

(October 1819 continued)

TO THOMAS SCOTT, PAYMASTER 70TH REGIMENT, CANADA  
[EXTRACT]

ABBOTSFORD, 16th Oct. 1819

(6-1)DEAR TOM,-I received yesterday your very acceptable  
(6-1)letter, containing the news of Jessie's approaching  
(6-1)marriage, in which, as a match agreeable to her mother and  
(6-1)you, and relieving your minds from some of the anxious  
(6-1)prospects which haunt those of parents, I take the most  
(6-1)sincere interest. Before this reaches you, the event will  
(6-1)probably have taken place.1 Meantime, I enclose a letter  
(6-1)to the bride or wife, as the case may happen to be. I  
(6-1)have sent a small token of good-will to ballast my good  
(6-1)wishes, which you will please to value for the young lady,  
(6-1)that she may employ it as most convenient or agreeable  
(6-1)to her. A little more fortune would perhaps have done  
(6-1)the young folks no harm ; but Captain Huxley, being  
(6-1)such as you describe him, will have every chance of  
(6-1)getting forward in his profession ; and the happiest  
(6-1)marriages are often those in which there is, at first,  
(6-1)occasion for prudence and economy. I do certainly feel  
(6-1)a little of the surprise which you hint at, for time flies

(6-2)over our heads one scarce marks how, and children  
(6-2)become marriageable ere we consider them as out of the  
(6-2)nursery. My eldest son, Walter, has also wedded himself  
(6-2)-but it is to a regiment of hussars. He is at present a  
(6-2)cornet in the 18th, and quartered in Cork barracks.... He  
(6-2)is capital at most exercises, but particularly as a horseman.

(6-2)I do not intend he shall remain in the cavalry, however,  
(6-2)but shall get him into the line when he is capable of  
(6-2)promotion. Since he has chosen-this profession, I shall  
(6-2)be desirous that he follows it out in good earnest, and that  
(6-2)can only be done by getting into the infantry.

(6-2)My late severe illness has prevented my going up to  
(6-2)London to receive the honour which the Prince Regent  
(6-2)has announced his intention to inflict upon me. . . . My  
(6-2)present intention is, if I continue as well as I have been,  
(6-2)to go up about Christmas to get this affair over. My  
(6-2)health was restored (I trust permanently) by the use of  
(6-2)calomel, a very severe and painful remedy, especially in  
(6-2)my exhausted state of body, but it has proved a radical  
(6-2)one. . By the way. Radical is a word in very bad odour  
(6-2)here, being used to denote a set of blackguards a hundred  
(6-2)times more mischievous and absurd than our old friends  
(6-2)in 1794 and 1795. You will learn enough of the doings  
(6-2)of the Radical Reformers from the papers. In Scotland  
(6-2)we are quiet enough, excepting in the manufacturing  
(6-2)districts, and we are in very good hands, as Sir William  
(6-2)Rae, our old commander, is Lord Advocate. ... Rae has  
(6-2)been here two or three days, and left me yesterday-he is  
(6-2)the old man, sensible, cool-headed, and firm, always thinking  
(6-2)of his duty, never of himself. ... He inquired kindly  
(6-2)after you, and I think will be disposed to serve you,  
(6-2)should an opportunity offer. Poor William Erskine has  
(6-2)lost his excellent wife, after a long and wasting illness.  
(6-2)She died at Lowood on Windermere, he having been  
(6-2)recommended to take her upon a tour about three weeks  
(6-2)before her death. I own I should scarce forgive a  
(6-2)physician who should contrive to give me this addition to

(6-3)family distress. I went to town last week to see him, and

(6-3)found him, upon the whole, much better than I expected.  
(6-3)I saw my mother on the same occasion, admirably well  
(6-3)indeed. She is greatly better than this time two years, when  
(6-3)she rather quacked herself a little too much.... I have  
(6-3)sent your letter to our mother, and will not fail to transmit  
(6-3)to our other friends the agreeable news of your daughter's  
(6-3)settlement. Our cousin. Sir Harry Macdougall, is marrying  
(6-3)his eldest daughter to Sir Thomas Brisbane, a very good  
(6-3)match on both sides. I have been paying a visit on the  
(6-3)occasion, which suspends my closing this letter. I hope  
(6-3)to hear very soon from you. Respecting our silence, I,  
(6-3)like a ghost, only waited to be spoken to, and you may  
(6-3)depend on me as a regular correspondent, when you find  
(6-3)time to be one yourself. Charlotte and the girls join in  
(6-3)kind love to Mrs. Scott and all the family. I should like  
(6-3)to know what you mean to do with young Walter, and  
(6-3)whether I can assist you in that matter. Believe me, dear  
(6-3)Tom, ever your affectionate brother, W. SCOTT

[Lockhart]1

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, EDINBURGH

(6-3)DEAR LOCKHART,-I agree with every word you write.  
(6-3)In fact I was applied to to hold some intercourse with  
(6-3)you last year on a similar topic 2 but feeling no confidence  
(6-3)that the matter would be creditably managed I declined  
(6-3)leading any of my friends into it. This is very different-  
(6-3)Mr. J Murray 3 being such as you describe him would be an  
(6-3)Editor out of a thousand and if disposed to embark with

(6-4)us would be much the better of having been in the  
(6-4)enemy's camp. What government will do I know not  
(6-4)but they cannot expect to obtain weight in the conflict

(6-4)if they set their soldiers to war on their own charges.  
(6-4)I anticipate no difficulty in assuring him of a Kirk and  
(6-4)a good one-I have made Rae acquainted with your  
(6-4)views coinciding exactly with my own and we shall meet  
(6-4)on friday I trust with some chance of arranging this  
(6-4)important matter. I should indeed have come to St.  
(6-4)Catherines at any rate for my womankind have settled  
(6-4)to see one day at least of the Festival.1 Believe me very  
(6-4)truly yours WALTER SCOTT  
(6-4)ABBOTSFORD 17 October 1819

[Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(6-4)DEAR JAMES,-John leaves me tomorrow with a lot of  
(6-4)Ivanhoe, 1100 in cash and a scheme of [illegible] which  
(6-4)we think there will be no difficulty in realizing for the  
(6-4)next six weeks, wag the world as it may. My health  
(6-4)continues to improve & I shall take special care to keep it  
(6-4)in order, God willing. I observe your promise to write  
(6-4)every Monday which has not hitherto been kept. I am  
(6-4)little edified by general information of " presses going on  
(6-4)well " & so forth. I wish to know what workes are going  
(6-4)on, what are gotten out & how many presses employed.  
(6-4)I must entreat you that upon no account & to no person  
(6-4)whatsoever you either read or show any part of Ivanhoe.  
(6-4)I do not wish to have the point agitated in any literary  
(6-4)coterie whatsoever who is the author of that work until  
(6-4)it is before the public. If anything is apprehended to  
(6-4)go wrong let me have eight days notice & I will put it in

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

5

(6-5)order but do not let matters run to extreme chances in  
(6-5)point of time. I own I am very desirous to see the

(6-5)Newspaper accounts which I have asked for so often-  
(6-5)your man of trust must surely be returned by this time.  
(6-5)You will not find yourself burthened with much discount  
(6-5)& some the Banks must allow. Indeed the settlement  
(6-5)of the loan will immediately open their purses. They  
(6-5)live by lending money & must lend it to realize their  
(6-5)profits when the funds rise. Do not therefore suffer  
(6-5)yourself to take too gloomy a view of an inconvenience  
(6-5)which is temporary, & above all do not think dejection  
(6-5)an excuse for want of exertion. I wonder if Mr Hogarth  
(6-5)is like to succeed in the [illegible] matter, it would suit  
(6-5)me well for Walter's out fit. I suppose the last series  
(6-5)will go to press again almost instantly, pray how do  
(6-5)you intend to manage it ? Will you keep your day  
(6-5)with the ornamented edition etc. ? Every exertion must  
(6-5)be made & I task you no further than I task myself. You  
(6-5)will establish or lose your reputation by your despatch  
(6-5)or delay for if Constable having had compulsory means  
(6-5)used to make out a case of hardship we shall never have  
(6-5)an end to it.

(6-5)I have written to Messrs Constable that I wish a full  
(6-5)set-of these novels to be sent to our friendly counsel  
(6-5)John Clarke, whom you will not fail to acquaint with the  
(6-5)compromise, with a very handsome letter of thanks as  
(6-5)well from Jedediah Cleishbotham as in your own name.  
(6-5)I wonder you could be so soft as to correspond with  
(6-5)Blackwood respecting the author whom he has no title  
(6-5)to know anything of, or to make any appeal to. I would  
(6-5)rather go on with twenty law suits than have an usurious  
(6-5)exaction converted forsooth into a. favour to be  
(6-5)acknowledged as such.

(6-5)Mr Clarke's copy should be from his obliged & thankful  
(6-5)friend & servant Jedediah Cleishbotham. Yours truly

(6-5)ABBOTSFORD Sunday [November? 1819] W SCOTT  
[Mrs. Browne]

6 LETTERS OF 1819

TO MR JOHN BALLANTYNE HANOVER ST EDINBURGH

(6-6)[8th November, 1819]

(6-6)DEAR JOHN,-I had your letter and am-quite aware of  
(6-6)the reason of the bills continuing- to increase owing" to  
(6-6)various demands on me which have accumulated this  
(6-6)season and are not yet by any means ended. But then  
(6-6)they cannot return and leave me quite a free man.

(6-6)Constable has declined accepting 1050 as we proposed  
(6-6)and prefers going regularly to work accepting for work  
(6-6)done and paying off bills when due. This I am not on  
(6-6)the whole sorry for as it lays me under the less obligation  
(6-6)and if he looks to his interest and credit I may as fairly  
(6-6)look to my own. Now this leads to a plan which I have  
(6-6)in view and of which I will first show the cause and then  
(6-6)detail the outline.

(6-6)James cannot get out I[vanho]e till the next month-  
(6-6)even then not early and what is worse he cannot get out  
(6-6)the M[onaster]y untill february by an exertion so that la(6-6)rge  
(6-6)fund for January (a very heavy month) is stopd. Besides  
(6-6)Constables bills are some of them, at 18 months & will  
(6-6)be very difficult to negotiate. Now I am led to expect  
(6-6)I[vanho]e will please the public because it is uncommon.  
(6-6)It is almost all finishd and in the transcribers hands and  
(6-6)the M[onaster]y is begun and will proceed rapidly.1 Now  
(6-6)the fact is that the M[onaster]y will run either to four  
(6-6)volumes or which is much better will make two parts of three  
(6-6)volumes each & I think when a volume or two of Part I

(6-6)is printed it would be easy to make a bargain for Part II  
(6-6)with Longman to be accepted for in January. This of  
(6-6)course one would not mention to them till I[vanho]e was  
(6-6)out and untill they had a vol or two of P[art] I in their

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

7

(6-7)hands. If this can be done it would not only make a fund  
(6-7)of between 4000 & 5000 forthcoming at a time when it  
(6-7)will [be] most convenient but moreover it may be  
(6-7)probably so arranged that Longman may exchange some of  
(6-7)Constables bills to facilitate discount. The shares of  
(6-7)course to be as in the P[art] I- The worst is this may  
(6-7)perhaps cost you a flight to London in the end of December  
(6-7)in which case you might go up with me as I must  
(6-7)be there or lose the light of the Regents countenance  
(6-7)altogether. But if sales &c render this impossible it may  
(6-7)be managed by letter perhaps.

(6-7)As including printing &c a Second part of I[vanho]e will  
(6-7)add 8000,, and more to the funds without any possibility  
(6-7)of increase of demands that I can for[e]see the bills  
(6-7)must either vanish or deck in good earnest and I may go  
(6-7)abroad with a light heart and free conscience in summer  
(6-7)1820.

(6-7)My brother has chosen to draw on me for 800,, only  
(6-7)about 500,, of which is due<sup>1</sup> which owing to several  
(6-7)large accompts for furniture and sundries will making  
(6-7)something of the plan I have chalkd out very necessary.  
(6-7)I cannot suffer his bill to be protested and yet it is  
(6-7)sufficiently inconvenient-it must be the last however.

(6-7)There is something about James accompts this last  
(6-7)October which he has contrived to puzzle at least I  
(6-7)understood from you that month was provided yet there

(6-7)are 200 or 300 short after allowing discots. and also  
(6-7) 300 drawn by you from Kelso. This however will be  
(6-7)very easily cleared up when I come to town which will be  
(6-7)either on thursday next or on Monday se'ennight.

(6-7)I saw Sandy yesterday his wife has just added a girl  
(6-7)to the Establishment.

(6-7)I have no doubt we shall get through this month well  
(6-7)enough though Constables paper will be heavy & your  
(6-7)assistance in December will be particularly convenient.

(6-7)I have persuaded myself very erroneously perhaps that

8

LETTERS OF

1819

(6-8)I[vanho]e will do very well. Constable will be vexd to lose  
(6-8)M[onaster]y part 2d.-the management that is-but he  
(6-8)must een content himself and as he is so chary of his bills I  
(6-8)shall be well-pleased to have fewer of them. I am not  
(6-8)very sorry he has lightend my conscience on this point  
(6-8)and preserve his letter for him for bonne bouche in case he  
(6-8)grumbles. Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(6-8)NEWTON DON Sunday

(6-8)I return to Abbotsford to day.  
[Watson Collection]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, ADVOCATE, EDINBURGH.

(6-8)MY DEAR SIR,-I got your two very interesting letters 1  
(6-8)and am truly grieved to find you have not succeeded as  
(6-8)could have been wishd more especially as I am convinced  
(6-8)from the stile of Mr. Murrays letter which I  
(6-8)reinclose that he was the very man we want. I own my



(6-8)own thoughts turn very strongly to our fat friend 2 in

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

9

(6-9)Saint John's Street. He is a thorough well principled  
(6-9)honorable man and excepting his foolish rigg about  
(6-9)Manchester 1 which was a mere capriole from his having  
(6-9)no one to advise or consult with I have no notion that  
(6-9)his politics have been unsteady. After all what we want  
(6-9)is a hulk to fire from and his broad body might be cover  
(6-9)enough. He might conduct his own paper at the same  
(6-9)time with perfect ease and as he fully understands all  
(6-9)the detail of the business I should greatly prefer him to  
(6-9)any unpractised lad we might light on. If you should  
(6-9)approve of this the question would be if he has time for  
(6-9)this additional occupation for my own part I am clear  
(6-9)he has. Or it might be possible to lay hold on his weekly  
(6-9)paper which has a certain circulation and push it into the  
(6-9)shape we want but this I think less adviseable. As at any  
(6-9)rate he must be printer of the paper as a staunch Pittite  
(6-9)etc. it may be worth while to speak to him on the subject  
(6-9)saying nothing of the funds excepting that they will be  
(6-9)supplied by friends to the cause and that he need not fear  
(6-9)being sent a warfare on his own charges. He writes a  
(6-9)good enough stile and has often been happy in his opening  
(6-9)articles besides I would very gladly do him a kindness.  
(6-9)I shall drop him a hint that you have some business of  
(6-9)consequence to mention to him and I am well convinced  
(6-9)he will be upon honour whatever the issue of your  
(6-9)conversation may be. I am obliged to break off in haste by  
(6-9)an invasion of Southren.-Yours most truly,

(6-9)WALTER SCOTT

(6-9)ABBOTSFORD 8th Novr. 1819

(6-9)I shall be in town on Monday next.

(6-9)I have not inclosed Mr. Murrays letter as I send in a  
(6-9)Servant tomorrow or next day.

[Law]

10                                  LETTERS OF                                  1819

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, ADVOCATE

(6-10)MY DEAR SIR,-finding 1 an opportunity I inclose Mr  
(6-10)Murrays letter.<sup>2</sup> In case Ballantyne will not answer I  
(6-10)have some thoughts of Washington Irving a very clever  
(6-10)fellow indeed who I think might be had. He is a great  
(6-10)friend of Walsh & has much humour and power of  
(6-10)writing. Yours truly    W SCOTT

(6-10)ABBOTSFORD Tuesday [November? 1819]

[Law]

TO DANIEL TERRY <sup>3</sup>

(6-10)ABBOTSFORD, Nov. 10, 1819

(6-10)MY DEAR TERRY,-I should be very sorry if you thought  
(6-10)the interest I take in you and yours so slight as not to  
(6-10)render your last letter extremely interesting. We have  
(6-10)all our various combats to fight in this best of all possible

1819                                  SIR WALTER SCOTT                                  11

(6-11)worlds, and, like brave fellow-soldiers, ought to assist one  
(6-11)another as much as possible. I have little doubt, that if  
(6-11)God spares me till my little namesake be fit to take up  
(6-11)his share of the burden, I may have interest enough to  
(6-11)be of great advantage to him in the entrance of life. In  
(6-11)the present state of your own profession, you would not

(6-11)willingly, I suppose, choose him to follow it ; and, as it  
(6-11)is very seductive to young people of a lively temper and  
(6-11)good taste for the art, you should, I think, consider early  
(6-11)how you mean to dispose of little Walter, with a view,  
(6-11)that is, to the future line of life which you would wish him  
(6-11)to adopt. Mrs. Terry has not the good health which all  
(6-11)who know her amiable disposition and fine accomplishments  
(6-11)would anxiously wish her ; yet, with impaired  
(6-11)health and the caution which it renders necessary, we  
(6-11)have very frequently instances of the utmost verge of  
(6-11)existence being attained, while robust strength is cut off  
(6-11)in the middle career. So you must be of good heart, and  
(6-11)hope the best in this as in other cases of a like affecting  
(6-11)nature. I go to town on Monday, and will forward under  
(6-11)Mr. Freeling's cover as much of Ivanhoe as is finished in  
(6-11)print. It is completed, but in the hands of a very slow  
(6-11)transcriber ; when I can collect it, I will send you the  
(6-11)MS., which you will please to keep secret from every eye.  
(6-11)I think this will give a start, if it be worth taking, of about  
(6-11)a month, for the work will be out on the 20th of December.<sup>1</sup>  
(6-11)It is certainly possible to adapt it to the stage, but the  
(6-11)expense of scenery and decorations would be great, this  
(6-11)being a tale of chivalry, not of character. There is a tale  
(6-11)in existence, by dramatizing which, I am certain, a most

(6-12)powerful effect might be produced : it is called Undine,  
(6-12)and I believe has been translated into French by  
(6-12)Mademoiselle Montolieu,<sup>1</sup> and into English from her version :  
(6-12)do read it, and tell me your opinion : in German the  
(6-12)character of Undine is exquisite. The only objection is,  
(6-12)that the catastrophe is unhappy, but this might be altered.  
(6-12)I hope to be in London for ten days the end of next  
(6-12)month ; and so good bye for the present, being in great  
(6-12)haste, most truly yours,

W. SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO SIR JOHN MACPHERSON,<sup>2</sup> GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF INDIA

(6-12)DEAR SIR JOHN,-I am honoured with your letter and  
(6-12)much indebted for the interest you express in my family.  
(6-12)I am aware of the claim that my late Brother-in-law had  
(6-12)on the effects of Chuce & Chennery by whose bankruptcy  
(6-12)he lost nearly 30,000. My Children's affairs are in the  
(6-12)hands of Sir Samuel Toller 3 Judge Advocate of Madras  
(6-12)who I hope will take such measures as are proper in their  
(6-12)behalf. My Sister-in-law is also on the spot, and will  
(6-12)doubtless both for her own interest and that of my family  
(6-12)attend to so considerable a claim. I am with respect  
(6-12)Dear Sir John, Your very obedt. Servant,

(6-12)ABBOTSFORD 10 Novr. 1819                      WALTER SCOTT

[Brotherton]

1819                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      13

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(6-13)ABBOTSFORD, 11th Nov. 1819

(6-13)MY DEAR SIR,-I was duly favoured with your packet,  
(6-13)containing the play, as well as your very kind letter.  
(6-13)I will endeavour (though extremely unwilling to offer  
(6-13)criticism on most occasions) to meet your confidence  
(6-13)with perfect frankness. I do not consider the Tragedy  
(6-13)as likely to make that favourable impression on the public  
(6-13)which I would wish that the performance of a friend  
(6-13)should effect-and I by no means recommend to you to  
(6-13)hazard it upon the boards. In other compositions, the

(6-13)neglect of the world takes nothing from the merit of the  
(6-13)author ; but there is something ludicrous in being afficte  
(6-13)as the author of an unsuccessful play. Besides, you entail  
(6-13)on yourself the great and eternal plague of altering and  
(6-13)retrenching to please the humours of performers, who are,  
(6-13)speaking generally, extremely ignorant, and capricious in  
(6-13)proportion. These are not vexations to be voluntarily  
(6-13)undertaken ; and the truth is, that in the present day  
(6-13)there is only one reason which seems to me adequate for  
(6-13)the encountering the plague of trying to please a set of  
(6-13)conceited performers and a very motley audience,-I  
(6-13)mean the want of money, from which fortunately, you  
(6-13)are exempted. It is very true that some day or other a  
(6-13)great dramatic genius may arise to strike out a new path ;  
(6-13)but I fear till this happens no great effect will be produced  
(6-13)by treading in the old one. The reign of Tragedy seems  
(6-13)to be over, and the very considerable poetical abilities  
(6-13)which have been lately applied to it, have failed to revive  
(6-13)it. Should the public ever be indulged with small  
(6-13)theatres adapted to the hours of the better ranks in life,  
(6-13)the dramatic art may recover ; at present it is in abeyance  
(6-13)-and I do therefore advise you in all sincerity to keep  
(6-13)the Tragedy (which I return under cover) safe under  
(6-13)your own charge. Pray think of this as one of the most  
(6-13)unpleasant offices of friendship-and be not angry with  
(6-13)me for having been very frank, upon an occasion when  
(6-13)frankness may be more useful than altogether palatable.

(6-14)I am much obliged to you for your kind intentions  
(6-14)towards my young Hussar. We have not heard from him  
(6-14)for three weeks. I believe he is making out a meditated  
(6-14)visit to Killarney. I am just leaving the country for  
(6-14)Edinburgh, to attend my duty in the courts ; but the  
(6-14)badness of the weather in some measure reconciles me to

(6-14)the unpleasant change. I have the pleasure to continue  
(6-14)the most satisfactory accounts of my health ; it is, to  
(6-14)external appearance, as strong as in my strongest days-  
(6-14)indeed, after I took once more to Sancho's favourite  
(6-14)occupations of eating and sleeping, I recovered my losses  
(6-14)wonderfully. Very truly yours,           WALTER SCOTT  
[Lockhart]

TO LORD MONTAGU

(6-14)MY DEAR LORD,-An honest neighbour of mine from  
(6-14)whom I purchased a property worth 10000,, of which  
(6-14)I believe 10,000 may have stuck with him is very  
(6-14)desirous I should mention to your Lordship that I know  
(6-14)him to be a substantial man and of good character moral  
(6-14)political and agricultural as he has given in an offer for  
(6-14)the farm of Carterhaugh I cannot refuse him this justice  
(6-14)although I expland to him that I neither should ask  
(6-14)nor was entitled to ask anything like a preference. It  
(6-14)may not however be unpleasing to your Lordship to know  
(6-14)from unbiassd authority that this Mr. John Usher 1 for  
(6-14)such is his name is a substantial and good man in the  
(6-14)Cheapside as well as in the moral sense of the word. I  
(6-14)mentiond this in a sheet of nonsense which I sent to  
(6-14)Buxton but I presume this will find you at home and I  
(6-14)trust amended for your residence there. Mr. Riddell  
(6-14)seems to think well of Usher.2 He sold his property to  
(6-14)pay off family provisions and so forth.

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

15

(6-15)The planting is staked out round the head of the  
(6-15)Charge Law. I have calld it Chiefswood in honour of  
(6-15)my young Chief. There are about 25 acres of mine and  
(6-15)six or seven of the Dukes which will make a fine mass of  
(6-15)wood and a sort of basis for the Eildon hills. What a pity

(6-15)the Buccleuch property on the[se] picturesque mountains  
(6-15)was ever exchanged and to a thankless fellow old Man of  
(6-15)Eldon hall.

(6-15)I wish I had any news to send your Lordship but the  
(6-15)best is we are all quiet here. The Galashiels weavers  
(6-15)both men and masters have made their political creed  
(6-15)known to me and have sworn themselves anti-radical-  
(6-15)they came in solemn procession with their banners and  
(6-15)my own piper at their head whom they had borrowd  
(6-15)for the nonce. But the Tweed being in flood we could  
(6-15)only communicate like Wallace and Bruce across the  
(6-15)Carron-however two deputies came through in the boat  
(6-15)and made me acquainted with their loyal purposes. The  
(6-15)evening was crownd with two most disinterested actions-  
(6-15)the weavers refusing in the most peremptory manner to  
(6-15)accept of a couple of guineas to buy whiskey and the  
(6-15)renownd John of Skye piper in Ordinary to the Laird of  
(6-15)Abbotsford no less sturdily refusing a very handsome  
(6-15)collection which they offerd him for his minstrelsy. All  
(6-15)this sounds very nonsensical but the people must be  
(6-15)humour'd & countenanced when they take the right  
(6-15)turn otherwise they will be sure to take the wrong.

(6-15)The accounts from the west sometimes make me wish  
(6-15)our little Duke five or six years older and able to get on  
(6-15)horseback : it seems approaching to the old song

(6-15)Come fill up your cup come fill up your can  
(6-15)Come saddle the horses and call up our men  
(6-15)Come open the gates and let us go free  
(6-15)And we'll shew them the bonnets of bonny Dundee.1

(6-15)I am rather too old for that work now & cannot look  
(6-15)forward to it with the sort of feeline that resembled

(6-16)pleasure as I did in my younger & more healthy days.  
(6-16)However I have got a good following here & will endeavour  
(6-16)to keep them together till times mend.

(6-16)The Duke of Hamilton has been terribly frightend.  
(6-16)The radicals of Glasgow wrote to him that they expected  
(6-16)that he would take the chair at the Meeting. What  
(6-16)answer he made is unknown but it was so little to the  
(6-16)satisfaction of the mobile vulgus that they wrote to him  
(6-16)that they saw he was thinking of flinching from what he  
(6-16)had himself begun and that since he would not come to  
(6-16)them they were resolved to come to his house (I beg his  
(6-16)pardon his palace) and burn it about his ears. He had  
(6-16)hitherto been a dead weight on every thing proposed as  
(6-16)a measure of precaution but is now driving all such  
(6-16)measures forward with the most ridiculous precipitation.  
(6-16)Destroy the constitution of Britain vilify King & prince  
(6-16)blaspheme religion and wellcome but touch not a hair of  
(6-16)the long tail of his Grace of Hamilton. I wish the radicals  
(6-16)would cut it off.

(6-16)I trust that Lady Anne is now getting stout but she  
(6-16)must take care of colds this is the very worst season of the  
(6-16)year for them. I go into town on Monday. My respectful  
(6-16)Compliments attend Lady Montagu and I am always  
(6-16)With the greatest regard Your Lordships very faithful

(6-16)ABBOTSFORD 13th.1 Novr. 1819

WALTER SCOTT

[Buccleuch]

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH DRAGOONS, BARRACKS, CORK,  
IRELAND



(6-16)DEAR WALTER,-I am much surprized and rather hurt  
(6-16)at not hearing from you for so long a time. You ought  
(6-16)to remember that however pleasantly the time may be

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

17

(6-17)passing with you we at home have some right to expect  
(6-17)that a part of it (a very small part will serve the turn)  
(6-17)should be dedicated were it but for the sake of propriety  
(6-17)to let us know what you are about and whether you are  
(6-17)well or not. I willingly hope that this will be scolding  
(6-17)enough for one time but I cannot say I shall be flatterd  
(6-17)by finding myself under the necessity of again complaining  
(6-17)of neglect. To write once a week to one or other of us  
(6-17)is no great sacrifice and it is what I earnestly pray you  
(6-17)to do.

(6-17)We are to have grand doings in Edinr. this season. No  
(6-17)less than Prince Gustavus of Sweden [is] to pass the season  
(6-17)here and do what Princes call studying. He is but half a  
(6-17)prince either for this Northern Star is somewhat shorn  
(6-17)of his beams. His father was you know dethroned by  
(6-17)Bonaparte at least by the influence of his arms and one  
(6-17)of his generals Bernadotte made heir of the Swedish  
(6-17)throne in his stead. But this youngster I suppose has his  
(6-17)own dreams of royalty for he is Nephew to the Emperor  
(6-17)of Russia (by the mothers side) and that is a likely  
(6-17)connection to be of use to him should the Swedish nobles  
(6-17)get rid of Bernadotte as it is said they wish to do. Lord  
(6-17)Mellville has recommended the said Prince particularly  
(6-17)to my attention though I do not see how I can do much  
(6-17)for him.

(6-17)I have just achieved my grand remove from Abbotsford  
(6-17)to Edinburgh-a motion which you know I do not make  
(6-17)with great satisfaction. We had the Abbotsford hunt last

(6-17)week. The company was small as the newspapers say  
(6-17)but select and we had excellent sport killing eight hares.  
(6-17)We coursed on Gala's ground and he was with us. The  
(6-17)dinner went off with its usual alacrity but we wanted you  
(6-17)and Sally to ride and mark for us.

(6-17)Times look still dark[en]ing about us and I fear we  
(6-17)shall want some of you gentlemen in blue or red or  
(6-17)whatever the colour of your jackets may be. Every body  
(6-17)however is arming in the disturbd districts. Elliot

18

LETTERS OF

1819

(6-18)Lockhart writes me that in Lanarkshire they will have  
(6-18)in the course of ten days 3000 steady volunteers besides  
(6-18)yeomanry which number may manage 30,000 psalm  
(6-18)singing weavers if well armd and led. I have had  
(6-18)protestations of loyalty from all the people around me great  
(6-18)and small. The Galashiels weavers themselves appeard  
(6-18)in a body with colours flying and the magnanimous John  
(6-18)of Skye in the van to profess their loyalty to the King  
(6-18)and Sheriff.

(6-18)I inclose another letter from Mrs. Dundas [of] Arniston.  
(6-18)I am afraid you have been careless in not delivering those  
(6-18)I formerly forwarded because in one of them which Mrs.  
(6-18)Dundas got from a friend there was inclosed a draught  
(6-18)for some money. I beg you will be particular in delivering  
(6-18)any letters intrusted to you because though the good  
(6-18)nature of the writers may induce them to wish to be of  
(6-18)service to you yet it is possible that they may as in this  
(6-18)instance add things which are otherwise of importance  
(6-18)to their correspondents. It is probable that you may  
(6-18)have pickd up among your military friends the idea that  
(6-18)the mess of a regiment is all in all sufficient to itself but  
(6-18)when you see a little of the world you will be satisfied

(6-18)that none but pedants, for there is pedantry in all  
(6-18)professions, herd entirely together and that those who  
(6-18)exclusively do so are laughd at in real good company.  
(6-18)This you may take on the authority of one who has seen  
(6-18)more of life and society in all its various gradations from  
(6-18)the highest to the lowest than a whole hussar regimental  
(6-18)mess and who would be much pleased by knowing that  
(6-18)you reap the benefit of an experience which has raised  
(6-18)him from being a person of very small consideration to the  
(6-18)honor of being father of an officer of hussars. I therefor[e]  
(6-18)inclose another letter from the same kind friend of which  
(6-18)I pray you to avail yourself. In fact those officers who  
(6-18)associate entirely among themselves see and know no  
(6-18)more of the world than their Messmen and get conceited  
(6-18)and disagreeable by neglecting the opportunities offerd

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

19

(6-19)for enlarging their understanding and their experience.  
(6-19)Every distinguishd soldier whom I have known and I have  
(6-19)known many was a man of the world and accustomd to  
(6-19)general society.

(6-19)To sweeten this lecture I have to inform you that this  
(6-19)being quarter day I have a remittance of 50 to send you  
(6-19)whenever you are pleased to let me know it will be  
(6-19)acceptable-for like a ghost I will not speak again till I  
(6-19)am spoke to.

(6-19)I wish you not to avail yourself much of your leave of  
(6-19)absence this winter because if my health continues good  
(6-19)I will endeavour to go on the continent next summer  
(6-19)and shall be very desirous to have you with me-therefore  
(6-19)I beg you to look after your trench and german. We had  
(6-19)a visit from a very fine fellow indeed at Abbotsford Sir  
(6-19)Thomas Brisbane 1 who long commanded a brigade on the

(6-19)continent and peninsula. He is very scientific but bores  
(6-19)no one.- with it being at the same time a well informd  
(6-19)man on all subjects and particularly alert in his own  
(6-19)profession and willing to talk about what he has seen.  
(6-19)Sir Harry Hay Makdougall whose eldest daughter he is to  
(6-19)marry brought him to Abbotsford on a sort of marriage  
(6-19)visit as we are cousins according to the old fashion of  
(6-19)country kin, Beardie of whom Sir Harry has a beautiful

20

LETTERS OF

1819

(6-20)picture being a son of an Isabel MacDougal who was I  
(6-20)fancy grand aunt to Sir Harry.

(6-20)Once more my dear Walter write more frequently and  
(6-20)do not allow [yourself] to think that the first neglect in  
(6-20)correspondence I have ever had to complain of has been  
(6-20)on your part. I hope you have received the Meerscham  
(6-20)pipe. On consideration I will send the letter of introduction  
(6-20)with some from your sister under frank that this may  
(6-20)reach you with more speed and certainty. I remain Your  
(6-20)affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

(6-20)EDINR. 16 (1) November 1819.

[Law]

TO WASHINGTON IRVING

(6-20)Nov. 17, 1819

(6-20)MY DEAR SIR,-I was down at Kelso when your letter  
(6-20)reached Abbotsford. I am now on my way to town, and  
(6-20)will converse with Constable and do all in my power to  
(6-20)forward your views ; I assure you nothing will give me  
(6-20)more pleasure.

(6-20)I am now to mention a subject in which I take a most  
(6-20)sincere interest. You have not only the talents necessary  
(6-20)for making a figure in literature, but also the power of  
(6-20)applying them readily and easily, and want nothing but  
(6-20)a sphere of action in which to exercise them. Let me put  
(6-20)the question to you without hesitation-would you have  
(6-20)any objection to superintend an Anti-Jacobin periodical  
(6-20)publication which will appear weekly in Edinburgh,  
(6-20)supported by the most respectable talent, and amply  
(6-20)furnished with all the necessary information? The  
(6-20)appointment of the editor (for which ample funds are  
(6-20)provided) will be 500 a year certain, with the reasonable  
(6-20)prospect of further advantages. I foresee this may be  
(6-20)involving you in a warfare you care not to meddle with,

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

21

(6-21)or that your view of politics may not suit the tone it is  
(6-21)desired to adopt; yet I risk the question because I know  
(6-21)no man so well qualified for this important task, and  
(6-21)perhaps because it will necessarily bring you to Edinburgh.  
(6-21)If my proposal does not suit, you need only keep  
(6-21)the matter secret and there is no harm done ; " and for  
(6-21)my love I pray you wrong me not." If, on the contrary,  
(6-21)you think it could be made to suit you, let me know as  
(6-21)soon as possible, addressing Castle St., Edinburgh.

(6-21)I have not yet got your parcel. I fancy I shall find it  
(6-21)in Edinburgh. I wish I were as sure of seeing you there  
(6-21)with the resolution of taking a lift of this same journal.  
(6-21)One thing I may hint, that some of your coadjutors being  
(6-21)young though clever men, may need a bridle rather than  
(6-21)a spur, and in this I have the greatest reliance on your  
(6-21)prudence. I myself have no more interest in this matter  
(6-21)than I have in the Quarterly Review, which I aided in  
(6-21)setting afloat.

(6-21)Excuse this confidential scrawl, which was written in  
(6-21)great haste when I understood the appointment was still  
(6-21)open, and believe me. Most truly yours,

(6-21)WALTER SCOTT  
[Life of Washington Irving]

22    LETTERS OF    1819

TO LORD MELVILLE

(6-22)MY DEAR LORD,-I had both your letters and of course  
(6-22)have endeavoured to render all the service in my power to  
(6-22)the unfortunate Count Itterbourg 1 (whose cards however  
(6-22)may not prove so bad in the long run), introducing him  
(6-22)to all the learned Professors whom he wished to know not

1819    SIR WALTER SCOTT    23

(6-23)forgetting the Professor of Equitation our friend Leatham.  
(6-23)He may do good here if the gaieties of January & February  
(6-23)do not interfere. I gave Baron de Polier a little  
(6-23)hint of this that he may take his ground as to parties &  
(6-23)invitations. The Count seems a very pleasing young man  
(6-23)& anxious to be agreeable.

(6-23)Respecting the paper 1 I will of course do all I can. As  
(6-23)to advertisements that cannot be much individually but  
(6-23)I will speak to some of our friends. Lockhart has shown

24    LETTERS OF    1819

(6-24)me a long letter from Croker which he thought there was  
(6-24)no breach of confidence in communicating to me. It  
(6-24)appears to us both that as you have been so happy in an

(6-24)Editor it would be better to lend such force as we can  
(6-24)muster here to furnish a smart Scottish answer from time  
(6-24)to time or even regularly than to attempt a paper here  
(6-24)by ourselves. The great difficulty here is getting an  
(6-24)Editor. Two or three persons eminently qualified have  
(6-24)declined very tempting offers and I see no chance  
(6-24)certainly no speedy chance of this grand desideratum  
(6-24)being supplied especially as the individual selected must  
(6-24)be one in whom we can repose perfect trust. Then there  
(6-24)is the expense as we should have at the least a fund equal  
(6-24)to pay a years stamps and a years printing editorship etc  
(6-24)which might run from 1000 to 1500, at least. If we  
(6-24)take in partners in such an undertaking it would give the  
(6-24)whole a disadvantageous degree of publicity. We could  
(6-24)get the money doubtless easily enough but not without  
(6-24)exposing our persons & our plans and it is astonishing  
(6-24)what secrecy does in a matter of this kind. This however  
(6-24)might be managed but the want of an editor cannot be  
(6-24)dispensed with I know from long experience how little  
(6-24)can be trusted to the exertions of mere volunteers in  
(6-24)periodical works.

(6-24)After all I incline to think our labours which we do not  
(6-24)mean to spare will be most effective by your keeping a  
(6-24)port-hole or two open for us in your new paper. By the  
(6-24)way it has an indifferent name. I think the Beacon would  
(6-24)have a more original sound than the Guardian which  
(6-24)puts me in mind of Nestor Ironside 1 & the Sparkler. Pray  
(6-24)hint this to Croker if it be yet time.

(6-24)Supposing a part of the Guardian or whatever the paper  
(6-24)is calld to be devoted to Scotland it will run like wildfire

(6-25)in this country & it might be worth while to reprint

(6-25)useful popular articles in a very cheap form. John Forbes  
(6-25)has a plan of raising a fund for this purpose which I  
(6-25)think will be highly useful though I could say nothing  
(6-25)of it untill I saw what was to become out of the news-  
(6-25)papers.

(6-25)There is another circumstance worth considering  
(6-25)namely that a London paper may from the habits of the  
(6-25)people to see all manner of freedom used with public  
(6-25)names venture further than would be safe in Scotland  
(6-25)& we would not care to be harassed with actions which  
(6-25)the Whigs would be very ready to raise against others  
(6-25)however vehement for the liberty of their own press.  
(6-25)Moreover our circle is small and we meet together so  
(6-25)much I mean people of different politics that nothing  
(6-25)but the necessity of the case would incline one to wish a  
(6-25)commencement of hostilities which would inevitably  
(6-25)become personal. I think for all these reasons that the  
(6-25)Scottish article will be as well publishd in London. I  
(6-25>would call our comer " The Northern Lights." Lockhart  
(6-25)who is a treasure both for zeal and capacity promises  
(6-25)they shall be vivid enough. I have engaged to supply him  
(6-25)stuff and if I can get by any means a distinct account &  
(6-25)perfectly authentic of the D. of Hamiltons late inconsistencies  
(6-25)I think it would not be amiss to sky a rocket at  
(6-25)his Palace as he calls it. I want Rae sadly for this. I  
(6-25)have many broken ideas hints and patches which Lockhart  
(6-25)thinks he can turn to account.

(6-25)At any rate the Scottish plan may and indeed must be  
(6-25)over untill I have the pleasure of seeing your Lordship in  
(6-25)London which will be in the course of about three weeks.  
(6-25)I trust I shall not be long detaind there as I shall have  
(6-25)more than enough to do in this place. Will your Lordship  
(6-25)have the goodness to shew this to Rae and let me know  
(6-25)by a single line from either of your joint sentiments on the



(6-25)subject. If you have an opportunity of saying something  
(6-25)civil about Lockhart it will do good-Excuse this hint.

26

LETTERS OF

1819

(6-26)Best Compliments to Lady Mellville & believe me ever

(6-26)My dear Lord Most truly yours           WALTER SCOTT

(6-26)EDINBURGH 24 Nov. 1819.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(6-26)EDINBURGH, 25th November 1819

(6-26)MY DEAR FRIEND,-You do me great injustice in  
(6-26)supposing me capable of forgetting your unremitted  
(6-26)kindness so often actively exerted in my behalf. I assure  
(6-26)you my dear Lady I am incapable of such ingratitude and  
(6-26)am but too happy when I can afford you any proof of the  
(6-26)warm recollection I entertain of former acts of kindness  
(6-26)and friendship. But really I wrote your Ladyship the  
(6-26)last letter which passed between us and though your

27

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1819

(6-27)silence ought to have been no reason for my not writing  
(6-27)again yet joined to the very bad state of my health last  
(6-27)summer I trust you will receive it as an apology. At  
(6-27)any rate I was only a ghost which waited but to be  
(6-27)spoken to as this sheet of nonsense will testify. I was  
(6-27)indeed very near being a ghost in serious earnest but  
(6-27)after about three months terrible suffering the medical  
(6-27)treatment to which I was subjected seems to have  
(6-27)eradicated the disorder and I have now better health

(6-27)than I have enjoyed for several years. My recovery was  
(6-27)so rapid that in July I was carried from my bed to the  
(6-27)warm bath unable to stir either foot or hand and a  
(6-27)fortnight afterwards I was able to ride on my pony.

(6-27)I have not yet received the rank your Ladyship  
(6-27)mentions but it is near a twelvemonth since the Prince  
(6-27)Regent intimated his unsolicited pleasure to confer it  
(6-27)upon me and I should have gone to town in summer for  
(6-27)that purpose but for my severe indisposition. I cannot  
(6-27)now with proper gratitude to the source from which this  
(6-27)proposal comes defer any longer my journey to town  
(6-27)where I suppose I shall be like Sir Andrew Aguecheek  
(6-27)a Knight (Bart., cela s'entend) dubb'd with unhack'd rapier  
(6-27)and on carpet consideration. As some witty fellow will  
(6-27)quote Falstaff's speech on Sir Walter Blunt " I like not  
(6-27)such grinning honour as Sir Walter hath." Pray remember  
(6-27)I made this quotation first myself.

(6-27)The petit titre is of little consequence to me but as my  
(6-27)son has embraced the army as a profession it may be  
(6-27)useful to him. This youth who was to have been your  
(6-27)Ladyship's page of yore may now be your Esquire for he  
(6-27)is above six feet high a very handsome young man with  
(6-27)a feather which sweeps the ceiling, and a sabre which  
(6-27)trails along the floor. The Duke of York was so kind  
(6-27)as to name him to a commission within a month after  
(6-27)my application was made though many young men of  
(6-27)more pretensions are still expectants. Walter is now at  
(6-27)Cork with his regiment the 18th Hussars. I had some

(6-28)regret in putting him into that Tom Fool dress which is  
(6-28)so unlike that of a British soldier. But beggars must  
(6-28)not be chusers and I was very desirous to get him into

(6-28)his profession as soon as possible. Mr. Wright would  
(6-28)perhaps mention what I am sure your Ladyship would hear  
(6-28)with pleasure that my wife's brother has -left my children  
(6-28)a considerable fortune which is at present life-rented by  
(6-28)his lady. The sum may be 40,000 or 50,000 1 and  
(6-28)it relieves me from some anxious thoughts and permits  
(6-28)me with justice to my younger children to leave my  
(6-28)landed property which is now valuable to my eldest son  
(6-28)that if he be prudent he may support his knighthood  
(6-28)with decency and independance if not with splendour.

(6-28)About the novels you write of I can tell you thus  
(6-28)much from good information that the 4th Series of Tales  
(6-28)of My landlord are not by the author of the three former  
(6-28)but a mere catchpenny of some hack author- 2 And  
(6-28)that Ivanhoe by the author of Waverley will immediately  
(6-28)appear. Mr. Ballantyne the printer who is a good judge  
(6-28)speaks very highly of this romance. I will endeavour  
(6-28)to get you an early copy and I could send it under an  
(6-28)office frank did I know your Ladyships direction in town  
(6-28)perhaps the best way wd. be to address it to the Bishop  
(6-28)of London.

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

29

(6-29)The Duke of Buccleuch's death was indeed a very  
(6-29)severe blow to me-we had many feelings and pursuits in  
(6-29)common and perhaps it is uncommon for two men so  
(6-29)different in rank to have lived more intimately and  
(6-29)familiarly. But whatever the private loss may be to  
(6-29)myself that of the country is incalculable. He employed  
(6-29)very nearly a thousand day labourers and had far the most  
(6-29)extensive following as we call it of any person I may almost  
(6-29)say in Scotland all of which must be for some years  
(6-29)in abeyance. I have also lost a kind and hospitable  
(6-29)neighbour in poor Lord Somerville who lived within two

(6-29)miles of me and with whom I was in great habits of  
(6-29)familiarity-I have seen nothing of the Argyle family and  
(6-29)am indeed but slightly acquainted with any of its members  
(6-29)except my old friend Lady Charlotte 1 who has made a sad  
(6-29)mess of it. Our Scottish proverb says there is no fool like  
(6-29)an old fool.

(6-29)The western districts of Scotland where the manufacturing  
(6-29)interests prevail are in a bad way. All the rest  
(6-29)of the country is steady enough for the Scottish peasantry  
(6-29)are more attached to their lairds than is the general case  
(6-29)in England.

(6-29)Adieu my dear friend. I trust I shall have the pleasure  
(6-29)of seeing you when I am in London in January. My stay  
(6-29)there will be very short.-Believe me always most truly  
(6-29)yours

(6-29)WALTER SCOTT

(6-29)The Chiefs of the Highland clans I understand have  
(6-29)offerd government the support of their people to march

30

LETTERS OF

1819

(6-30)where they may be required. The greater part of the  
(6-30)South is very loyal & ready to rise with their gentlemen  
(6-30)if we can get arms.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO LORD MELVILLE

(6-30)MY DEAR LORD,-Since writing to you I have proceeded  
(6-30)to carry into some degree of execution a plan which I am  
(6-30)sure you will approve. Taking it for granted that the

(6-30)plan of the paper is for the present to merge in the  
(6-30)guardian we are forming an association for defraying the  
(6-30)expence of printing and circulating such tracts grave and  
(6-30)humourous religious and civil as may best meet the  
(6-30)madness of the times. I will send you a sketch of the  
(6-30)plan perhaps tomorrow. In the mean time we are  
(6-30)preparing to act upon it. It will be of the last consequence  
(6-30)that we should have the earliest information on  
(6-30)matters of interest and I am particularly desirous to have  
(6-30)as soon as possible the evidence of the Manchester affair.  
(6-30)I also wish much to have something like a precis of the  
(6-30)various parties from the Whigs down to the very lowest  
(6-30)radicals now in the cockpit with a short character of their  
(6-30)leaders. This should be drawn up with grave irony in  
(6-30)the manner as far as possible of some of Swifts political  
(6-30)pamphlets regretting the quarrels of these great men with  
(6-30)each other and not forgetting to press on such sore point.  
(6-30)I think Croker must have the means of doing this well in  
(6-30)point of information & I am sure he could do so in point  
(6-30)of wit. It must be rather popular than parliamentary.  
(6-30)We can reprint it here and adapt it to our meridian. But  
(6-30)if Croker has not time we could get it done here if we had  
(6-30)but the means of accurate information.

(6-30)I have made out some heads of subjects and God knows  
(6-30)there are too many-for Example.

(6-30)On the use and abuse of public subscriptions for  
(6-30)employing the poor recommending more caution than

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1819

31

(6-31)has hitherto been used in selecting the persons to be so  
(6-31)employd. For as in Hamilton Park the men employd  
(6-31)to save them from starving displayd the three colourd  
(6-31)flag and as near Lanark those employd by subscription

(6-31)on the roads planted the tree of liberty before they began  
(6-31)to their labours it would seem at least prudent to limit  
(6-31)our charity to those who have no mind to cut our throats.  
(6-31)While on the other hand the judicious distribution of such  
(6-31)work to the honest the quiet & the loyal would have a  
(6-31)most powerful effect in augmenting that class of men.

(6-31)Another good subject is the decay of domestic police  
(6-31)by which I mean the natural restraint exercised by parents  
(6-31)over their children masters over their servants employers  
(6-31)of all kinds over those whom they employ, a sort of  
(6-31)discipline which has fallen too much into disuse.

(6-31)Another thing I have in view which cannot be so  
(6-31)broadly spoken out it is as in 1793-4 to encourage by all  
(6-31)fair means the tradesmen etc who are known to be of  
(6-31)good principles & in proportion to discourage others of a  
(6-31)different character.

(6-31)Besides heavy artillery we intend bringing up gallopers  
(6-31)of every description and I trust we will do well.

(6-31)But what I chiefly desire is that through Croker or some  
(6-31)other person perfectly confidential your Lordship will  
(6-31)have the goodness to send us such pamphlets & information  
(6-31)as may enable us to continue the war for we cannot  
(6-31)make bricks, without straw. I particularly wish to have  
(6-31)good information of the Manchester business it will be  
(6-31)an excellent text.

(6-31)You will observe my Lord that the subjects I have  
(6-31)chosen are those rather addressd to the country-gentlemen  
(6-31)and tradesmen & so forth than to the mere multitude.  
(6-31)The fact is that unless the indolence of property in all its  
(6-31)branches permit the present flame to gain a more solid  
(6-31)nourishment among persons of some substance it is while

(6-31)confined to the populace a mere fire of straw terrible  
(6-31)indeed to witness and dangerous if not attended to and

32

LETTERS OF

1819

(6-32)extinguishd but liable to be easily extinguishd if men of  
(6-32)property will be true to themselves and use the means in  
(6-32)their power.

(6-32)I do not expect much from addressing the mere people  
(6-32)on the head of their ridiculous pretensions because while  
(6-32)the poor think it possible to get at the property of the rich  
(6-32)by a general rising it will be difficult to offer any mere  
(6-32)arguments which can overcome the temptation. It is  
(6-32)the middle class which requires to be put on the guard  
(6-32)every man who has or cultivates a furrow of land or has a  
(6-32)guinea in the funds or vested in stock in. trade or in  
(6-32)mortgage or in any other way whatsoever.

(6-32)Any communication may be made to me or John  
(6-32)Forbes who is to be Secretary of the Association. I wish  
(6-32)to be kept in the back-ground (personally) as much as  
(6-32)possible because it is of great consequence to disguise &  
(6-32)conceal our authors as much as possible.1 We shall have  
(6-32)Dr. Inglis to superintend the religious part of our department  
(6-32)which is very important-Where are all these bible  
(6-32)societies now & have they been collecting so much money  
(6-32)to circulate a book which is no better than Mother

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

33

(6-33)Gooses fables ? Surely they are calld upon to come  
(6-33)forward.

(6-33)The Division is magnificent & I trust the measures with  
(6-33)which it is followd up will be equally vigorous. Yours truly

(6-33)EDINBURGH 26 Novr 1819

WALTER SCOTT

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(6-33)[December, 1819]

(6-33)DEAR JAMES,-I do obsecrate you to let Ricardo 1 & his  
(6-33)plan alone-it is a worse scrape than the Manchester  
(6-33)business for you understand Accompt still less than Law.  
(6-33)You cannot even make up our weekly accompts without  
(6-33)blunders & you give yourself up as capable of forming a  
(6-33)judgement on the mode of paying the National Debt-  
(6-33)Do for Gods sake read the farce of the Upholsterer 2 before  
(6-33)you proceed further in this matter-You had better  
(6-33)between two madmen have sided with Owen than  
(6-33)Ricardo-If you will take a pencil in your hand I will

34

LETTERS OF

1819

(6-34)convince you in half an hour that an approximation to  
(6-34)Ricardo's plan would ruin the whole country. If you  
(6-34)were at all a man of figures I would not write thus to you-  
(6-34)But you know you do not even profess to be one & I think  
(6-34)you will own there goes some meditation to paying the  
(6-34)national debt & some acquaintance with Cocker 1 -The  
(6-34)worst turn any one can do to the public at this moment is  
(6-34)to catch at and influence their minds with the idea that  
(6-34)there is any sudden or quack remedy for the diseases of  
(6-34)the body politic. I entreat you to read Lord Grenvilles  
(6-34)excellent speech which has more sound sense & more  
(6-34)sound political knowlege displayd in it than one half of  
(6-34)the parliamentary orators ever spoke in their lives-Let  
(6-34)the country alone-have patience-& things will come



(6-34)round-attempt any short turn & you will overthrow  
(6-34)the machine.

(6-34)I own it mortifies my own opinion of my knowlege of  
(6-34)mankind when I see you whose good sense I consider as  
(6-34)being a very predominant quality hastily commit yourself  
(6-34)on very important matters.

(6-34)If you could assure me that you had considerd the  
(6-34)matter with all its bearings gone through Ricardo's  
(6-34)ca[ll]culations and those of his opponents & thought on the  
(6-34)subject for three months I would still say you were rash  
(6-34)in pledging an opinion of such importance to the public.

(6-34)As it is you might as well pledge you[r] character on  
(6-34)Animal Magnetism or anything else.

(6-34)I could convince you or any thinking man that the  
(6-34)instant consequence to Britain would be the total ruin of  
(6-34)the farmers & landed interest.

(6-34)There is another thing should weigh with a skillful  
(6-34)physician & that is whether there is any-the slightest  
(6-34)chance of his patient being prevaild on to take the  
(6-34)medicine. Now you must have great confidence in the  
(6-34)eloquence of a Jew Broker if you suppose by any argument  
(6-34)[to] prevail on the nobility & gentry of this country

(6-35)to take on themselves the whole payment of a debt for  
(6-35)which the whole monied & manufacturing interest stand  
(6-35)bound as well as the Landed. Much more when the  
(6-35)direct & immediate operation of it goes to deprive them  
(6-35)of a proportion of their estate in order to destroy the  
(6-35)value of what is left him. I will show you its unavoidable

(6-35)effect in two words.

(6-35)A gentleman has 500 a year. You take a 5th from  
(6-35)him to pay the national debt and we will suppose it paid.  
(6-35)Now the necessary and desireable operation of paying  
(6-35)this debt is to diminish every thing in value or in other  
(6-35)words to sell it so much cheaper. The inevitable  
(6-35)consequence of which is that all the productions  
(6-35)of the earth and consequently land itself must sink in  
(6-35)value just in proportion to this decreased value and thus  
(6-35)the proprietor is made to pay 1/5th of his estate down  
(6-35)in order to diminish the remainder in value probably  
(6-35)2/5ths more. This would produce a scene of distress and  
(6-35)despair beyond what you can conceive-a total stagnation  
(6-35)of credit-destruction to the fine arts of all kinds-  
(6-35)confusion to types and an abolition of all the means by  
(6-35)which said types are put in motion.

(6-35)Since the ingenious invention of Sheepface to save a  
(6-35)sheep from dying by cutting its throat I have not heard  
(6-35)any thing so ingenious as this same plan of squire  
(6-35)Ricardo. Since the days of Law of Mississippi memory  
(6-35)I have heard of nothing equal to him for Charlatanerie.  
(6-35)Believe me dear James there is nothing which can  
(6-35)be proposed of a sweeping or dashing nature in  
(6-35)religion politics or public oeconomy which is not  
(6-35)therefore radically wrong. Of every political measure  
(6-35)in every country the unforeseen and collateral  
(6-35)consequences have been much more important than those  
(6-35)which human foresight could calculate and the broader  
(6-35)and more extensive the measure the more do these  
(6-35)unforeseen consequences become of perilous magnitude.  
(6-35)I have no fear whatever for the finances coming right and

(6-36)that at no distance of time. Our revenue is very large  
(6-36)and may be rendered much more productive by a  
(6-36)judicious diminution of some taxes even expence of  
(6-36)an income tax of small magnitude which I for one should  
(6-36)not object to. Moreover the expence of levying the  
(6-36)revenue might be much diminishd. I conceive also that a  
(6-36)commercial treaty with France might be accomplishd  
(6-36)just now with considerable ease. But to adopt so terrible  
(6-36)an expedient as that of rendering the whole land in the  
(6-36)country bankrupt on the authority of a Change Alley  
(6-36)broker would be rashness scarce to be paralleld. I have  
(6-36)a vast mind to dream a vision for the sake of Mr. Ricardo  
(6-36)& show

(6-36)How nations sink by darling schemes oppressd  
(6-36)When Vengeance listens to the fools request. 1

(6-36)Observe the foolish schemes of Necker and the  
(6-36)disappointment which the high-straind expectations of the  
(6-36)French people underwent went further than most things to  
(6-36)forward the Revolution.

[Glen]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW 2

[Extract]

(6-36)I AM glad you have got some provision for the poor.  
(6-36)They are the minors of the state, and especially to be  
(6-36)looked after ; and I believe the best way to prevent  
(6-36)discontent is to keep their minds moderately easy as to their  
(6-36)own provision. The sensible part of them may probably  
(6-36)have judgment enough to see that they could get nothing  
(6-36)much better for their class in general by an appeal to  
(6-36)force, by which, indeed, if successful, ambitious individuals

(6-36)might rise to distinction, but which would, after much  
(6-36)misery, leave the body of the people just where it found  
(6-36)them, or rather much worse.

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

37

(6-37)Above ally I would employ the people in draining  
(6-37)wherever it is necessary, or may be improved. In this  
(6-37)way many hands may be employed, and to the permanent  
(6-37)advantage of the property. Why not drain the sheep-  
(6-37)walk to purpose ? As it is my intention to buy no books,  
(6-37)and avoid all avoidable expenses, I hope to be able to  
(6-37)spare 100 or so extraordinary for my neighbours. I  
(6-37)should be sorry that any of them thought I did this from  
(6-37)either doubting them or fearing them. I have always  
(6-37)consulted their interest in gratifying my own humour,  
(6-37)and if they could find many a wiser master, they would  
(6-37)scarce find any one more for their purpose.

(6-37)[December 1819 ?]

[Chambers's Journal]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE. LORD PROVOST OF GLASGOW  
[HENRY MONTEITH OF CARSTAIRS] I

(6-37)MY LORD,-I enclose a letter just received from our  
(6-37)mutual friend Honble. Chas. Douglas. I am extremely  
(6-37)happy to have an opportunity to account to your Lordship  
(6-37)for the temporary charge which as a sincere friend of the  
(6-37)late and present Duke of Buccleuch I took of their interest  
(6-37)in the Burgh of Selkirk. The late lamentable blow which  
(6-37)the family sustained in the death of my much regretted  
(6-37)and most kind friend naturally threw every thing for the  
(6-37)moment a little loose. I trust however the Burgh will be  
(6-37)found better than it was when I was compelled to take it  
(6-37)up and indeed I am of opinion it may be secured with

(6-37)the most moderate exertion being now within a casting  
(6-37)vote and that vote appearing to be with us. I have  
(6-37)discouraged in them all ideas of their own consequence  
(6-37)and I humbly think it would not be wise to excite them.

(6-37)I will be most happy to give your Lordship or any

38

LETTERS OF 1819

(6-38)person confidentially employed by you such information  
(6-38)as I now possess on the state of the Burgh. My principal  
(6-38)agent in the matter has been a very well-principled person  
(6-38)Walter Hogg; for the Magistrates though quite steady  
(6-38)are not active being personally dependent on Mr. Pringle  
(6-38)in a great measure. But what I have to say on these  
(6-38)matters will be best communicated by word of mouth.  
(6-38)I will however write to Mr. Hogg to say that the Buccleuch  
(6-38)interest devolves on you in the present instance. Be very  
(6-38)cautious whom you employ as an agent for the little town  
(6-38)is so split up into internal parties that even those who are  
(6-38)of the same opinion in general politics & in attachment to  
(6-38)the Buccleuch family are nevertheless divided by old  
(6-38)quarrells amongst themselves & jealous of each other.  
(6-38)Under these circumstances I will defer writing to Hogg  
(6-38)till I hear from your Lordship and in the meantime I am  
(6-38)with respect My Lord Your very humble Servant

(6-38)EDINBURGH 2 Dec. [1819]

WALTER SCOTT

(6-38)On looking over Mr. Douglas's letter I see it is needless  
(6-38)to give you the expence of double postage as it contains  
(6-38)nothing which your Lordship will not infer from what I  
(6-38)have mentioned.

[Brotherton]

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH REGT. OF DRAGOONS,  
BARRACKS, CORKE, IRELAND

(6-38)MY DEAR WALTER,-Your packet by Mr. Freling came  
(6-38)perfectly safe but was a little long in its journey which is  
(6-38)inevitable. The 50,, is at your service whenever you  
(6-38)want it and I applaud your consideration and prudence  
(6-38)in not drawing it before you want it. I trust you keep  
(6-38)all your accounts quite clear and correct which gives a  
(6-38)man comfort and independence. I hope your servant  
(6-38)proves careful and trusty pray let me know this. At any  
(6-38)rate do not trust him a bit further than you can help it

39

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1819

(6-39)for in buying anything you will get it much cheaper  
(6-39)yourself than he will. We are now settled for the winter  
(6-39)that is all of them excepting myself who must soon look  
(6-39)southwards. On Saturday we had a grand visitor the  
(6-39)Crown prince of Sweden i.e. the son of the exiled King  
(6-39)not of Bemadotte-he is nephew of the Emperor of  
(6-39)Russia and studies here under the name of Count Itterbourg.  
(6-39)His travelling companion or Tutor is Baron de  
(6-39)Polier a Swiss of eminence in literature and rank. They  
(6-39)took a long look at King Charles XII who you cannot  
(6-39)have forgotten keeps his post over the dining room  
(6-39)chimney and we were all struck with the resemblance  
(6-39)betwixt old Iron-head as the Janissaries calld him and  
(6-39)his descendant. The said descendant is a fine lad with  
(6-39)very soft and mild manners and we past the day very  
(6-39)pleasantly. They were much diverted with Captain  
(6-39)Adam;1 who outdid his usual outdoings and like the Barber  
(6-39)of Bagdad danced the dance and sung the song of every  
(6-39)person he spoke of.

(6-39)I am concernd I cannot give you a very pleasant

(6-39)account of things here. Glasgow is in a terrible state.  
(6-39)The radicals had a plan to seize on 1000 stand of arms  
(6-39)as well as a depot of ammunition which had been sent  
(6-39)from Edinr. castle for the use of the volunteers. The  
(6-39)commander in Chief Sir Thomas Bradford went to  
(6-39)Glasgow in person and the whole city was occupied with  
(6-39)patroles of horse and foot to deter them from the meditated  
(6-39)attack on the barracks. The arms were then deliverd  
(6-39)to the volunteers who are said to be 4000 on paper how  
(6-39)many effective and trustworthy I know not. But it was  
(6-39)a new sight in Scotland on a Sunday to see all the  
(6-39)inhabitants in arms, soldiers patrolling the streets and the  
(6-39)utmost precaution of military service exacted and  
(6-39)observed in an apparently peaceful city.

(6-39)The old Blue regmt. of Volunteers was again summond  
(6-39)together yesterday. They did not muster very numerous

(6-40)and lookd most of them a little ancient. However they  
(6-40)are getting recruits fast and then the veterans may fall  
(6-40)out of the ranks. The Commander in Chief has told the  
(6-40)Presidt. that he may soon be obliged to leave the charge of  
(6-40)the Castle to these armd citizens. This looks serious.  
(6-40)The President 1 made one of the most eloquent addresses  
(6-40)that ever was heard to the old blues. The Highland  
(6-40)Chiefs have offerd to raise their clans and march them to  
(6-40)any point in Scotland where their services shall be  
(6-40)required. To be sure the Glasgow folks would be a little  
(6-40)astonishd at the arrival of Dugald Dhu, " brogues and  
(6-40)brochan and a'." I shall I think cause Ballantyne [to]  
(6-40)send you a copy of his weekly paper which often contains  
(6-40)things you would like to see and will keep you in mind  
(6-40)of old Scotland.

(6-40)I will also cause to be sent to you the Guardian a  
(6-40)London Weekly paper conducted by a clever fellow Mr.  
(6-40)Crolly and which I hope will turn out well. He was  
(6-40)author of a poem calld Paris in 1815 of which I thought  
(6-40)very highly.<sup>2</sup> It is expected it will be very well supported.

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

41

(6-41)I regret to observe that you are getting disturbd in  
(6-41)Ireland. It is seldom tranquil and it would be a wonder  
(6-41)should it remain so when England and Scotland are  
(6-41)disorderd. Your mode of treating drownd jockies in  
(6-41)Ireland is not quite according to the recommendations  
(6-41)of the Humane Society. I trust you will soon get  
(6-41)mounted though it seems extremely difficult. The 10th.  
(6-41)who are in the barracks at Piershill seem in general to  
(6-41)ride slight horses-too slight I should think for useful  
(6-41)service ; but I suppose every regiment has its own  
(6-41)fashions. The great matter is to get real good horses as  
(6-41)your comfort and perhaps your life may come to depend  
(6-41)upon them. Horses will rise in price both here and in  
(6-41)England from the calling out so many new Yeomanry  
(6-41)corps. They are embodying a troop of cavalry in  
(6-41)Edinburgh-nice young men and good horses. They  
(6-41)have made me the compliment to make me an honorary  
(6-41)member of the corps as my days of active service have  
(6-41)been long over. Pray take care however of my sabre  
(6-41)in case the time comes which must turn out all.

(6-41)I have almost settled that if things look moderately  
(6-41)tranquil in Britain in Spring or summer I will go abroad  
(6-41)and take Charles with the purpose of leaving him for  
(6-41)two or three years at the famous institution of Ferdenbergh I  
(6-41)near Berne of which I hear very highly. Two of Fraser  
(6-41)Tytlers sons are there and he makes a very favourable  
(6-41)report of the whole establishment. I think that such a



(6-41)residence abroad will not only make him well acquainted  
(6-41)with french and german as indeed he will hear nothing  
(6-41)else but also will prevent his becoming an Edinburgh  
(6-41)petit maitre of 14 or 15 which he would otherwise scarce

42

LETTERS OF

1819

(6-42)avoid. I mentiond to you that I would be particularly  
(6-42)glad to get you leave of absence providing it does not  
(6-42)interfere with your duty in order that you may go with  
(6-42)us. If I have cash enough I will also take your sisters  
(6-42)and Mama and you might return home with them by  
(6-42)Paris in case I went on to Italy. All this is doubtful but  
(6-42)I think it is almost certain that Charles and I go and hope  
(6-42)to have you with us. This will be probably about July  
(6-42)next and I wish you particularly to keep it in view. If  
(6-42)these dark prospects should become darker which God  
(6-42)forbid neither you nor I will have it in our power to leave  
(6-42)the post to which duty calls us.

(6-42)Mama and the girls are quite well and: so is Master  
(6-42)Charles who is of course more magnificent as being the  
(6-42)only specimen of youthhood at home. He has got an old  
(6-42)broadsword hanging up at his bedhead which to be the  
(6-42)more ready for service hath no sheath. To this I understand  
(6-42)we are to trust for our defence against the Radicals.  
(6-42)Anne (notwithstanding this assurance) is so much afraid  
(6-42)of the disaffected that last night returning with Sophia  
(6-42)from Porto Bello where they had been dining; with the  
(6-42)Scotts of Harden she saw a radical in every man that the  
(6-42)carriage passd. Sophia is of course wise and philosophical  
(6-42)and Mama has not yet been able to conceive why we do  
(6-42)not catch and hang the whole of them untried and  
(6-42)unconvicted. Amidst all their various emotions they  
(6-42)join in best love to you and I always am very truly yours

(6-42)CASTLE STREET 3 December [1819] W. SCOTT

(6-42)I shall set off for London on the 25th at farthest 1

[Law]

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

43

TO J. W. CROKER

[Without Date. December 1819?]

(6-43)MY DEAR CROKER,-I had yours with the Prospectus.1

(6-43)No doubt subscriptions will be found here, and advertisements

(6-43)will follow circulation. Circulation, however, will

(6-43)depend on the labour exerted, and, frankly, you must

(6-43)exert yourself to get support. What is Canning doing ?

(6-43)He must not wear the kerchief now, if possible. The

(6-43)prospectus is extremely well written. Support it in the

(6-43)same strain, and it will do. But as it requires a strong

(6-43)man to jostle through a crowd, so it demands a well

(6-43)supported paper to make its way through the scores that

(6-43)set up pretensions to public favour. But strength will

(6-43)conquer in both cases, and though we shall do all that is

(6-43)possible in Scotland, yet the main impulse must be given

(6-43)from London. In the meanwhile, to show we are not

(6-43)quite idle, I send you a " Vision " 2 which has made a

(6-43)little noise amongst us, and which is to be followed by

(6-43)others adapted to the times.

(6-43)Our manufacturing districts are in a sad state ; indeed,

(6-43)as bad as it is possible to be. But I have no great fear of

(6-43)the result. The people of property, by which I mean all

(6-43)who have anything to lose, however little that may be,

(6-43)are taking the alarm, and mustering fast.

(6-43)But I need say the less of these matters as I hope, unless

(6-43)unforeseen events should keep me at my post, to be in town

(6-43)about the New Year, when we will have time to talk over  
(6-43)these as well as over more agreeable subjects. Ever  
(6-43)most truly yours, WALTER SCOTT

[Croker Papers]

44 LETTERS OF 1819

TO LORD MONTAGU

[Extract]

(6-44)MY DEAR LORD,-. . . I hope our dear Lady Anne  
(6-44)continues well and cautious. I sometimes think my young  
(6-44)friends have more spirit and activity than is consistent  
(6-44)with caution. I hope to see all the family early in  
(6-44)January. Yours very truly WALTER SCOTT

(6-44)EDINBURGH 4 December 1818 [PM. 1819]1

(6-44)I acquainted Usher with your purpose in letting  
(6-44)Carterha' in case it should make any alteration on his  
(6-44)views. We have got a very fine young man studying  
(6-44)here. Son of the Ex-King of Sweden & Nephew of the  
(6-44)Emperor of Russia. He is a very pleasing affable youth  
(6-44)& being particularly recommended to me by Lord  
(6-44)Mellville comes in quietly en particulier. Everybody is  
(6-44)struck with his resemblance to old Iron-headed Charles  
(6-44)XII of whom I happen to have a picture.

[Buccluch]

TO WASHINGTON IRVING

(6-44)EDINBURGH, December 4, 1819

(6-44)MY DEAR SIR,-I am sorry but not surprised that you  
(6-44)do not find yourself inclined 2 to engage in the troublesome  
(6-44)duty in which I would have been well contented to engage  
(6-44)you. I have very little doubt that Constable would most

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

45

(6-45)willingly be your publisher, and I think I could show him  
(6-45)how his interest is most strongly concerned in it. But I  
(6-45)do not exactly feel empowered to state any thing to him  
(6-45)on the subject except very generally. There are, you  
(6-45)know, various modes of settling with a publisher.  
(6-45)Sometimes he gives a sum of money for the copyright. But  
(6-45)more frequently he relieves the author of all expense, and  
(6-45)divides what he calls the free profit on the editions as they  
(6-45)arise. There is something fair in this, and advantageous  
(6-45)for both parties ; for the author receives a share of profit  
(6-45)exactly in proportion to the popularity of his work, and  
(6-45)the bookseller is relieved of the risk which always attends  
(6-45)a purchase of copyright, and has more rapid returns of  
(6-45)his capital. In general, however, he contrives to take  
(6-45)the lion's share of the booty; for, first, he is always  
(6-45)desirous to delay settlement till the edition sells off, and  
(6-45)if disposed to be unfair (which I never found Constable)  
(6-45)he can contrive that there be such a reserve of the edition  
(6-45)as shall put off the term of accounting, to him the quart  
(6-45)d'heure de Rabelais au Graecas Kalendas ; 2ndly, the half  
(6-45)profits are thus accounted for. Print, paper, and  
(6-45)advertising are usually made to amount to about one-third  
(6-45)of the whole price of the edition, and one-third is deducted  
(6-45)as allowance to the retail trade. The bookseller usually  
(6-45)renders something about the remaining third as divisible

46

LETTERS OF

1819

(6-46)profit betwixt the author and himself, so that upon

(6-46)a guinea volume the author receives three and sixpence.  
(6-46)In cases where a rapid sale is expected, booksellers will  
(6-46)give better terms ; for example they will grant bills for  
(6-46)the author's share of profits at perhaps nine or twelve  
(6-46)month's date, and thus ensure him against delay of  
(6-46)settlements. They have also been made to lower or  
(6-46)altogether abandon the charge of advertising, which in  
(6-46)fact is a stamp charge which booksellers make against  
(6-46)the author, of which they never lay out one-sixth part,  
(6-46)because they advertise all their productions in one  
(6-46)advertisement, and charge the expense of doing so against  
(6-46)every separate work though there maybe twenty of them,  
(6-46)from which you can easily see he must be a great gainer.  
(6-46)Now this is all I know of bookselling as practised by the  
(6-46)most respectable of the trade, and I am certain that under  
(6-46)the system of half profit in one of its modifications  
(6-46)Constable will be happy to publish for you. I am certain  
(6-46)the Sketch Book could be published here with great  
(6-46)advantage ; it is a delightful work. Knickerbocker and  
(6-46)Salmagundi are more exclusively American, and may  
(6-46)not be quite so well suited for our meridian. But they  
(6-46)are so excellent in their way, that if the public attention  
(6-46)could be once turned on them I am confident that they  
(6-46)would become popular; but there is the previous  
(6-46)objection to overcome. Now; you see, my dear sir, the  
(6-46)ground on which you stand. I therefore did no more  
(6-46)than open trenches with Constable, but I am sure if you  
(6-46)will take the trouble to write to him, you will find him  
(6-46)disposed to treat your overture with every degree of  
(6-46)attention. Or if you think it of consequence, in the  
(6-46)first place to see me, I shall be in London in the course of  
(6-46)a month, and whatever my experience can command is  
(6-46)most heartily at your service. But I can add little to  
(6-46)what I have said above, excepting my earnest recommendation  
(6-46)to Constable to enter into the negotiation.

(6-46)In my hurry I have not thanked you in Sophia's name

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

47

(6-47)for the kind attention which furnished her with the  
(6-47)American volumes. I am not quite sure I can add my  
(6-47)own since you have made her acquainted with much  
(6-47)more of papa's folly than she would ever otherwise have  
(6-47)learned, for I had taken special care they should never  
(6-47)see any of these things during their earlier years. I think  
(6-47)I told you that Walter is sweeping the firmament with a  
(6-47)feather like a maypole, and indenting the pavement with  
(6-47)a sword like a scythe ; in other words, he is become a  
(6-47)whiskered hussar in the 18th dragoons. Trusting to see  
(6-47)you soon. I am always, my dear Sir, Most truly yours,

(6-47)WALTER SCOTT

[Life of Washington Irving]

TO THOMAS SCOTT, PAYMASTER, 70TH REGIMENT,  
KINGSTON, CANADA

[Extract]

(6-47)EDINBURGH, 9th Decr. 1819

(6-47)All good things of the New Year to you & yours.

(6-47)DEAR TOM,-I received your letter with great pleasure  
(6-47)as it acquaints me with Capt. Huxleys promotion. To  
(6-47)get the Majority is a great step with gentlemen of his  
(6-47)cloth as promotion then goes regularly on. I wrote to  
(6-47)you fully concerning this pleasing event and also to my  
(6-47)niece inclosing a cheque on Coutts for 100., to buy her  
(6-47>wedding-gown. I mention this in case the letter has  
(6-47)not reachd.

(6-47)I have requested Mr Donaldson to send you two states  
(6-47)by different ships of your affairs with him which leaves  
(6-47)I believe a small balance due by you. As for my accompt  
(6-47)you will find it stands thus :2 . . . Of which trifling

48

LETTERS OF

1819

(6-48)balance I have made payment to Hay Donaldson which  
(6-48)closes accounts betwixt you and me. It is I trust  
(6-48)unnecessary to say that these payments were made to enable  
(6-48)Mr. Donaldson to answer your draughts (the last paid  
(6-48)6th November for 800) and Mr. Erskines debt was  
(6-48)calld up and paid for the same purpose leaving no balance  
(6-48)on the hands of any one here to lay out upon heritable  
(6-48)security agreeable to your wish. No doubt ample heritable  
(6-48)security could be had at this moment but if you desire to  
(6-48)secure any part of your funds in that manner you must  
(6-48)make remittances for that purpose. I wrote you some  
(6-48)months since advising your money to be lodged in the  
(6-48)funds but I never had an answer to that letter and  
(6-48)fortunately held myself in readiness to pay the money for  
(6-48)had it been laid out on heritable security your draughts  
(6-48)must have gone back unanswerd. I trust there is no  
(6-48)mistake or misapprehension on your part for it is  
(6-48)impossible that with the vouchers before me I can have  
(6-48)made any material error on mine.

(6-48)I had a cruel time of it this summer undergoing as  
(6-48)much pain as I think the human frame could possibly  
(6-48)support & which 300 drops of laudanum administerd  
(6-48)at once were unable to stupify. I was told that the  
(6-48)disease (some confounded obstruction in the gall ducts  
(6-48)of the nature of gall-stones) is never mortal. And so it  
(6-48)proved for by dint of a very severe course of calomel  
(6-48)(terribly severe indeed) I recoverd not only good health

(6-48)but better than I have enjoyd for many a day. So you  
(6-48)see there is no period of life in which one may not become  
(6-48)the votary of the God Mercury. The Newspapers having  
(6-48)nothing better to do began to howl for me after I was  
(6-48)perfectly recoverd. I suppose the article had stood in  
(6-48)the form of what is calld by them technically Balaam  
(6-48)along with old jests from the facetious Joseph Millar,  
(6-48)accounts of large turnips and marvellous gooseberries  
(6-48)and all the other wonderful tales which they tell about  
(6-48)once a year when they have nothing else to fill their

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

49

(6-49)columns. It was very inconvenient for me for I had a  
(6-49)world of postage to pay and of letters to answer in  
(6-49)consequence of this ill timed annunciation.

(6-49)I am going to town on or about Xmas to receive the  
(6-49)honour destined for me. I cannot say I look forward to  
(6-49)the long journey with much pleasure the less that so many  
(6-49)of my best London friends are now gone to their long  
(6-49)home. The poor Duke of Buccleuch in particular sits  
(6-49)heavy at my heart. He is terribly wanted just now in  
(6-49)the distress & confusion of this unpleasant period... .

[We omit fuller details about the political situation and the  
raising of forces.]

(6-49)Remember [me] most kindly to Colonel Norton. I am  
(6-49)most thankful to him for his attention and also for yours.  
(6-49)I hope the plants will come safe and it will be hard if we  
(6-49)cannot manage to raise them. I have little news to send  
(6-49)you except the melancholy state of the country. Walter  
(6-49)[as] I wrote to you is now a grim hussar in the 18th a fine  
(6-49)horseman & swordsman and a very good lad. He sent  
(6-49)me back a cheque for 50,, the other day saying he had



(6-49)no occasion for it which was unusual moderation in a  
(6-49)young Cornet who does not by any means want spirit.

(6-49)Do you remember Kinloch of Kinloch 2 who married  
(6-49)a daughter of the very respectable Smith of Balhary.  
(6-49)He is under indictment to stand trial in a few days for

50

LETTERS OF

1819

(6-50)his conduct at a meeting of radicals at Dundee where he  
(6-50)used the most violent and inflammatory language which  
(6-50)it seems he copied out in his own hand as well as the  
(6-50)resolutions which were adopted in consequence. For  
(6-50)much less matter was Chancellor Muir in 1794

(6-50)doomd the long isles of Sidney-cove to see.

(6-50)The event of this trial will be very important. My best  
(6-50)love and that of Mrs. Scott & the girls are always with  
(6-50)Mrs. Scott & your family. I am anxious to know your  
(6-50)views about my namesake & whether I can further them.

(6-50)Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

(6-50)My mother keeps quite well-better indeed than last  
(6-50)year-but we are under great apprehensions for Miss  
(6-50)Rutherford. She was with us at Abbotsford in summer  
(6-50)and seemd to gain some ground but she is at present in  
(6-50)a very alarming way, extenuated to the last degree & I  
(6-50)fear divested of the strength necessary to combat the  
(6-50)disease which indeed seems rather a decay of nature than  
(6-50)aught else. Yet the Doctor thinks she may come round.  
(6-50)I own I have most anxious apprehensions for this excellent  
(6-50)friend.

[Huntington]

TO CORNET WALTER SCOTT, BARRACKS, CORKE

(6-50)EDINBURGH 17 Decr. 1819

(6-50)My DEAR WALTER,-I have a train of most melancholy  
(6-50)news to acquaint you with. On Saturday I saw your  
(6-50)grandmother 1 perfectly well and on Sunday the girls  
(6-50)drank tea with her when the good old Lady was more

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

51

(6-51)Than usually [in] spirits and as if she had wishd to impress  
(6-51)many things on their memory told over a number of her  
(6-51)old stories with her usual alertness and vivacity. On  
(6-51)monday she had an indisposition which proved to be a  
(6-51)paralytic affection and on tuesday she was speechless  
(6-51)and had lost the power of one side without any hope of  
(6-51)recovery although she may linger some days. But what  
(6-51)is very remarkable and no less shocking Dr Rutherford 1  
(6-51)who attended his sister in perfect health upon tuesday  
(6-51)died himself upon the Wednesday morning. He had  
(6-51)breakfasted without intimating the least illness and was  
(6-51)dressd to go out and particularly to visit my mother when  
(6-51)just while he was playing with his cat which you know  
(6-51)he was very fond of he sunk backwards and died in his  
(6-51)daughter Annes arms, almost without a groan and in the  
(6-51)course of a single minute. To add to this melancholy  
(6-51)list our poor friend Miss Christie 2 is despaired of. She

52

LETTERS OF

1819

(6-52)was much affected by my mother's fatal indisposition  
(6-52)but does not know as yet of her brothers death. Indeed  
(6-52)the Russells think she will be spared that shock for there  
(6-52)is very little hope of her living so long as to make it  
(6-52)necessary she should know it. My mother still exists

(6-52)but her strength fails fast and I own that speechless as  
(6-52)she is and without the power of turning herself and  
(6-52)possessing little if any consciousness life is not to be desired  
(6-52)for her. All that I hope is that she may have as easy a  
(6-52)death as her benevolent and virtuous life well deserved.  
(6-52)She was very full the last time I saw her of the happiness  
(6-52)she had experienced. Many of her comforts were owing  
(6-52)to Miss Paterson whose kindness I will never forget.

(6-52)This is all very distressing to me : for no man had  
(6-52)ever a kinder mother and if I have made any figure in  
(6-52)the world it was much owing to her early encouragement  
(6-52)and attention to my studies and I do believe that a more  
(6-52)kind and benevolent person never lived. Much of her  
(6-52)moderate income was spent in charity and yet she maintaind  
(6-52)on what remaind the decency and hospitality  
(6-52)belonging to her retired situation. She had a deep sense  
(6-52)of devotion which comforted her in many family distresses  
(6-52)and afflictions.

(6-52)Dr. Rutherford was a very ingenious as well as an  
(6-52)excellent man more of a gentleman than his profession  
(6-52)usually are for he could not take the back-stairs mode  
(6-52)of rising in it. Otherwise he might have been much more  
(6-52)wealthy. He ought to have had the Chemistry class as  
(6-52)he was one of the best Chemists in Europe 1 but superior  
(6-52)interest assignd it to another who though a neat  
(6-52)experimentalist is not to be compared to poor Daniel for

(6-53)originality of genius. Since you knew him his health  
(6-53)was broken and his spirits dejected which may be traced  
(6-53)to the loss of his eldest son on board the East India-man  
(6-53)and also I think to a slight paralytic touch which he had  
(6-53)some years ago.

(6-53)As to Miss G. Rutherford I need not tell you how I  
(6-53)loved and valued her and how much I feel the approaching  
(6-53)separation for I hold it for certain that I shall never  
(6-53)see her more. In an advanced age her own exertions  
(6-53)supplied all the wants of an imperfect education which  
(6-53)however was rather better than women received at her  
(6-53)time of day. And you know with quick and irritable  
(6-53)feelings she had the most affectionate heart. The poor  
(6-53)Russells will be very desolate. I am glad to say Jane is  
(6-53)not so much affected as might have been expected from  
(6-53)her weak state.

(6-53)To all this domestic distress I have to add the fearful  
(6-53)and unsettled state of the country. All the regular troops  
(6-53)are gone to Glasgow. The Mid Lothian Yeomanry and  
(6-53)other corps of volunteers went there on Monday and about  
(6-53)5000 men occupied the town. In the meanwhile we were  
(6-53)under considerable apprehension here the Castle being left  
(6-53)in the charge of the City volunteers and a few veterans.<sup>1</sup>  
(6-53)The mob pelted the yeomanry when they marchd for  
(6-53)the west and shewd a very wicked spirit. However  
(6-53)nothing happend either here or at Glasgow except that  
(6-53)between Glasgow and Paisley a picket of hussars and  
(6-53)yeomanry was so seriously pelted with stones that the  
(6-53)corporal leapt his horse over a high wall which they had  
(6-53)trusted to cut down one man and cut the hand off another  
(6-53)who is since died. The corporal who belonged to the  
(6-53)10 Hussars has been tried and honourably 2 acquitted.  
(6-53)This is a lesson but the rascals will not stop till they get  
(6-53)a worse.

(6-54)All our corner high and low is loyal.<sup>1</sup> Torwoodlee Gala  
(6-54)and I have offerd to raise a corps to be calld the Loyal

(6-54)Foresters to act any where South of [the] Forth. I expect  
(6-54)to get about 100 men if our offer is accepted. I regret  
(6-54)your absence and Charles youth and think of committing  
(6-54)the charge of our people to Capt John Fergusson. But I  
(6-54)am resolved to go with the Corps myself if they are orderd  
(6-54)on duty because I know they will behave well under my  
(6-54)eye. Of course I will take no ostensible command. We  
(6-54)think we may raise 300 men. If matters get worse I will  
(6-54)ask leave of absence for you from the Commander in Chief  
(6-54)because your presence will be materially useful to levy  
(6-54)men and you are only idle where you are unless Ireland  
(6-54)should be disturbd. Your old Corps of the Selkirkshire  
(6-54)Yeomanry have been under orders and expect to be sent  
(6-54)either to Dumfries or Carlisle. Berwick is dismantled and  
(6-54)they are removing the stores cannon &c from one of the  
(6-54)strongest places here for I defy the Devil to pass the Bridge  
(6-54)at Berwick if reasonably well kept by two guns and 100  
(6-54)men. But there is a spirit of consternation implied in  
(6-54)many of the orders which entre nous I like worse than what  
(6-54)I see or know of the circumstances which infer real  
(6-54)danger. For myself I am too old to fight but nobody is  
(6-54)too old to die like a man of virtue and honour in defence  
(6-54)of the principles he has always maintaind.

(6-55)I would have you to keep yourself ready to return here  
(6-55)suddenly in case the Duke of York should permit your  
(6-55)temporary services in your own country which if things  
(6-55)grow worse I will certainly ask. The fearful thing is the  
(6-55)secret and steady silence observed by the radicals in all  
(6-55)they do. Yet without any thing like effective arms or  
(6-55)useful discipline without money and without a commissariat  
(6-55)what can they do but according to their favourite  
(6-55)toast have Blood and plunder. Mama and the girls as  
(6-55)well as Charles send kind love. Your affectionate father

(6-55)WALTER SCOTT

(6-55)Sophia has given me your letter from Bandown.1 I  
(6-55)thought Hussars had never lost their way but always were  
(6-55)the guides of the army. I inclose the cheque for 50,,  
(6-55)on Messrs. Coutts which I make you kindly wellcome to.  
(6-55)I am glad this miserable letter will contain at least three  
(6-55)agreeable lines. Say by return of post that you have  
(6-55)received this safe. I cannot of course go to London till  
(6-55)I see how my mother does and till I know whether the  
(6-55)alarm here subsides 2 or not.

(6-55)18th. I grieve to say Miss Rutherford died this morning.

[Law]

TO J.W. CROKER

(6-55)EDINBURGH, December 17th, 1819

(6-55)MY DEAR CROKER,-Inter arma Silent Musoe-I fear the  
(6-55)sharp temper of the times will not be put down by our  
(6-55)literary exertions. However, they shall not be wanting.  
(6-55)We are gathering and arming fast here, and I expect to  
(6-55)be obliged to go to the country to bring out those with  
(6-55)whom I may hope to have some influence. They are,  
(6-55)high and low, extremely loyal, and ready to take arms ;

56

LETTERS OF

1819

(6-56)and if Cumberland and Northumberland be but half so  
(6-56)bad as you say in London, it is time the pleasant men of  
(6-56)Teviotdale were in motion. If times should turn worse,  
(6-56)I hope that my son Walter may have leave of absence  
(6-56)from his regiment, as he might be of great use with us.  
(6-56)In the meantime there is much distress in my family.

(6-56)On Monday my mother was struck with a paralytic  
(6-56)affection, from which, at the age of eighty-seven, her  
(6-56)recovery is not to be expected ; and what is very  
(6-56)extraordinary, her brother (my uncle, a most respectable and  
(6-56)excellent physician) died suddenly on Tuesday morning.  
(6-56)My aunt, the only remaining member of the family, is  
(6-56)dangerously ill; and as we lived on terms of great affection,  
(6-56)we are much distressed. So it may be some time  
(6-56)before I can help the Guardian effectually. I have not  
(6-56)seen it yet. Will you hand to the Editor the subscriptions  
(6-56)on the other side ? Yours very truly,

(6-56)WALTER SCOTT

[Croker Papers]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(6-56)MY DEAR MORRITT,-We have had such a busy time of  
(6-56)it here that I have allowed to lie unanswered your kind  
(6-56)letter.<sup>1</sup> The Devil seems to have come up amongst us

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

57

(6-57)unchained and bellowing for his prey. In fact but that  
(6-57)this country possesses a sort of power of self-preservation  
(6-57)which seems incalculable I would say we were on the  
(6-57)verge of civil war. In Glasgow the Volunteers drill by  
(6-57)day and the Radicals by night and nothing but positive  
(6-57)military force keep the people under. Men go about  
(6-57)their ordinary business with their muskets in their hands.  
(6-57)The Master Manufacturer dare hardly trust himself  
(6-57)unarmed among the workmen whom he feeds and pays  
(6-57)and all seems to tend to an open rupture. They have in  
(6-57)Glasgow about 3000 steady Volunteers to keep ten times  
(6-57)the number of radicals in order and the Volunteer regiment  
(6-57)here are desired to hold themselves in readiness to

(6-57)garrison the Castle as it is momentarily expected that all  
(6-57)the military may be sent to the West. Meanwhile  
(6-57)the loyalists are arming fast. The Edinr. regiment is  
(6-57)getting strong and is very efficient and they are raising  
(6-57)Sharp shooters and cavalry. A fine troop of the latter all

(6-58)handsome youths and well mounted made me wish myself  
(6-58)twenty years younger that I might join them again.  
(6-58)The highland Chiefs have offerd their clans and I think  
(6-58)they cannot do better than accept a regiment or two of  
(6-58)them. They have no common sympathies with the  
(6-58)insurgents and could be better trusted than any new forces  
(6-58)that could be levied and I fear the old will be found too  
(6-58)few to defend every point. The Bills in present dependance  
(6-58)will do a great deal-certainly they will bring the  
(6-58)matter to this issue that the disaffected must instantly  
(6-58)break out into open rebellion or that they will be  
(6-58)gradually deserted by the doubtful the timid the self-  
(6-58)interested and the fickle part of their adherents. I  
(6-58)should not be surprized if the despair and violence of some  
(6-58)of their leaders should induce them to try a scuffle for it.  
(6-58)But if they do not strike very soon they can have no hope  
(6-58)from insurrection for all who have anything to lose have  
(6-58)become alarmd and the force of property however inert  
(6-58)in its general habits is irresistibile when calld fully into  
(6-58)exercise by some strong impulse. We have constituted a  
(6-58)committee here to open a battery on the rascals with all  
(6-58)sorts of literature 1 grave and ludicrous. I have no faith  
(6-58)myself in the effect these paper pellets may produce on  
(6-58)the enemy but they are supposed to encourage our friends.  
(6-58)I have let off a couple of visions at them one was  
(6-58)publishd last week and made a strong sensation-the  
(6-58)other appears today and I have a few more rockets of the  
(6-58)same description. I suppose I was instantly suspected



(6-58)for I was honourd with a letter reminding me of the fate  
(6-58)of Kotz[e]bue. But they may fright boys with Bugs for  
(6-58)I fear none as Grumio says.<sup>2</sup>

(6-58)In the meantime my Ivanhoe is finishd 3 and will soon  
(6-58)kiss your hands. I am not sure whether it or the author

59

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1819

(6-59)will reach you first for I am to be in London before the  
(6-59)new year-that is-if all remains quiet in this country.  
(6-59)We have a trial coming on of great interest. A landed  
(6-59)man and gentleman of ancient family Mr. Kinloch of  
(6-59)Kinloch 1 presided at a Radical meeting at Dundee in  
(6-59)which he made a most violent speech exhorting the  
(6-59)people to right themselves by arms in case the Magistrates  
(6-59)of Manchester Yeomanry etc. were not punishd (guilty  
(6-59)or innocent). The same sentiment he embodied in  
(6-59)resolutions and the Resolutions as well as notes of the  
(6-59)speech in his own hand are in possession of the Crown  
(6-59)Council.

(6-59)17 December

(6-59)I have since received a very unexpected shock which  
(6-59)I sustaind on Tuesday last by my mother being struck  
(6-59)with the palsy which though she still exists must at the  
(6-59)age of 87 be fatal. What was sufficiently shocking  
(6-59)her brother Dr. Rutherford having visited her on  
(6-59)Tuesday night and announcing to us that the blow must  
(6-59)be fatal, died suddenly on the day following. My Aunt  
(6-59)the only surviving member of the family of my maternal  
(6-59)grandfather is extremely ill. Amidst all this family  
(6-59)distress we have enough to do with the public bustle.  
(6-59)The Yeomanry are come back from Glasgow where all is  
(6-59)quiet but the temper of the populace execrable. In my  
(6-59)country I have the pleasure to say that high and low are

(6-59)yet loyal. Scott of Gala and I have offerd a body of  
(6-59)300 or more which if accepted may be useful about  
(6-59)Carlisle. All Roxburghshire is very loyal. I send you  
(6-59)this scrap of evil news and worse bodings. All my  
(6-59)household desire their love to you. Most truly yours

(6-59)EDINR. 17 December [1819].                      WALTER SCOTT

(6-59)I intended to set off on the 24 for London but I am  
(6-59)prevented by this domestic calamity.

[Law]

60                                      LETTERS    OF                                      1819

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

[Extract]

(6-60)MY DEAR CHARLES,-You will be grieved to hear what  
(6-60)havock Disease & Death have made among the Rutherford  
(6-60)family. On Monday my mother who had been as  
(6-60)well as I ever knew her had a paralytic stroke which has  
(6-60)proved so fatal to the powers of speech and motion that  
(6-60)life is neither expected nor to be desired though she still  
(6-60)exists. On tuesday the Doctor as he was about to step  
(6-60)into his carriage to visit my mother dropd down a dead  
(6-60)man without the least warning. His disorder was the  
(6-60)gout in his stomach. On this morning my Aunt Miss  
(6-60)Christie Rutherford died after a long and wasting illness.  
(6-60)I have every reason to think my mother cannot survive  
(6-60)many days . . . Yours my dear Charles very truly  
(6-60)WALTER SCOTT

(6-60)EDINR. 8th Decr. [18th Dec. 1819].

[Curle]

TO LORD MELVILLE

(6-60)MY DEAR LORD,-I promised to say something of my  
(6-60)motions southwards. I had arranged to set out on the  
(6-60)24th when I am stopd by the following sudden and  
(6-60)strange succession of domestic calamities. My mother  
(6-60)who was in perfect health on Sunday had a paralytic  
(6-60)affection on Monday which deprived her of speech and the  
(6-60)use of one side. At the age of eighty seven recovery is  
(6-60)not to be expected & prolonged existence scarce to be  
(6-60)desired for my excellent parent. What is very remarkable  
(6-60)my mothers half-brother Dr. Rutherford died suddenly  
(6-60)and without a groan as he was about to step into his  
(6-60)carriage to visit my mother-And to compleat this  
(6-60)catalogue of domestic affliction Miss Rutherford half sister  
(6-60)to my mother and full sister to the Doctor died this

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

61

(6-61)morning. She had been long declining and we were very  
(6-61)apprehensive of the consequence of communicating to  
(6-61)her the death of her brother and the sad situation of her  
(6-61)sister. But God has spared her the pain of learning  
(6-61)either.

(6-61)In the midst of this distress the public situation seems  
(6-61)so pressing that it must be attended to. We are naturally  
(6-61)alarmd at the measures taken by government at Berwick  
(6-61)where everything like military stores are orderd for instant  
(6-61)removal though the place be one of the most tenable  
(6-61)possible for with the advantage of Berwick bridge at which  
(6-61)a tete du pont might be immediatly raised a company of  
(6-61)soldiers would keep the town against all Northumberland.  
(6-61)If such desperate measures are necessary-and indeed

(6-61) Lord Strathmores & the D. of Northumberland. speeches  
(6-61) seem to intimate as much-why we must look to  
(6-61) ourselves. As yet my corner is steadily & firmly loyal,  
(6-61) high and low-so is Galashiels-250 men in the parish  
(6-61) of Melrose have offered to take arms of which I could select  
(6-61) about 50 or 100 choice young fellows or more-Gala who  
(6-61) goes hand in hand with me and is most zealous can raise  
(6-61) as many or more than I can-Torwoodlee will also raise a  
(6-61) company. In fine if government desires it we will raise in  
(6-61) the [par]ishes of Melrose & Galashiels at least 300 men of  
(6-61) disposeable infantry. The equipment would be very  
(6-61) cheap as we should give them a jacket & pantaloons of  
(6-61) Galashiels grey cloth which would aid the manufacturers  
(6-61) of the place-highland bonnets with a short feather  
(6-61) their own grey plaids in case of sleeping out black  
(6-61) crossbelts & musquets. They are almost all marksmen &  
(6-61) would be a most formidable and steady light infantry.  
(6-61) Any number of shepherds could be added if the Buccleugh  
(6-61) tenantry were turned out all picked hardy mountaineers  
(6-61) and as yet most zealously loyal. We could raise large  
(6-61) subscriptions for the equipment independent of what  
(6-61) government might give us. I will pledge my life for the  
(6-61) mens fidelity & good conduct & I would go with them

(6-62) myself not as an officer that I leave to younger and more  
(6-62) active men but as a Quarter Mr Commissary or any thing  
(6-62) else-If Walter could have leave of absence for a few weeks  
(6-62) his presence would be very essential.

(6-62) I say nothing of the use of such a disposeable force in a  
(6-62) military point of view but only that I presume we could  
(6-62) soon bring Carlisle to its senses-also that a force to  
(6-62) operate on the road betwixt Dumfries and the South west  
(6-62) of England would prevent any possibility of concert in

(6-62)case the Radicals are mad enough to break out.

(6-62)But in a moral point of view the appearance of such a  
(6-62)corps would operate forcibly on the morale of the people.  
(6-62)It would confirm the loyal of the lower orders by showing  
(6-62)confidence in them and it would intimidate the disaffected  
(6-62)by showing plainly they cannot rely on even the neutrality  
(6-62)of the Scottish peasantry. The resolution not to trust  
(6-62)arms but in the hands of the better classes is so far a good  
(6-62)one but it is possible to carry too far for if we are to come  
(6-62)actually to a struggle the numbers of the disaffected will  
(6-62)carry it at the long run. I do not say such corps should  
(6-62)be raised indiscriminately but where those who are to  
(6-62)lead the lower classes guarantee their fidelity at the risque  
(6-62)of their own lives (for they must be the first sacrifice to  
(6-62)treachery or mutiny) it may be supposed there is no great  
(6-62)risque especially considering the opportunities we have to  
(6-62)know all the individuals.

(6-62)Gala and I went to day to see Lord Ancram 1 as Lord  
(6-62)Lothian though better is still not visible but we missd  
(6-62)him unluckily. Our people are very much uplifted with  
(6-62)the idea of not waiting till the Radicals come to them but  
(6-62)marching against them & " Blue bonnets over the border "  
(6-62)is the favourite tune with them.

(6-62)Your superior judgement and information my dear Lord  
(6-62)will weigh the advantages of what is proposed against  
(6-62)the expence which seems the chief obstacle and above  
(6-62)all you best know whether such be necessary. You

(6-63)remember that in the Great civil war Clarendon complains  
(6-63)that the gentlemen who followd the King preferd  
(6-63)giving their personal service in the troop of royal guards

(6-63)where they were no better than other individuals instead  
(6-63)of placing themselves at the head of the peasants over  
(6-63)whom nature & situation gave them authority. While  
(6-63)intimidation or little more is intended Corps of gentlemen  
(6-63)& farmers are both the most trust-worthy and the cheapest  
(6-63)to Government. But if there is a prospect of actually  
(6-63)coming to knocks any loss sustained by such a body of  
(6-63)proprietors is incalculably greater than can be inflicted by  
(6-63)them on their opponents-besides that if often calld out  
(6-63)and on harassing indecisive sort of duty their zeal will  
(6-63)naturally grow cold & their musters turn slack. In such  
(6-63)case a subsidiary corps such as we propose might be more  
(6-63)securely relied upon. Besides that it removes the invidious  
(6-63)argument so much used by the agents of rebellion  
(6-63)to their followers that they will only be opposed by the  
(6-63)rich & that those of their own orders will be neutral if  
(6-63)they do not join them. Lastly it may very possibly  
(6-63)happen and I should greatly fear it that when mens  
(6-63)minds get agitated at such a national crisis as this is, if  
(6-63)they are not permitted to join the right side they will be  
(6-63)apt to join the wrong for sitting still is out of the question.

(6-63)I will be much determined by your answer concerning  
(6-63)my proposed journey to London for if I can be of use here  
(6-63)I would rather win my spurs than wear them. I am my dear  
(6-63)Lord Most truly yours

(6-63)WALTER SCOTT

(6-63)EDINR. 19 Decr. [P.M. 1819]

(6-63)Lord Lothian & Lord Ancram 1 seem much disposed to  
(6-63)countenance our exertions & forward our offer to Lord

(6-64)Sidmouth when Rutherford has lookd it over.1 Lord  
(6-64)Lothian wishes to combine our offer with those of the  
(6-64)loyal inhabitants who take arms at their own expence :  
(6-64)the one to be a stationary and defensive the other a  
(6-64)disposeable force. Gala and I will give each 100,, towards  
(6-64)equipping our own corps & get what more money we can.  
(6-64)I write these things to your Lordship that you may give  
(6-64)Lord Sidmouth information on the nature of our offer in  
(6-64)case it is required. The Men of course would require pay  
(6-64)when they were out on exercize.2

65

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1819

(6-65)My mothers state continues very precarious-recovery  
(6-65)in its desireable sense is out of the question but she may  
(6-65)linger days or perhaps even weeks. Of course here I  
(6-65)must remain to see the event of her disorder. I must  
(6-65)trust to your friendship my dear Lord for making my  
(6-65)apology in the quarter where it is due.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

(6-65)EDINBURGH, Dec. 20, 1819

(6-65)MY DEAR WILLIE,-Distress has been very busy with  
(6-65)me since I wrote to you. I have lost, in the course of one  
(6-65)week, my valued relations. Dr. and Miss Rutherford-  
(6-65)happy in this, that neither knew of the other's dissolution.  
(6-65)My dear mother has offered me deeper subject of affliction,  
(6-65)having been struck with the palsy, and being now in  
(6-65)such a state that I scarce hope to see her again.

(6-65)But the strange times compel me, under this pressure  
(6-65)of domestic distress, to attend, to public business. I find

(6-65)Mr. Scott of Gala agrees with me in thinking we should  
(6-65)appeal at this crisis to the good sense and loyalty of the  
(6-65)lower orders, and we have resolved to break the ice, and  
(6-65)be the first in the Lowlands, so far as I have yet heard of,  
(6-65)to invite our laboureis and those over whom circumstances  
(6-65)and fortune give us influence, to rise with us in arms, and  
(6-65)share our fate. You know, as well as any one, that I have  
(6-65)always spent twice the income of my property in giving  
(6-65)work to my neighbours, and I hope they will not be behind  
(6-65)the Galashiels people, who are very zealous. Gala and  
(6-65)I go hand in hand, and propose to raise at least a company  
(6-65)each of men, to be drilled as sharpshooters or infantry,  
(6-65)which will be a lively and interesting amusement for the  
(6-65)young fellows. The dress we propose to be as simple, and  
(6-65)at the same time as serviceable as possible ;-a jacket and  
(6-65)trowsers of Galashiels grey cloth, and a smart bonnet with  
(6-65)a small feather, or, to save even that expense, a sprig of

(6-66)holly. And we will have shooting at the mark, and prizes,  
(6-66)and fun, and a little whisky, and daily pay when on duty  
(6-66)or drill. I beg of you, dear Willie, to communicate my  
(6-66)wish to all who have received a good turn at my hand, or  
(6-66)may expect one, or may be desirous of doing me one-  
(6-66)(for I should be sorry Darnick and Brigend were beat)-  
(6-66)and to all other free and honest fellows who will take  
(6-66)share with me on this occasion. I do not wish to take  
(6-66)any command farther than such as shall entitle me to go  
(6-66)with the corps, for I wish it to be distinctly understood  
(6-66)that, in whatever capacity, I go with them, and take a share  
(6-66)in good or bad as it casts up. I cannot doubt that I will  
(6-66)have your support, and I hope you will use all your  
(6-66)enthusiasm in our behalf. Morrison volunteers as our  
(6-66)engineer. Those who I think should be spoke to are the  
(6-66)following, among the higher class-



(6-66)John Usher.1 He should be lieutenant, or his son ensign.

(6-66)Sam Somerville. I will speak to him-he may be

(6-66)lieutenant, if Usher declines ; but I think, in that case,

(6-66)Usher should give us his son.

(6-66)Young Nicol Milne is rather young, but I will offer to

(6-66)his father to take him in.

(6-66)Harper is a sine qua non. Tell him I depend on him

(6-66)for the honour of Darnick. I should propose to him to

(6-66)take a gallant halbert.

(6-66)Adam Fergusson thinks you should be our adjutant.

(6-66)John Fergusson I propose for captain. He is steady,

(6-66)right bold, and has seen much fire. The auld captain

(6-66)will help us in one shape or other. For myself, I know

(6-66)not what they propose to make of me, but it cannot be

(6-66)anything very active. However, I should like to have

(6-66)a steady quiet horse, drilled to stand fire well, and if he

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

67

(6-67)has these properties, no matter how stupid, so he does not

(6-67)stumble. In this case the price of such a horse will be

(6-67)no object.

(6-67)These, my dear friend, are your beating orders. I

(6-67)would propose to raise about sixty men, and not to take

(6-67)old men. John the Turk I will be a capital corporal; and

(6-67)I hope in general that all my young fellows will go with me,

(6-67)leaving the older men to go through necessary labour.

(6-67)Sound Tom what he would like. I think, perhaps, he

(6-67)would prefer managing matters at home in your absence

(6-67)and mine at drill.

(6-67)John of Skye 2 is cock-a-hoop upon the occasion, and I  
(6-67)suppose has made fifty blunders about it by this time.  
(6-67)You must warn Tom Jamieson, Gordon Winness, John  
(6-67)Swanston (who will carry off all the prizes at shooting),  
(6-67)Davidson, and so forth.

(6-67)If you think it necessary, a little handbill might be  
(6-67)circulated. But it may be better to see if Government  
(6-67)will accept our services ; and I think, in the situation of  
(6-67)the country, when work is scarce, and we offer pay for  
(6-67)them playing themselves, we should have choice of men.  
(6-67)But I would urge no one to do what he did not like.

(6-67)The very precarious state of my poor mother detains  
(6-67)me here, and makes me devolve this troublesome duty  
(6-67)upon you. All you have to do, however, is to sound the  
(6-67)men, and mark down those who seem zealous. They will  
(6-67)perhaps have to fight with the pitmen and colliers of  
(6-67)Northumberland for defence of their firesides, for these(6-67)  
(6-67)literal blackguards are got beyond the management of their  
(6-67)own people. And if such is the case, better keep them  
(6-67)from coming into Scotland, than encounter the mischief  
(6-67)they might do there. Yours always most truly,

(6-67)[Lockhart]

WALTER SCOTT

68

LETTERS OF

1819

TO ROBERT SURTEES

(6-68)MY DEAR SURTEES,-My intended journey to London 1  
(6-68)has been stopd by family disaster as well as by the  
(6-68)state of public affairs. Last week my mother was struck  
(6-68)with a paralytic affection and is just now barely in  
(6-68)existence. Her brother Dr. Rutherford a most excellent  
(6-68)and accomplishd man died suddenly on Wednesday

(6-68)morning the gout having got into his stomach. To sum  
(6-68)this catalogue of Missfortune my aunt Miss Rutherford  
(6-68)my mothers sister though much younger died yesterday  
(6-68)morning. She had been long complaining and as her  
(6-68)recovery was impossible it is so far happy that she was  
(6-68)spared the shock of my mothers imminent hazard and of  
(6-68)hearing of her brothers death. But it is a strange and  
(6-68)sudden succession of losses in our family.

(6-68)The state of the times are so bad that Mr. Scott of Gala  
(6-68)my kinsman and I have offerd to raise a body of marksmen  
(6-68)of 300 men among our own neighbours to serve any where  
(6-68)in Scotland or England North of the Humber. The peasantry  
(6-68)with us are zealously loyal and attachd to their Lairds  
(6-68)and we find that far from being puzzled to make up our  
(6-68)numbers we may select any number of the handsomest  
(6-68)and stoutest men in the country. I propose  
(6-68)to take a staff appointment as the fellows are exceedingly  
(6-68)desirous I should go with them and I will leave the active  
(6-68)command to abler men. They are all practized marksmen,  
(6-68)and full of a sort of spirit which would have pleased  
(6-68)old Carey. They are to wear grey frocks and trowsers  
(6-68)blue bonnets and their own grey plaids and be disciplined  
(6-68)as light infantry.

(6-69)If this corps goes on of which there is every prospect  
(6-69)it will detain me in the country in order to embody and  
(6-69)discipline my company. I have always had a strong  
(6-69)notion that the science of warfare may be much more  
(6-69)easily taught than is generally supposed and the rules  
(6-69)for training men to what is really useful might be much  
(6-69)simplified.

(6-69)I will not go to London without seeing you either as I  
(6-69)go up or return and I hope I may expect that pleasure  
(6-69)in spring at furthest. Hogs Jacobite Songs is a curious  
(6-69)book and he has grubd up a great deal of old poetry  
(6-69)of one sort or other.1

(6-69)My best Compliments attend Mrs. Surtees in which  
(6-69)Mrs. Scott and the girls sincerely join. Yours always My  
(6-69)dear Surtees most truly WALTER SCOTT

(6-69)EDINBURGH, 21 December [1819]  
[Mrs. S. Spence Clephan]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE. THE LORD PROVOST OF GLASGOW  
[HENRY MONTEITH OF CARSTAIRS]

(6-69)EDIN. 21st December [1819]

(6-69)MY LORD,-I by no means expected to hear from you  
(6-69)during the late time in which you have unfortunately  
(6-69)had so much occupation of a pressing and disagreeable  
(6-69)nature. I now write chiefly to say that I think Mr.  
(6-69)Chisholme is or will be irremediably out of the field for  
(6-69)the boroughs at least I know he has had distinct intimation  
(6-69)both from Lord Montagu and myself that the interest  
(6-69)in which he stood cannot be continued and I know none  
(6-69)which he has of his own that can be of any consequence.  
(6-69)I own I would be for letting things settle a little at Selkirk

70 LETTERS OF 1819

(6-70)without seeming to mind it just now for these Burgh  
(6-70)gentry as your Lordship probably may know by experience  
(6-70)are intractable precisely in the same proportion with  
(6-70)their ideas of their own importance.

(6-70)There is a flying report abroad that Mr. Pringle means  
(6-70)to change his politics & I observe his name is not on the  
(6-70)last opposition list-Should he be serious in this I would  
(6-70)suppose he will take the Chiltern hundreds for he must  
(6-70)feel himself hampered by former votes & declarations.  
(6-70)Mr. Elliot Lockhart of Borthwickbrae 1 is more likely to  
(6-70)give your Lordship accurate information on this point  
(6-70)which it may be important to your views to ascertain.  
(6-70)I remain. My dear Lord, Your most obedt. Servant,

(6-70)WALTER SCOTT  
[Brotherton]

TO LORD MONTAGU

[Extract]

(6-70)MY DEAR LORD,-. . . Gala and I have in this state of  
(6-70)alarm sounded the feelings of our own part of the country  
(6-70)and have the pleasure to find them not only sound but  
(6-70)zealously loyal. We propose to offer 250 or three hundred  
(6-70)men from Melrose-land and Galashiels to be a disposeable  
(6-70)force at the command of Government & we are sure we  
(6-70)shall be more puzzled with the duty of selecting active  
(6-70)young fellows than how to make up our numbers. We  
(6-70)propose they should use grey jackets & trowsers with black  
(6-70)cross-belts & Scots bonnets instead of the hat & bearskin  
(6-70)as they are much less expensive-that each man should  
(6-70)bring his own plaid in case of a bivouac-& that as  
(6-70)shooting at a mark is their favourite amusement at which  
(6-70)most of them are reasonably good they should be traird  
(6-70)as light infantry or sharpshooters. Such a force might  
(6-70)as yet be extended to any number by raising the Buccleugh  
(6-70)following if your Lordship & Charles Douglas think that

(6-71)necessary or proper. We expect young Torwoodlee will  
(6-71)set his shoulder to ours. After all is it not for the credit  
(6-71)of Your old House that two cadets of the clan should be  
(6-71)able to offer 250 or 300 men when the Duke of Hamilton  
(6-71)cannot raise one besides his own chasseur. I shall take  
(6-71)some sort of staff appointment leaving the effective  
(6-71)command to younger & more active men. But for many  
(6-71)reasons I must go with them.

(6-71)I should not have thought of such an offer but for one  
(6-71)or two considerations. In the first place the extraordinary  
(6-71)orders given to remove all stores cannon &c from  
(6-71)Berwick a place so singularly capable of defence and  
(6-71)which is the Key of Scotland- This seems to argue  
(6-71)very great alarm on the part of ministers and obliges men  
(6-71)to look a little about them.

(6-71)Then I think the invidious distinction of intrusting the  
(6-71)rich alone with arms seems to point out to the poor that  
(6-71)they are entirely distrusted the bad consequence of which  
(6-71)is obvious. Whereas the influence on the morale of the  
(6-71)common people by the display of such a force as is  
(6-71)proposed will make loyalty the fashion with the young  
(6-71)and able bodied check the progress of discontent and  
(6-71)intimidate the radicals who will thus see enemies among  
(6-71)those on whom they reckon as secret well wishers or at  
(6-71)least neutrals. Again if there is to be real work the loss  
(6-71)which might be sustained by a corps consisting entirely of  
(6-71)the superior class materially enfeebles the good cause-  
(6-71)whereas ours is composed of such materials as can easily  
(6-71)be replaced. There is no risque whatever of the arms  
(6-71)confided to these men being misused of this we are morally  
(6-71)certain from our knowledge of and influence with individuals-  
(6-71)and our guarantee must be held sufficient since  
(6-71)we should be the certain sufferers were we to give it rashly  
(6-71)for their officers & leaders would be the first object.

(6-71)The greatest obstacle which I for[e]see would be the  
(6-71)expence of such a corps-we would subscribe to diminish  
(6-71)this according to our means-but after all in what are

72

LETTERS OF

1819

(6-72)Government to lay out the funds of the country if not to  
(6-72)guard and defend us at least to enable us to protect  
(6-72)ourselves and others.<sup>1</sup>

(6-72)I have just got a letter from Monteith <sup>2</sup> which puts that  
(6-72)matter at rest. My best respects attend Lady Montagu  
(6-72)and all the family not forgetting my young Chieftain.

(6-72)I have had a great deal of family distress last week. On  
(6-72)Monday my mother was struck with a paralytic affection  
(6-72)which has deprived her of the use of speech and of one side.  
(6-72)She still survives but at the age of eighty seven recovery  
(6-72)seems impossible. On Tuesday her brother Dr. Rutherford  
(6-72)fell down dead as he was about to step into his  
(6-72)carriage to visit his sister and to complete this catalogue of  
(6-72)calamity the remaining sister of my mother died on  
(6-72)Saturday last. She had been long ill. There was a  
(6-72)great difference in their ages my aunt being only 57. But  
(6-72)it [is] most remarkable that neither of them should hear  
(6-72)of each others death and that my poor mother so much the  
(6-72)senior should be the sad survivor of all her family. These  
(6-72)disasters will of course stop my southern journey. Indeed it  
(6-72)would be delayd at any rate untill we set our corps afoot  
(6-72)if it is accepted. Believe me most truly yours

(6-72)WALTER SCOTT

(6-72)EDINR. 21 December [docketed 1819]

[Bucclench]

TO THOMAS SCOTT, 70TH REGIMENT, KINGSTON,  
CANADA

(6-73)EDINBURGH, 23d December 1819

(6-73)MY DEAR TOM,-I wrote you about ten days since,  
(6-73)stating that we were all well here. Since that very short  
(6-73)space a change so sudden and so universal has taken place  
(6-73)among your friends here, that I have to communicate to  
(6-73)you a most miserable catalogue of loss of friends.<sup>1</sup> Our dear  
(6-73)mother was on Sunday the 12th December in all her usual  
(6-73)strength and alertness of mind. I had seen and conversed  
(6-73)with her on the Saturday preceding, and never saw her  
(6-73)better in my life i.e. of late years. My two daughters drank  
(6-73)tea with her on Sunday, when she was uncommonly lively,  
(6-73)telling them a number of stories, and being in rather  
(6-73)unusual spirits, probably from the degree of excitation  
(6-73)which sometimes is remarked to precede a paralytic  
(6-73)affection. In the course of Monday she received that  
(6-73)fatal summons, which at first seemed slight; but in the  
(6-73)night betwixt Monday and Tuesday our mother lost the  
(6-73)use both of speech and of one side. Since that time she  
(6-73)has lain in bed constantly, yet so sensible as to see me and  
(6-73)express her earnest blessing on all of us. The power of  
(6-73)speech is totally lost; nor is there any hope, at her  
(6-73)advanced age, that the scene can last long. Probably a few  
(6-73)hours will terminate it. At any rate, life is not to be wished,  
(6-73)even for our nearest and dearest, in these circumstances.  
(6-73)But this heavy calamity was only the commencement  
(6-73)of our family losses. Dr. Rutherford, who had seemed  
(6-73)perfectly well, and had visited my mother upon Wednesday  
(6-73)the 15th,<sup>2</sup> was suddenly affected with the gout in his  
(6-73)stomach, or some disease equally rapid, on Wednesday  
(6-73)the 15th, and without a moment's warning or complaint,



(6-73)fell down a dead man, almost without a single groan.  
(6-73)You are aware of his fondness for animals : he was just  
(6-73)stroking his cat after eating his breakfast, as usual, when,  
(6-73)without more warning than a half-uttered exclamation,

(6-74)he sunk on the ground, and died in the arms of his  
(6-74)daughter Anne. Though the Doctor had no formed  
(6-74)complaint, yet I have thought him looking poorly for  
(6-74)some months ; and though there was no failure whatever  
(6-74)in intellect, or anything which approached it, yet his  
(6-74)memory was not so good; and I thought he paused  
(6-74)during the last time he attended me, and had difficulty in  
(6-74)recollecting the precise terms of his recipe. Certainly  
(6-74)there was a great decay of outward strength. We were  
(6-74)very anxious about the effect this fatal news was likely  
(6-74)to produce on the mind and decayed health of our aunt,  
(6-74)Miss C. Rutherford, and resolved, as her health had been  
(6-74)gradually falling off ever since she returned from Abbotsford,  
(6-74)that she should never learn anything of it until it  
(6-74)was impossible to conceal it longer. But God had so  
(6-74)ordered it that she was never to know the loss she had  
(6-74)sustained, and which she would have felt so deeply. On  
(6-74)Friday the 17th December,<sup>1</sup> the second day after her  
(6-74)brother's death, she expired, without a groan and without  
(6-74)suffering, about six in the morning. And so we lost an  
(6-74)excellent and warm-hearted relation, one of the few  
(6-74)women I ever knew whose strength of mental faculties  
(6-74)enabled her, at a mature period of life, to supply the  
(6-74)defects of an imperfect education. It is a most uncommon  
(6-74)and affecting circumstance, that a brother and two sisters  
(6-74)should be taken all the same week-that two of them  
(6-74)should die, without any rational possibility of the  
(6-74)survival of the third-and that no one of the three could  
(6-74)be affected by learning the loss of the other. The Doctor

(6-74)was buried on Monday the 20th, and Miss Rutherford this

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

75

(6-75)day (Wednesday the 22d), in the burial-place adjoining  
(6-75)to and surrounding one of the new Episcopal chapels,<sup>1</sup>  
(6-75)where Robert Rutherford<sup>2</sup> had purchased a burial-  
(6-75)ground of some extent, and parted with one-half to Miss  
(6-75)Russells. It is surrounded with a very high wall, and  
(6-75)all the separate burial-grounds (five I think in number)  
(6-75)are separated by party-walls going down to the depth of  
(6-75)twelve feet, so as to prevent the possibility either of  
(6-75)encroachment, or of disturbing the relics of the dead.  
(6-75)I have purchased one-half of Miss Russell's interest in this  
(6-75)sad spot, moved by its extreme seclusion, privacy, and  
(6-75)security. When poor Jack was buried in the Greyfriars  
(6-75)churchyard, where my father and Anne lie,<sup>3</sup> I thought  
(6-75)their graves more encroached upon than I liked to witness;  
(6-75)and [in this new place] I intend to lay our poor mother  
(6-75)when the scene shall close ; so the brother and the two  
(6-75)sisters, whose fate has been so very closely entwined in  
(6-75)death, may not be divided in the grave,-and this I  
(6-75)hope you will approve of.

(6-75)[Thursday, December 23d.]-My mother still lingers this  
(6-75)morning, and as her constitution is so excellent, she may  
(6-75)perhaps continue to exist some time, or till another stroke.  
(6-75)It is a great consolation that she is perfectly easy. All  
(6-75)her affairs of every sort have been very long arranged for  
(6-75)this great change, and with the assistance of Donaldson  
(6-75)and Macculloch, you may depend, when the event takes  
(6-75)place, that your interest will be attended to most pointedly  
(6-75)-I hope our civil tumults here are like to be ended by  
(6-75)the measures of Parliament. I mentioned in my last  
(6-75)that Kinloch of Kinloch was to be tried for sedition. He  
(6-75)has forfeited his bail, and was yesterday laid under

(6-76)outlawry for non-appearance.1 Our neighbours in  
 (6-76)Northumberland are in a deplorable state ; upwards of  
 (6-76)50,000 blackguards are ready to rise between Tyne and  
 (6-76)Wear.2 On the other hand, the Scottish frontiers are  
 (6-76)steady and loyal, and arming fast. Scott of Gala and I  
 (6-76)have offered 200 men, all fine strapping young fellows,  
 (6-76)and good marksmen, willing to go anywhere with us.  
 (6-76)We could easily double the number. So the necessity  
 (6-76)of the times has made me get on horseback once more.  
 (6-76)Our mother has at different times been perfectly conscious  
 (6-76)of her situation, and knew every one, though totally  
 (6-76)unable to speak. She seemed to take a very affectionate.  
 (6-76)farewell of me the last time I saw her, which was the day  
 (6-76)before yesterday ; and as she was much agitated. Dr.  
 (6-76)Keith advised I should not see her again, unless she  
 (6-76)seemed to desire it, which hitherto she has not done.  
 (6-76)She sleeps constantly, and will probably be so removed.  
 (6-76)Our family sends love to yours. Yours most  
 (6-76)affectionately,

(6-76)WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart corrected from original in Huntington Library]

TO CORNET WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, CORK

[28th December 1819]

(6-77)MY DEAREST WALTER,-I have just received your letter  
 (6-77)of the 21st and immediatly inclose you a drat. on Coutts  
 (6-77)for 120,, for the horse which you have purchased & Col.  
 (6-77)Murray approves of. Take my advice & do not let him

(6-77)see you suspect his judgement or he will make things  
(6-77)troublesome to you. I have observed that no man-  
(6-77)much less a colonel of Hussars-likes to have his judgement  
(6-77)on horse flesh questiond. I have no wish you  
(6-77)should save money in getting your self a second charger  
(6-77)providing he is a real strong serviceable horse young and  
(6-77)which has not done work. In your service a good horse  
(6-77)may be your life's worth and therefore I give you carte  
(6-77)blanche as to the price only get what is worth your money.

(6-77)My last letter which inclosed a cheque on Coutts for  
(6-77) 50,, informd you of the loss of our kind & affectionate  
(6-77)friends Dr. and Miss Rutherford and prepared you for  
(6-77)that of your excellent grandmother. She lingerd but a  
(6-77)few days and expired without the least pain happy that  
(6-77)she never knew the family loss she had sustaind : and  
(6-77)thus three of the same family died within two or three  
(6-77)days of each other though at such different ages.  
(6-77)Deprived as I am by these incidents of looking up to those  
(6-77)who were older than myself my hopes & thoughts must  
(6-77)strongly turn to my own family and in particular to you  
(6-77)upon whose good or bad conduct so much of my future  
(6-77)happines or otherwise must rest in the years which God  
(6-77)sends me. Poor Grandmama knew me well the second  
(6-77)day before her death which happend on friday last 1 and  
(6-77)gave me her blessing as well as she could by sighs and  
(6-77)murmurs for the fatal disease had deprived her of all power  
(6-77)of speech and motion of her body. So that we could not  
(6-77)wish a prolongation of the sad scene especially as if ever

(6-78)she had recoverd to such a degree as to make it necessary  
(6-78)to tell the sad news of the Drs. & Miss Christies death  
(6-78)I think it must have killd her. We pay her the last  
(6-78)duties tomorrow and of course you will adopt such signs

(6-78)of deep mourning as your service will permit and for a  
(6-78)little time avoid going into general society which is a  
(6-78)mark of respect you owe to her memory.

(6-78)Your draught for 10,, arrived to day and is paid.  
(6-78)I shall stop it out of the next quarterly remittance so do  
(6-78)not take the trouble to return it. I greatly approve the  
(6-78)motive of this drat. and believe the people in indigence.  
(6-78)Remember however to let your bounty walk hand in hand  
(6-78)with discretion. Your tailors bill is a serious affair as  
(6-78)you know by the sample you have already had and I  
(6-78)expect you to replace your accoutrements as they need it  
(6-78)out of your pay and allowance. So if you are generous it  
(6-78)will be at the expence of a little foresight and oeconomy  
(6-78)which are wholesome things to practise whether we devote  
(6-78)the surplus to our own indulgences or to relieve the wants  
(6-78)of others. I want much to know if you have been lucky  
(6-78)in a servant & whether you trust him much. If you  
(6-78)buy [?] for yourself you save twenty per cent. & even [?]  
(6-78)oblige a friend with what would be pilferd by a domestic.

(6-78)As you now have no occasion for my sabre I wish you  
(6-78)would have it nicely cleand and oild and return it packed  
(6-78)in a box (carriage paid) to care of Matthew Weld Hartstonge  
(6-78)Molesworth street Dublin he will forward it to me.  
(6-78)If you add a few lines from yourself it will be civil to our  
(6-78)good humourd friend. If however there is a straight  
(6-78)intercourse between Corke & London you must address  
(6-78)the Box to Longman & Co/ Booksellers Pater Noster  
(6-78)London by Bristol & now I think of it that will be the  
(6-78)better way & you need not pay carriage.

(6-78)I little thought to need my sword again but the  
(6-78)peasantry are clamorous to have me as a leader so I shall  
(6-78)look out for a steady horse that will stand fire and sword-  
(6-78)What would I give for an year of old Lieutenant. It is a little

(6-79)of the latest in me to assume arms. But the Clan is  
(6-79)rising Gala raises a company & I think Harden another  
(6-79)at least he is half persuaded to let his son Henry have a  
(6-79)company of Shepherds. They are to be calld dismounted  
(6-79)Yeomanry to be traind as marksmen & you know how  
(6-79)well they are fitted by their habits for alert sharp-  
(6-79)shooters. If the alarm continues the Buccleuch tenantry  
(6-79)will also be raised and we shall have a little army of  
(6-79)cavalry infantry and if necessary two light guns. Our  
(6-79)own folks have expressd great zeal & readiness the Turk  
(6-79)Darnick Tommie [?] Bully Harper & all our old acquaintance  
(6-79)are singing

(6-79)March in good order  
(6-79)All the blue bonnets are over the border.

(6-79)The danger is I think daily decreasing. The Radical  
(6-79)scoundrels had forgot there were any men in the country  
(6-79)but their own rascally adherents but have been woefully  
(6-79)chop-fallen since the rising took place. The alacrity of  
(6-79)the Yeomen is beyond all praise. Glasgow was full of  
(6-79)them on the fatal Monday when the insurrection was  
(6-79)expected ; great whacking fellows with long [?] broadswords  
(6-79)& fine horses. Lord Elcho has a corps here of  
(6-79)eighty young gentlemen mounted upon capital hor(6-79)ses.  
(6-79)We expect when our levees [?] are complete to be sent to  
(6-79)Carlisle or to Northumberland where they are crying  
(6-79)Gods mercy and begging for help. Is it not a shame for  
(6-79)Percy to be sending for the men of Teviotdale ? But he  
(6-79)is right-they are the better stuff-After all I am sure the  
(6-79)dogs will not fight and I am sorry for it-One days good  
(6-79)kemping 1 would cure them most radically of their radical  
(6-79)malady & if I had any thing to say in the matter they

(6-79)should remember the day for half a century to come. I  
(6-79)have no pity on these scoundrel pit-men and coalliers

80

LETTERS OF

1819

(6-80)who have more [?] employment than they chuse to take  
(6-80)& yet are drinking their gin to the toast of Blood and  
(6-80)plunder.

(6-80)To turn another leaf-You will receive a set of my  
(6-80)works lately republishd in a collected state which may  
(6-80)amuse you & keep you in mind of the border. I have  
(6-80)added another for Mrs. Murray which you must endeavour  
(6-80)to make acceptable and if there is any person to  
(6-80)whom you think a third would form an agreeable acknowledgement  
(6-80)of any favours received I will hold one at your  
(6-80)disposal.

(6-80)I wish you a merry New Year. Ours has been a sad  
(6-80)one. Pray try to keep your hand better-I wish you a  
(6-80)year hence to get upon the staff and shall be able (if I live)  
(6-80)to manage it so soon as you have promotion : it will be  
(6-80)very necessary that you have a fair and legible manuscript  
(6-80)which at present much resembles the cyphers of Mr.  
(6-80)Henzie[?]. While you clothe the outside of your scull  
(6-80)in sky blue and gold I trust you do not neglect the inside  
(6-80)-a little spare time dedicated each day to the acquisition  
(6-80)of knowlege brings things wonderfully on. How does  
(6-80)the German do & the French. I have no doubt to get  
(6-80)you leave in Summer to go with me to the continent and  
(6-80)think at present that I will set out in summer.

(6-80)Of course being in deep mourning I will not now go to  
(6-80)London till March. Lord Mellville makes my apology.1  
(6-80)We are anxious about your dysentery. Your surgeon is of  
(6-80)course a good one but if necessary call in the best advice

(6-80)and do not spare the Doctors fees. I beg you to write  
(6-80)both to say the Draught reaches you & how you are.

(6-80)Mama the girls Charles dogs & cat are all well. Your  
(6-80)affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

(6-80)I am glad the pipe came safe. I would not have you  
(6-80)send anything unless you have a very safe opportunity

1819 SIR WALTER SCOTT 81

(6-81)especially as the family will be in deep mourning for  
(6-81)some time. The gloves & so forth can stand till you  
(6-81)come yourself. If they are penny histories last speeches  
(6-81)& so forth pray make a collection for me.

[Bayley]

TO LORD MELVILLE

(6-81)MY DEAR LORD,-I think there can be no objection on  
(6-81)our part to the modifying our offer as a corps of  
(6-81)dismounted Yeomanry. Public utility is our sole object and  
(6-81)neither Gala or myself will have the least personal scruple  
(6-81)to do whatever is recommended. Indeed I see great  
(6-81)advantage in the way your Lordship proposes to adjust  
(6-81)the matter and feel the full force of your argument  
(6-81)respecting the difficulty & delicacy of selection.

(6-81)The little circle round Abbotsford has offerd me forty  
(6-81)stout fellows without taking in the Town of Melrose & its  
(6-81)populous vicinage which I am given to understand I may  
(6-81)pick at pleasure.

(6-81)Gala is out of town & I cannot immediatly see him  
(6-81)to have our offer properly shaped but I can safely say



(6-81)he will go hand in hand with me. I think Harden will  
(6-81)also raise a company of Ettricke men & put his son a very  
(6-81)fine lad at the head of it. My plan is to get as many lads  
(6-81)of the higher class such as small farmers etc for whom [?]  
(6-81)the mounted yeomanry will be too expensive as possible  
(6-81)and by rating them as serjeants corporals & lanceprisades  
(6-81)so as to insure the steadiness of the lower orders. If the  
(6-81)Bucclough tenants are to be raised of course you will  
(6-81)consult with Lord Montagu. There is no doubt a force  
(6-81)of a steady & most efficient character could be raised  
(6-81)strong enough to keep all Northumberland and Cumberland  
(6-81)in complete order. But we have only ventured to  
(6-81)speak for our own corner.

(6-81)The finance will be the worst for they must have some  
(6-81)discipline and be paid when calld out for that purpose

(6-82)that expence cannot lie upon the officers though as I  
(6-82)mentiond before we will use every degree of oeconomy  
(6-82)respecting the public purse and will not spare our private  
(6-82)pockets. Gala & I will give 100,, each and get some  
(6-82)more. I fear Harden & Torwoodlee will scarce be so  
(6-82)free of their cash but they must do something. Of course  
(6-82)the more liberal government can find themselves entitled  
(6-82)to be the more efficient such corps can be renderd.

(6-82)I have only to add that by means of carts and horses  
(6-82)& perhaps an expedition waggon or two such a corps of  
(6-82)dismounted Yeomanry might be forced on as fast as the  
(6-82)cavalry & in case the radicals were to be serious in  
(6-82)defending the streets of a town or village as at Tranent  
(6-82)they would be a most available force. The situation of  
(6-82)Selkirkshire is central & with the assistance of cars the  
(6-82)men might be at Carlisle or Dumfries or even at Glasgow

(6-82)in a very short time by going through the hills.

(6-82)In a general point of view the maintaining such corps  
(6-82)even although tranquil times should return would be a  
(6-82)great advantage to the common people. It would keep  
(6-82)them united amongst each other and combined with  
(6-82)those in whom they have a natural dependence and  
(6-82)prevent that division of the country into rich & poor taken  
(6-82)as two classes which have different & contradictory  
(6-82)interests. In the highlands & the corresponding districts  
(6-82)amongst us such corps would be eminently steady and  
(6-82)useful but beware of them in towns or in very closely  
(6-82)peopled districts where a bad spirit may lurk.

(6-82)I have another melancholy subject to mention which is  
(6-82)in some degree forced upon me by the circumstances in  
(6-82)which the late Dr. Rutherford my uncle has left his widow  
(6-82)and family. My aunt is daughter to your fathers old &  
(6-82)familiar friend Middleton sister of course to Hepburn of  
(6-82)Clerkington and I grieve to say there will not be much  
(6-82)above the interest of 2000 to support her and three  
(6-82)daughters. There is a son Robert who is beginning to  
(6-82)do well as a Writer to the Signet being fag-partner to

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

83

(6-83)Young & Ayton. But of course he gets all the trouble &  
(6-83)for the present but a very limited share in the profits. In  
(6-83)the meanwhile his mother & sisters will scarce have 120  
(6-83)a year to live on. That they were so ill provided for was  
(6-83)not my uncles fault. His father (my grandfather) was  
(6-83)one of the four medical men pupils of Boerhave,1 who first  
(6-83)establishd the Edinr. school of medicine. My uncle was  
(6-83)a man of distinguishd talents both as a chemist and  
(6-83)botanist & contributed by several of his researches to  
(6-83)enlarge the bounds of science by new discoveries. He had

(6-83)also great reputation as a medical man but repeated and  
(6-83)prolongd fits of the gout interfered with his profession  
(6-83)undermined his health and the expence of keeping a  
(6-83)carriage which his infirmities renderd indispensible & that  
(6-83)of a decent stile of living consumed his income. Now  
(6-83)they have made a point with me that I should lay these  
(6-83)circumstances before your Lordship in hopes that as in  
(6-83)the case of Mrs. Swinton (sister to Mrs. Rutherford)<sup>2</sup>  
(6-83)H.R. Highness might be pleased to make some annual  
(6-83)allowance to Mrs. Rutherford & her daughters as the  
(6-83)widow & children of a Professor of the University himself  
(6-83)a man of eminence & his family in poverty. And something  
(6-83)perhaps may have influenced poor Mrs. Rutherford  
(6-83)in assigning me this unpleasant task from recollecting  
(6-83)the old familiarity & constant friendship between your  
(6-83)Lordships father and her own & the Late Lord Mellvilles  
(6-83)great kindness to her sister Mrs. Swinton.

(6-83)I endeavoured to explain to them that times were  
(6-83)different and that these grants were a sort of charity in  
(6-83)the State which in times of distress ministers could not  
(6-83)so easily indulge in. I could not however under the  
(6-83)very painful circumstances refuse to communicate these

(6-84)particulars to your Lordship. At another time I might  
(6-84)have said more but I feel how difficult your Lordships  
(6-84)situation is at present when such requests are preferd  
(6-84)however meritorious the objects may be and however I  
(6-84)may be interested in wishing their relief. Hepburn will  
(6-84)probably write on the same subject but in his situation  
(6-84)it would have been unkind to have thrown entirely upon  
(6-84)him the painful duty of stating it. I may add my uncle  
(6-84)was of Edgerstanes family & every inch a high-minded  
(6-84)and well-born gentleman which partly tended to keep

(6-84)him a poor man as there are modes of pushing ones way  
(6-84)in that profession which he could not prevail on himself  
(6-84)to practice.

(6-84)I hope to be in town early in March when I shall have  
(6-84)the pleasure of seeing your Lordship & Lady Mellville  
(6-84)to whom we all offer kind remembrances.

(6-84)On Wednesday I perform the last duties to my excellent  
(6-84)mother who died on friday last-a relief though a sad  
(6-84)one as her passage was easy and no recovery could be  
(6-84)hoped for.

(6-84)I will not fail to do what I can for the literary matters  
(6-84)of our friends-Lockhart is turnd a zealous Yeoman in  
(6-84)Lord Elchos troop 1 which is a superb one. It is odd  
(6-84)enough that under my personal disqualifications I began  
(6-84)life by raising Light Dragoons & now in the autumn  
(6-84)of my days am embodying sharp-shooters or at least  
(6-84)arranging all matters to prepare such a force. I am My  
(6-84)dear Lord Ever most truly yours

(6-84)WALTER SCOTT

(6-84)EDINBURGH 28 December [1819]

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

85

(6-85)The Advocate seems to have come capitally well off.  
(6-85)I have seen him only for a few minutes.

(6-85)I inclose a copy [of] our offer of service as new modelld  
(6-85)that the former one may not be refused before the original  
(6-85)copy of the amended offer get to hand. We have made  
(6-85)the offer to both Lieutenants of Roxburgh & Selkirk  
(6-85)leaving it to Government to attach the proposed light

(6-85)companies to the Yeomanry of either county they think  
(6-85)most convenient. If the Shepherds are to be raised in  
(6-85)force and five or six companies formd in Selkirkshire  
(6-85)on the same footing with ours there will be an obvious  
(6-85)advantage in uniting them all together. But if our own  
(6-85)two companies or even three are to remain alone then  
(6-85)we had better join Roxburgh & be under Borthwickbrae  
(6-85)as both Mr. Scott of Galas mirmidons & mine lie  
(6-85)partly in the one county & partly in the other. We can  
(6-85)serve in either with equal propriety & convenience. Only  
(6-85)we would not like to be separated from each other as  
(6-85)we quite understand each others views and wishes. Of  
(6-85)course in accepting our offer Government will determine  
(6-85)which County Cavalry we are to be attachd [to].

(6-85)I will make an exact calculation of the necessary  
(6-85)expencc of such a corps which I should like your Lordship  
(6-85)to see before deciding the question of allowances.

(6-85)I think the money will only be wasted and arms put in  
(6-85)danger of being neglected or even lost by raising small  
(6-85)corps of Volunteers in little towns where only a company  
(6-85)or so can be embodied. They are usually composed of  
(6-85)men rather well intentiond than able to serve & who at  
(6-85)any rate would be more usefully armd with a few brace  
(6-85)of horse-pistols to act as peace officers. Should such a  
(6-85)corps be surprized and its arms lost-a very possible thing  
(6-85)-it would give the radicals much spirit. Besides there  
(6-85)is no regimenting these detachd companies or bringing  
(6-85)them together for any useful exercize. In large towns  
(6-85)where there are numbers of clerks & young men of that  
(6-85)description & where from two hundred & upwards can

(6-86)be embodied you have both better materials for such corps

(6-86)and generally more proper persons to command them.

(6-86)As I intend to reserve to myself the distinction of being  
(6-86)the only inefficient person in our proposed corps we will  
(6-86)not by my consent take a man above 35 or who is not fit  
(6-86)to run down a buck and with a little training & their own  
(6-86)strong aptitude to that sport they will soon be good  
(6-86)marksmen. We will need some permanent serjeant to  
(6-86)take care of the arms for I think your Lordship will not  
(6-86)advise their being left in the hands of the men when not  
(6-86)calld for exercize. The veteran corps could probably  
(6-86)afford such persons.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO DR. KERR, NORTHAMPTON

(6-86)DEAR SIR,-I am very sorry to have the painful task of  
(6-86)acquainting you that you have lost an old and, I am sure, a  
(6-86)valued friend in the person of my excellent mother, who  
(6-86)was calld from us on Thursday last, and was buried  
(6-86)this day.

(6-86)She was perfectly well till about ten days before her  
(6-86)death, when she was struck with a paralytic affection, and  
(6-86)never recoverd either the power of speech or of motion  
(6-86)on one side. It is very remarkable that on the second  
(6-86)day after she was taken ill, my uncle. Dr. Rutherford,  
(6-86)died very suddenly, and on the second day after his death  
(6-86)my aunt, Miss Rutherford, the youngest and only one  
(6-86)remaining of my Grandfather, Dr. Rutherfords family,  
(6-86)also died. Thus, three remaining children of the same  
(6-86)family died within a very few days of each other. My  
(6-86)mother was in her eighty seventh year, my uncle seventy  
(6-86)two or three, and my aunt about 56 or 57. Miss Rutherford  
(6-86)had been long declining. This singular coincidence

(6-86)was so far lucky that none of them knew the loss they  
(6-86)had sustained by the death of each other, which, loving  
(6-86)each other as they did, must have been subject of  
(6-86)great affliction.

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

87

(6-87)As I am ignorant of Lady Davy's 1 present address, I  
(6-87)must beg of you to have the goodness to communicate these  
(6-87)particulars with my best regard[s], when you have occasion  
(6-87)to write to her. I am. Dear Sir, With great respect. Your  
(6-87)most obed Servant, WALTER SCOTT

(6-87)EDIN. 28th Decr., 1819.

[Nat. Lib. Scot. and Hawick Arch. Soc.]

TO LORD MELVILLE

(6-87)MY DEAR LORD,-The Lieutenancy of Roxburgh (as I  
(6-87)am informd by Gala) have had a meeting and resolved  
(6-87)to offer 4 companies of Volunteers & an additional troop  
(6-87)of cavalry and very handsomely proposed to include my  
(6-87)proposed corps. But their place being that of Volunteers  
(6-87)of a class able to serve without pay (while it does not  
(6-87)interfere with mine) is totally different from it. And  
(6-87)therefore Gala and I will render our offer in Selkirkshire  
(6-87)as we at first intended so soon as with Borthwickbraes  
(6-87)assistance we can shape it as a specific offer. My own  
(6-87)musters are far more than complete but it will give an  
(6-87)opportunity of picking young & able-bodied men. But  
(6-87)though I think this corps from the materials of which it  
(6-87)is composed may be made as efficient as any irregular  
(6-87)force can be it is rather to its moral effect than to its military  
(6-87)service that I look for important consequences. The  
(6-87)disunion between the higher & lower classes may be

(6-87)much prevented by the sort of intercourse which naturally  
(6-87)takes place in corps of this nature betwixt the officers and  
(6-87)men for they can hardly meet together often without an  
(6-87)attachment taking place betwixt them. The expence is  
(6-87)the great objection. I own I think it is worth while that  
(6-87)the gentry should pay it themselves at least in part. They  
(6-87)make great subscriptions for support of the poor & is not

88

LETTERS OF

1819

(6-88)the poor labourer as well and usefully employd for the  
(6-88)public service when shouldering a musket in the cause  
(6-88)of honour & loyalty as when breaking stones on a road  
(6-88)which is perhaps useless to every one.

(6-88)But this leads into a great and far too extensive a  
(6-88)field. I only meant to say to your Lordship that we are  
(6-88)to arrange our offer with the Selkirk Lieutenancy. I grieve  
(6-88)for intruding thes[e] half-digested and imperfect measures  
(6-88)on your time when it is so much occupied. But the  
(6-88)subject is of too much importance not to merit every ray  
(6-88)of light which it can possibly receive. Ever my dear  
(6-88)Lord Most truly yours  
WALTER SCOTT

(6-88)EDINR. 29 Decr. [PM. 1819].

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, 1 PRINTER, ST. JOHN STREET,  
EDINR.

(6-88)DEAR JAMES, -I inclose a drat. for 200,, moiety of  
(6-88)proceeds of a draught by me on Constable cashd at  
(6-88)Galashiels dated 7th April. Enter this bill - I need the rest  
(6-88)of the cash here -

(6-88)Sent you as written ----- 200,,



(6-88)Send me a drat. on me per. 365 @ four  
(6-88)months but drawn back in date so as to have  
(6-88)three to run. This may with all credit &  
(6-88)safety be sent to Bank of Scotland - - - [?] 160,,

(6-88)Send me an acceptance by you or rather by  
(6-88)John for 365 to my order for literary value  
(6-88)-received as my agent. This I will send from  
(6-88)Jedburgh on Monday health allowing - - - - 360,,

720,,

(6-88)Cowan renewd ----- 300  
(6-88)Constables on 30th ----- 365

1380

1819 SIR WALTER SCOTT 89

(6-89)I will take care of Constables renewall. This operation is  
(6-89)performd in which I see no difficulty. You are supplied  
(6-89)up to the end of the month.

(6-89)I will pray you to pay Mr Lockhart or Mr Bridges or  
(6-89)whomsoever collects that fund my ten guineas for Allans  
(6-89)rafle.1

(6-89)I have much to say about Morris.2 The difficulty  
(6-89)inseparable from the undertaking is its extreme delicacy.  
(6-89)In so small a society as Edinr. there is great difficulty in  
(6-89)speaking plain out respecting character & appearance-  
(6-89)it is too much like giving an opinion of an acquaintance  
(6-89)within his hearing. This difficulty kept in view all  
(6-89)temptation to personal satire should be studiously repressd  
(6-89)even if as many good conceits were spoild as lay mouldering  
(6-89)on Sanchos imagination in the Sierra Morena. A jest  
(6-89)is a good thing & in a Magazine or newspaper a squib

(6-89)may be thrown without consequence. It is different in a  
(6-89)volume of more responsible cast of which the characters  
(6-89)ought to be manliness justice & generosity qualities which  
(6-89)make praise worth having and censure dreaded. I  
(6-89)should like to see Lockhart much-the history of literature  
(6-89)in Edinr. should be curious. Creech with his peculiar  
(6-89)habits of conducting business in the mode of the old school  
(6-89)should be contrasted with Constable at the head of the  
(6-89)new.<sup>3</sup> To do justice to his memory his social habits  
(6-89)should not be forgotten-he is an admirable topic and  
(6-89)you can help Mr. Morris well out with the leading  
(6-89)features. Nothing offensive should be said. Creech's  
(6-89)penurious & short-sighted mode of doing business might  
(6-89)partly emanate from his personal habits but it was chiefly  
(6-89)the narrow views of his time. I shall be impatient to see  
(6-89)sheets. You will be an admirable flapper on what concerns  
(6-89)propriety-sorrow one better-a little prudish perhaps  
(6-89)but then you only suggest. We must have the rise of the

90

LETTERS OF

1819

(6-90)Caledonian press too which fell very luckily in to aid  
(6-90)Constable.

(6-90)The vignette wanted for the title page of Carey is the  
(6-90)shield with the arms.

(6-90)The boy waits. I have Johns letter & will write to him  
(6-90)to morrow. I had a slight attack last night & the remedy  
(6-90)leaves me very ticklish-my stomach is not constant nor  
(6-90)my hand neither. But I am gaining ground. I am glad  
(6-90)Ebony has behaved well to Lockhart-it's both his duty  
(6-90)& interest. Yours ever

W S

(6-90)ABBOTSFORD Thursday [PM. 9 April 1819]

(6-90)Understand-A drat on me by you & An acceptance or  
(6-90)promy. note by John to me each for 365. Sent by  
(6-90)tomorrows post before one they will reach me on  
(6-90)Saturday. ...

[Glen]

TO DR. DICK,1 TULLYMET, NEAR DUNKELD

(6-90)MY DEAR SIR,-As to your experience and skill I owe  
(6-90)in a great measure my present recoverd state of health  
(6-90)I can no longer delay intruding upon you my best and  
(6-90)most grateful thanks. The Greeks I have heard allowd  
(6-90)a patient to sacrifice to Esculapius by proxy during his  
(6-90)illness but on his recovery he was bound to return his  
(6-90)thanks in person. And so although Dr. Clarkson held

1819

SIR WALTER SCOTT

91

(6-91)the pen during my confinement I cannot but in common  
(6-91)gratitude offer you my best acknowledgments now that  
(6-91)I can say that I am not only recoverd from the fits of the  
(6-91)cramp but am altogether a great deal better than I have  
(6-91)been for many years as I have no plague from slight fits of  
(6-91)flatulence and acidity in the stomach to which I was  
(6-91)subject even during my strongest health. I have taken  
(6-91)about two grains of calomel every night with a little  
(6-91)aperient medicine without any intermission excepting  
(6-91)for two or three days when my mouth began to fester  
(6-91)owing I believe to my being confined with wet weather.  
(6-91)Since that I have endeavoured to keep my mouth always  
(6-91)affected in a moderate degree by the mineral which indeed  
(6-91)is in full possession of my system. The medicine seems to  
(6-91)agree perfectly well with me as I have both my sleep and  
(6-91)appetite in excellent order and am daily recovering colour  
(6-91)flesh and strength. I take moderate exercize on foot &

(6-91)horseback avoiding wet and living in general plainly &  
(6-91)moderately without any particular attention to diet  
(6-91)which I do not find necessary as any ordinary food seems  
(6-91)to agree quite well with me and I am by habit and choice  
(6-91)a plain eater.

(6-91)I observe that by your last obliging letter to Dr Clarkson  
(6-91)you are disposed to indulge me with a cessation of the  
(6-91)treatment for a little time. I have no wish however to  
(6-91)give it up unless you thought that some interval was

92

LETTERS OF

1819

(6-92)necessary in order that I might again resort to the calomel  
(6-92)with more effect. Taken in such small quantities it  
(6-92)seems to agree remarkably well with my constitution and  
(6-92)as I go little abroad in the way of visits I feel neither  
(6-92)reluctance nor inconvenience in going on as long as you  
(6-92)may think it adviseable.

(6-92)You talked I think of going up to England. If so I hope  
(6-92)you will remember that this place lies directly in your  
(6-92)road and that Mrs Dick and you and any part of your  
(6-92)family are entitled to all the hospitality which we can offer.  
(6-92)We have enough of room such as it is and are near Melrose  
(6-92)and other places which are worth seeing.

(6-92)The Booksellers are making at present a full collection  
(6-92)of my poetical trifles as it is not likely that I shall ever  
(6-92)again be troublesome to the world in that way. They will  
(6-92)be ready I suppose in winter when I will bespeak place for  
(6-92)a set of them in your book-room, as a slight testimony of  
(6-92)the authors gratitude. Believe me dear Sir Your truly  
(6-92)obliged And now convalescent patient

(6-92)WALTER SCOTT

(6-92)ABBOTSFORD 6 August [PM. 1819] 1

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

[DRUMLANRIG, 17th Aug. 1818]

(6-92)THIS is heavenly weather, and I am making the most of  
(6-92)it, as I shall have a laborious autumn before me. I may  
(6-92)say of my head and fingers as the farmer of his mare, when  
(6-92)he indulged her with an extra feed-

(6-92)Ye ken that Maggie winna sleep  
(6-92)For that or Simmer.

(6-92)We have taken our own horses with us, and I have my  
(6-92)pony, and ride when I find it convenient.

[Lockhart]

93

Letters Of

1820

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(6-93)MY DEAREST FRIEND,-I owe you two long letters but  
(6-93)you are so gentle a creditor that as usual with all  
(6-93)indulgent persons I have abused your patience. I had  
(6-93)hoped ere now to have made this apology in person but  
(6-93)fate by a strange and sudden sweep has deprived me  
(6-93)of three of my nearest and dearest relations within a  
(6-93)very few days of each other and without any thing like  
(6-93)premonition.

(6-93)My excellent mother a person of rare talent &

(6-93)unparalleled spirits and good humour having supported  
(6-93)many domestic misfortunes with the patience arising  
(6-93)from a genuine spirit of devotion was in her usual health  
(6-93)at the beginning of December and in excellent spirits.  
(6-93)Mr. & Mrs. Scott of Harden had paid her a visit upon  
(6-93)the Sunday and were struck with the accuracy and  
(6-93)vivacity with which at the age of 87 she did the honours  
(6-93)of her house and entertained them with the stories of the  
(6-93)olden time of which few people knew so many or told  
(6-93)them so well. The next day it pleased God to afflict  
(6-93)her with a paralytic affection so decisive as to leave us  
(6-93)no hope but for her speedy and easy removal. My  
(6-93)uncle (her brother) Dr. Rutherford well known to your  
(6-93)brother Dr. Baillie was on the second day of her illness  
(6-93)Just stepping into his carriage when about to visit her  
(6-93)when he also was arrested by the hand of fate and with  
(6-93)scarce an instant betwixt life and death sunk down a dead  
(6-93)man into the arms of his youngest daughter. To close

(6-94)this strange concourse of calamity which thus visited one  
(6-94)devoted family my aunt Miss Rutherford died two days  
(6-94)after the Doctor of a wasting illness which she had long  
(6-94)complained of. And my mother was mercifully removed  
(6-94)four or five days afterwards. They were all persons of  
(6-94)uncommon worth and talent and to me all of them  
(6-94)deservedly dear. Then their ages too were such as did  
(6-94)not by any means render so sudden and strange a coincidence  
(6-94)in their deaths at all probable. My mother (my  
(6-94)grandfather's daughter by a first marriage) was as I have  
(6-94)said 87 Dr. Rutherford was upwards of 70 and his sister  
(6-94)the only one whose death could have been anticipated  
(6-94)was but 57. They were happy in this that none of them  
(6-94)knew of each other's death which much as they were  
(6-94)attached to each other, we must account a blessing.

(6-94)These events have necessarily delayd my journey to the  
(6-94)South and prevented my giving you an account in person  
(6-94)of the commissions with which You kindly charged me.  
(6-94)On conversing with Mrs. Siddons when I came to town  
(6-94)& on seeing her company I could not think of trying the  
(6-94)Separation.<sup>2</sup> The Company is by no means strong in  
(6-94)tragedy and I own I could not have risqued reputation so  
(6-94)dear to me as yours upon imperfect playing. I read it  
(6-94)twice to my family and it drew tears each time especially  
(6-94)from poor Christie Rutherford for whom our tears have  
(6-94)since flowd. But I think in acting there would be this  
(6-94)defect that the deep interest of the piece would terminate  
(6-94)with the separation itself and that the subsequent events  
(6-94)though described with that power of character and  
(6-94)sublimity of expression which no one wields so well as  
(6-94)yourself would yet be in acting a subordinate interest  
(6-94)which would be less powerful than the first deep and  
(6-94)heart-rending pathos of the parting of the husband and  
(6-94)wife. This does not affect the reader but it would the

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

95

(6-95)common and vulgarity spectator with whom the mere  
(6-95)plot or trick of the scene is always of more consequence  
(6-95)than the (far superior) graces of diction or force of  
(6-95)delineating character. Mrs. Siddons was of the same  
(6-95)opinion in this particular and was besides becomingly  
(6-95)diffident [MS. has " difficult"] other own power and those  
(6-95)of her company to do justice to the piece. This was  
(6-95)really unaffected & anxious veneration for your high  
(6-95)reputation and a self-denial on her part so far as interest  
(6-95)was concernd for she was sure of an immense house.

(6-95)I delight in Lady Grisel Baillie. <sup>1</sup> You have renderd  
(6-95)the name of your clan immortal in every way. I certainly

(6-95)think Longman or any other bookseller of capital might  
(6-95)make a great deal of money by affording you the moderate  
(6-95)sum you ask for a volume of such poetry and I should  
(6-95)think there would be little difficulty in obtaining it.  
(6-95)In my own case however I have found great comfort in  
(6-95)making my returns from a work contingent by selling  
(6-95)only one edition at a time the bookseller paying all

96

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-96)expences and ensuring me half of the free profits by  
(6-96)granting bills for that amount at publication. In this  
(6-96)case you avoid the disagreeable chance of their losing  
(6-96)which you never hear an end of and you insure your own  
(6-96)share of the fair profits of your genius henceforth and  
(6-96)forever. More there is of this matter which it is more easy  
(6-96)to talk over than to write about. But as to your right to  
(6-96)ask 1000 if you prefer that plan to mine I think it cannot  
(6-96)be doubted. A first edition in 410 would clear the book-  
(6-96)sellers and leave them all subsequent editions at the easy  
(6-96)rate of print and paper.

(6-96)" War has broke in on the peace of auld men," among  
(6-96)others I am arming again having had the very flattering  
(6-96)offer of a large body of the peasantry of our country to  
(6-96)serve under me. I have recommended a more active  
(6-96)commander but engaged to go with them. If government  
(6-96)accept their services and being chiefly shepherds &  
(6-96)mountaineers they are at once a steady & most efficient  
(6-96)body of men they are to have their own grey plaids blue  
(6-96)bonnets and forest-green jackets. They are almost all  
(6-96)practised marks men & are to be trained as light troops.  
(6-96)I am looking out for a good horse. They offer to march  
(6-96)any where North of the Humber & are to be commanded  
(6-96)by their own gentry. I think myself the danger is quite  
(6-96)over though at one time it seemd imminent. But this



(6-96)is one of the few offers yet made which the lower orders  
(6-96)seem to be hearty in and what I think the worst symptom  
(6-96)of the times is the idea of arming the higher classes  
(6-96)exclusively and giving rise to that most dreadful of evils  
(6-96)a servile or Jack Cade sort of war. It was an awful sight  
(6-96)a fortnight since to see the whole yeomanry of the  
(6-96)Lothians & Berwickshire and numerous armed corps of  
(6-96)every description pressing onward to Glasgow while the  
(6-96)street was filled with people waiting the result and  
(6-96)questioning every carriage that came from the west. The  
(6-96)Combination threatens to split up as in Ireland into  
(6-96)small parties of organized banditti who will commit

97

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1820

(6-97)assassinations and plunder lonely houses ; crimes which  
(6-97)have been hitherto so little known in our peaceful country.

(6-97)In March early I trust to be in London and one of my  
(6-97)most interesting objects will be to have the pleasure of  
(6-97)seeing you once more. I inclose the Legend and the  
(6-97)Play and will send them under Crokers frank. My wife  
(6-97)and daughters beg their kindest love. My eldest son is  
(6-97)at Cork with his regiment ploughing the streets with a  
(6-97)sabre and sweeping the firmament with a feather and  
(6-97)shaving I suppose with diligence to nourish the honours  
(6-97)of his upper lip. I intend the next summer to carry  
(6-97)Charles to the celebrated Swiss academy 1 near Berne.  
(6-97)It is time he was from home for two or three years.

(6-97)My best respects attend Mrs. Agnes the Dr. and Mrs.  
(6-97)Baillie and I am with all the best wishes of the season  
(6-97)My dear Madam Most truly yours

(6-97)EDINR. 1st January 1820

WALTER SCOTT

(6-97)I inclose a note for your neighbour Jo. Richardson.  
[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO HECTOR MACDONALD BUCHANAN

[1820]

(6-97)DEAR HECTOR,-Melmoth 2 is unhappily at Huntley  
(6-97)Burn. I send the Earthquake (stupid enough) and the  
(6-97)Northern Memoirs 3 (which I wish some local notes for)  
(6-97)you are in admirable case to make them-You have of  
(6-97)course all the Squibs of the day-The war waxes hot-I  
(6-97)will see you soon- W. S.

[Lady Leith-Buchanan]

98

LETTERS OF

1820

TO JOHN STRUTHERS

(6-98)SIR,-I was favoured with the beautiful copy of the  
(6-98)' Songs'1 with which you have had the goodness to present  
(6-98)me which I should have acknowledged sooner but for the  
(6-98)awfull visitation which has in one week deprived me of  
(6-98)my mother, her brother and her sister, all excellent and  
(6-98)highly gifted persons to whom I was strongly attached  
(6-98)and whose decease in this remarkable manner has made  
(6-98)a blank in my domestic society never to be supplied. I  
(6-98)regret your time should [be] occupied otherwise than is  
(6-98)perfectly agreeable to you, but alas my good sir how [few]  
(6-98)they are (if indeed there be any) who are not by some  
(6-98)external circumstances forced from the bias of their own  
(6-98)inclination. I should be much pleased to forward your  
(6-98)practical views on that most important of all subjects the  
(6-98)support of the poor to the editor of the Quarterly Review  
(6-98)but we have had little correspondence for a very long time.

(6-98)The circumstances of my family must excuse my writing  
(6-98)briefly. I am Sir With regard Your very sincere well-  
(6-98)wisher WALTER SCOTT

(6-98)EDINBURGH, 1st January, 1820.

(6-98)Mr. Struthers, Hull & Blackie's Printing Office,  
(6-98)Glasgow.

[Centenary Memorial]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE. LORD VISCOUNT MONTAGU,  
DITTON PARK, WINDSOR

[Extract]

(6-98)EDINBURGH 2 January 1820

(6-98)MY DEAR LORD,-As you write me to speak out on the  
(6-98)subject of arming on which I have thought a great deal

1820 SIR WALTER SCOTT 99

(6-99)I will bestow as Dogberry says all my tediousness upon  
(6-99)you and before speaking of our own project I wish to offer  
(6-99)to you a few general remarks.

(6-99)The Defence of the country against internal commotions  
(6-99)so far as any force becomes necessary to supply the  
(6-99)deficiencies of our reduced standing forces may be twofold.  
(6-99)1st The arming of citizens of the better classes. 2d. The  
(6-99)embodying such of the common people as may be trusted.

(6-99)The main distinction between these corps is that the  
(6-99)one will serve without pay whereas the others living by  
(6-99)daily labour must be supported by the State when withdrawn

(6-99)from their ordinary occupations. In the first view  
(6-99)of the business Volunteers serving without pay have a  
(6-99)great advantage over the others. Their interest is  
(6-99)immediatly connected with that of the state, their fidelity  
(6-99)cannot be doubted and they are much less expensive or  
(6-99)rather they are not expensive at all. On the other hand  
(6-99)they must necessarily from the age and habits of those  
(6-99)who compose them be of a much less effective character  
(6-99)than are the paid corps. The number of those from  
(6-99)whom the unpaid Volunteers must be raised is too few to  
(6-99)admit of selection. You must take young and old infirm  
(6-99)and healthy fat and lean sound & lame to make up a  
(6-99)thousand men even in a town as large as this and it is only  
(6-99)by draughting that thousand men that you will get 500 fit  
(6-99)for service. Nevertheless here and in Glasgow and in  
(6-99)all large towns where such a corps can be easily calld  
(6-99)together for the suppression of any sudden commotion  
(6-99)the indubitable fidelity of these burgher corps gives  
(6-99)them an advantage over every other which balances &  
(6-99)outweighs all these inconveniences. And on the other  
(6-99)hand to raise [a] corps of artizans and mechanics in  
(6-99)such cities where the character of those enlisted are  
(6-99)imperfectly known to their officers & where the officers  
(6-99)have no influence over the men save when on parade  
(6-99)would be an act of the greatest rashness & in fact would  
(6-99)be in most instances raising men for the radicals. In

(6-100)large towns therefore the defence of the country may be  
(6-100)safely intrusted to corps serving without pay. But in those  
(6-100)parts of the country which are as yet happily uninfected  
(6-100)by radicalism a very different class of argument applies-

(6-100)In the first place the inefficiency of the unpaid Volunteers  
(6-100)becomes more grievously prominent. They can

(6-100)only be raised by handfuls out of the shopkeepers and such  
(6-100)like in small towns. Now supposing there were thirty or  
(6-100)forty at Melrose as many at Jedburgh as many at Kelso  
(6-100)and so on I beg to know what sort of figure these would  
(6-100)make if order suddenly to march to Hawick or Langholm  
(6-100)to suppress a rising. I rather fear when such troops had  
(6-100)marched 20 miles one half of them would be an unresisting  
(6-100)prey to an enemy from sheer fatigue-not to mention  
(6-100)the risk of their being cut off on their way to the  
(6-100)rendezvous. In such villages or small towns I am satisfied  
(6-100)that a few extraordinary peace officers armed with horn-  
(6-100)pistols & cutlasses and comprehending the higher classes  
(6-100)would be more formidable to the radicals than a small  
(6-100)number of ill disciplined and ineffective volunteers and  
(6-100)although there could be no doubt of the fidelity of such  
(6-100)corps yet their zeal would very speedily cool mixed as they  
(6-100)must be with persons whose age is not very fitting for  
(6-100)personal service their numbers would fall off and they  
(6-100)would become skeletons whose weakness in numbers &  
(6-100)efficiency would almost invite attack. You remember  
(6-100)what like the Musselburgh corps was when you were  
(6-100)encamped there in 1797 or 8-a sort of Major Sturgeons 1  
(6-100)with the Majors enthusiasm.

(6-100)But mere inefficiency is not the worst consequence  
(6-100)which will attend the plan of confining the present arming  
(6-100)to those which may be called the privileged classes. In  
(6-100)doing so a fearful distinction will be drawn betwixt the  
(6-100)rich and the poor and it will seem as if the former alone  
(6-100)were interested in the defence of the present system and

(6-101)that sensible on which side the interest of the lower classes  
(6-101)lay they dared not trust them with arms lest they used  
(6-101)them against those who placed them in their hands. Far

(6-101)more absurd notions have been circulated successfully  
(6-101)among the people on far less feasible grounds and the zeal  
(6-101)and cunning displayd in circulating whatever doctrines  
(6-101)they wish to insinuate into the public mind is almost  
(6-101)pretentious. I protest to you my dear Lord that I look  
(6-101)around me and am utterly confounded to see how men of  
(6-101)the lowest rank without funds without visible heads without  
(6-101)ostensible means of correspondence under every fear  
(6-101)attachd to discovery can manage their matters with the  
(6-101)address they do under the very nose of an active police.  
(6-101)They will not break out just now they are not so mad their  
(6-101)whole conduct has shown a profound deliberation and I  
(6-101)am nearly convinced that they have some heads among  
(6-101)them as wise as they are wicked. But they have weighd  
(6-101)their own strength against that of government, they have  
(6-101)drawn themselves up in array of battle and though they  
(6-101)have not fought yet they have shown what an exertion it  
(6-101)requires to place them at disadvantage. The apathy of  
(6-101)two years during which their incendiary orators were alert  
(6-101)in all shapes have totally demoralised the western districts  
(6-101)and I will as soon be convinced a prostitute can again  
(6-101)become a virgin as that the minds of the manufacturers  
(6-101)debased & brutalized by the doctrines they have imbibed  
(6-101)can be restored to their former wholesome state-We  
(6-101)may rest assured from the art skill and determination  
(6-101)which these men have shown that the quiet which may  
(6-101)follow this alarm will be employd by them in extending  
(6-101)their doctrines into districts yet untainted with them.  
(6-101)The vigilance of government may do something but not  
(6-101)much for this is not a mere political party depending upon  
(6-101)certain heads-the insignificance of the ostensible leaders  
(6-101)shows that the cause will not stand or fall with such men  
(6-101)as Hunt or Watson or even Cobbet-the Radicalism is of  
(6-101)the nature of a polypus cut off his head and it will find a

(6-102)tail which shall answer the business quite as well. The  
(6-102)system will advance unless in so far as it is met and  
(6-102)counteracted by the moral & physical means which we  
(6-102)possess of making and opposing it. Now if we leave them  
(6-102)in possession of such an argument as this " Look to yourselves  
(6-102)all the lower classes. See to what you are fallen-  
(6-102)your oppressors pretend that their cause is yours but do  
(6-102)they not show most forcibly the contrary by the means  
(6-102)they take to defend it. Will they not rather trust the  
(6-102)most aged and gouty shopkeeper with a musket than the  
(6-102)most able-bodied and active peasant ? and do you think  
(6-102)they would neglect [an] able-bodied recruit to take the  
(6-102)other only that the[y] know and are conscious that they  
(6-102)will have the wretched & feeble support of the one and  
(6-102)that the strength of the other is sure to be employd against  
(6-102)them. Look around you-not a man of your own rank  
(6-102)but is your secret freind not one of the other but is your  
(6-102)avowd enemy. It is a war between strength & weakness  
(6-102)between riches & poverty in which our numbers are as  
(6-102)100 to one and in which we have every thing to gain and  
(6-102)nothing to lose." The populace are already plied with  
(6-102)arguments so well adapted to their capacity and fond as  
(6-102)men (especially our countrymen) are of the privilege of  
(6-102)using arms I think the drawing such a marked line of  
(6-102)distinction will rend asunder the classes upon the union of  
(6-102)which society so especially depends..

(6-102)The conclusive argument in opposition to these most  
(6-102)dangerous insinuations is Arm the lower classes-in such  
(6-102)places as their loyalty is untainted and under such officers  
(6-102)as form their natural leaders. Form them into corps  
(6-102)under the command of their lairds select with care such  
(6-102)men as are really fit for active service and you will have  
(6-102)troops as efficient and as faithful as irregular levies can be  
(6-102)made. You will have men like the old highlanders or

(6-102)modern Tyroleze. Man loves the use of weapons-it is  
(6-102)his sport as much as that of the game-cock-he loves the  
(6-102)excitation of active exercize and the relief which it affords

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

103

(6-103)from ordinary drudgery & the familiarity on which it  
(6-103)places him with those to whom he naturally looks up for  
(6-103)countenance & protection. A proper mixture of strictness  
(6-103)& relaxation makes the officers popular with the men  
(6-103)and that singular & anomalous passion calld the Esprit de  
(6-103)corps which has in so many instances produced wonderful  
(6-103)effects will unite the indifferent and even those whom  
(6-103)circumstances may have shaken in their opinions with the  
(6-103)loyal & zealous.

(6-103)Several with whom I have spok[e]n on this subject have  
(6-103)given me the flat answer that they did not think the lower  
(6-103)classes were to be trusted. In that case I have replied  
(6-103)the " Game is up " we have only to compute how long  
(6-103)the rich can defend themselves against the poor & how  
(6-103)long the poor will be of discovering the recondite secret  
(6-103)that 100 are stronger than one & so long & no longer is  
(6-103)our tenure. But it is not true. The poor ARE to be  
(6-103)trusted in almost every situation where they have not  
(6-103)been disunited by circumstances from their natural  
(6-103)superiors. Even in the manufacturing classes Property  
(6-103)had its natural influence over the people whom it subsisted  
(6-103)untill the great improvements on the Steam engine  
(6-103)enabled the principal manufacturers to transfer their  
(6-103)establishments to larger towns. This indirect consequence  
(6-103)of a great discovery has not been the least important &  
(6-103)is morally considerd the most formidable which has  
(6-103)attended it. Formerly obliged to seek the sides of rapid  
(6-103)streams for driving their machinery manufacturers  
(6-103)establishd themselves in sequestred spots and lodged their



(6-103)working people in villages around them. Hence arose  
(6-103)a mutual dependence on each other between the employer  
(6-103)& employd for in bad times the Master had to provide  
(6-103)for these peoples sustenance else he could not have their  
(6-103)service in good & the little establishment naturally lookd  
(6-103)up to him as their head. But this has ceased since  
(6-103)manufacturers have been transferd to great towns where a  
(6-103)Master calls together 100 workmen this week and pays

104

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-104)them off the next with far less interest in their future fate  
(6-104)than in that of as many worn-out shuttles. The fearfully  
(6-104)extensive operation of this cause which has dislocated as it  
(6-104)were the connection of this class of labourers with those  
(6-104)who employ them is still bounded by the cause in which  
(6-104)it originates & it is wrong to suppose that it extends  
(6-104)further.

(6-104)The agricultural classes are as yet uninfected & the  
(6-104)pastoral religious & loyal. Where the former approach  
(6-104)great towns they are partakers of their manners but may  
(6-104)still be easily reclaimd. In general the landed proprietor  
(6-104)has an interest in their minds which neither he nor they  
(6-104)suspect. It arises naturally out of the circumstances in  
(6-104)which they stand to each other that the peasant will  
(6-104)follow his laird and only oppression or bad management  
(6-104)will make it otherwise. Bad times have rather strengthend  
(6-104)than diminishd this natural influence. Ten years ago the  
(6-104)Landlord roudp his farm for the highest rent and the  
(6-104)tenant conscous he owd his situation only to his purse  
(6-104)shook it in the landlords face and bade him defiance.  
(6-104)These times are changed. The best tenants have modest  
(6-104)indulgence and most landlords have seen that a good  
(6-104)character in the tenant is better than the highest rent.  
(6-104)So that in this class the natural scale of dependence &

(6-104)kindly intercourse is much restored. I therefore hold it  
(6-104)as certain that the aristocracy possess the power of raising  
(6-104)men and excellent & trustworthy men too to any number  
(6-104)that may be required.

(6-104)I need hardly add that if my reasoning be correct young  
(6-104)men of property can hardly be so well employd anywhere  
(6-104)as in leading their own tenants and peasantry. Clarendon  
(6-104)tells us that the rents of the persons of quality who served  
(6-104)in person in the Kings own troop of horse at Edgehill was  
(6-104)equal to the income of the whole Members of both houses  
(6-104)of parliament-Yet their actual strength was no greater  
(6-104)than that of any round-head troop of cavalry whereas  
(6-104)each of them exerting his influence might have brought

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

105

(6-105)out perhaps half a regiment. The french noblesse fell into  
(6-105)the same mistake of supposing their personal service  
(6-105)could make up for want of that influence which well  
(6-105)managed they ought to have possessd on their estates.  
(6-105)Now I would fain see minister[s] avail themselves of the  
(6-105)terror spread by the late alarm to form such corps as  
(6-105)may place the landed interest and gentry in their natural  
(6-105)relation to the cultivation of the soil a circumstance  
(6-105)which will form the most effectual bulwark which can  
(6-105)be opposed. This arrangement I would make upon a  
(6-105)principle which should as far as possible remove the  
(6-105)corps to be so armd from the influence of the contagion  
(6-105)which renders the lower classes seditious elsewhere. Any  
(6-105)thing may be done at the present moment and therefore  
(6-105)I would use the opportunity to guard against evils which  
(6-105)might arise hereafter. . . .

(6-105)I am grieved to the heart about Lady Anne 1 but I trust  
(6-105)care will do all that is necessary. I will see you all in

(6-105)March God willing & beg kindest respects to Lady  
(6-105)Montagu & the young Ladies. All the compliments. of the  
(6-105)New Year attend your Lordship & them. Believe me  
(6-105)Always most truly yours WALTER SCOTT  
[Buccleuch]

TO HON. JOHN WILSON CROKER

(6-105)MY DEAR CROKER,-Family distress has prevented my  
(6-105)replying to your last for by a singular coincidence it has  
(6-105)pleased God in one week and at different stages of human  
(6-105)existence to remove my excellent mother her brother and  
(6-105)her sister to all of whom I am most deeply attached as  
(6-105)well by ties of affection and friendship as by those of  
(6-105)relationship. They were happy in this that none of them

106 LETTERS OF 1820

(6-106)heard of the others fate. This stops my London journey  
(6-106)untill March for I owe it their memory not to go into  
(6-106)company while in deep mourning.

(6-106)Respecting the Edinburgh papers the following I think  
(6-106)is their character.

(6-106)Courant.-Steady old paper, rather oppositionish but  
(6-106)very moderately, sells well.

(6-106)Mercury.-Do. little sale-  
(6-106)Advertiser.-Do. very much for administration-  
(6-106)reduced sale.

(6-106)Correspondent. A new paper-Ministerial. It is very  
(6-106)dull but mending of late.

(6-106)Weekly Journal-Ballantynes-large sale. Constitutional

(6-106)and well written, went wrong in the first blast of  
(6-106)the Manchester business but I whip'd it in. "

(6-106)There are others but either of no account or in radical  
(6-106)opposition such as the Scotsman, patriot &c. The  
(6-106)Scotsmans sale is declining but though he does not sell  
(6-106)above 900, each of these is on an average read by 12  
(6-106)persons, whereas Ballantynes which sells 2000 is probably  
(6-106)only read by half the number on an average.

(6-106)Weekly papers have become the most important and  
(6-106)most widely circulated in Scotland and this I think is  
(6-106)nearly the state of the Scottish daily press.

(6-106)There is an excellent country paper at Kelso called  
(6-106)the Kelso Mail widely circulated in our southern district.  
(6-106)If any countenance can be given to a country paper in the  
(6-106)way of Advertising, this Kelso Mail deserves it  
(6-106)preeminently.

(6-106)Our corner is very loyal. Although I was myself  
(6-106)detained by the melancholy duties which followed so thick  
(6-106)on each other, I sent my piper through the neighbouring  
(6-106)hamlets to play Scotts blue Bonnet and he was immediately  
(6-106)joined by upwards of 100 young fellows who have  
(6-106)volunteered to go to Carlisle or Newcastle. We took up  
(6-106)their names and only wait to know whether our services  
(6-106)can be accepted. They are all practised marks men and

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1820

(6-107)foot-ball-players which implies skill and activity and I  
(6-107)know them almost all by sight which is another great  
(6-107)advantage.

(6-107)

(6-107)I send under your cover a packet for Mrs. Joanna

(6-107)Baillie which I beg (you) will recommend to the charge  
(6-107)of your mercuries of the Admiralty. Yours ever,

(6-107)2 January [1820]

W. SCOTT

(6-107)The Guardian is getting on much better. It requires  
(6-107)some pains and time to set such a thing a-going. A happy  
(6-107)new year to you and yours. Mine has been a sad one.

[Brotherton]

TO THOMAS SCOTT, PAY MASTER 70TH REGIMENT,  
KINGSTON, CANADA

(6-107)MY DEAR TOM,-Mr Donaldson has some days since  
(6-107)acquainted you with the sad news which my last letter  
(6-107)would lead you to anticipate-the death of our dear  
(6-107)mother. That she did not live to hear the melancholy  
(6-107)news of what has happend in her own family was a great  
(6-107)mercy and it is also to be considerd as such that her  
(6-107)benevolent and quiet life was terminated by a very easy  
(6-107)death after nine days illness. Her remains were deposited  
(6-107)in the new burial ground annexd to the Episcopal chapel  
(6-107)& close to the West church. It is a large one sufficient  
(6-107)for two families under all the common casualties of life  
(6-107)and much more effectually secured than our open place  
(6-107)of sepulture in the Greyfriars. So I thought it best to  
(6-107)purchase i/4th part of it the Russells having another 4th.  
(6-107)and the Drs. family the remainder. It is also close to the  
(6-107)West Kirk where our mother latterly attended divine  
(6-107)worship.

(6-107)Mr Donaldson would acquaint you with all our mothers  
(6-107)testamentary dispositions. I wishd her very much to  
(6-107)have alterd them in favour of your family as the survivance  
(6-107)of my brother in laws property renders mine very

(6-108)independent. But she only partly consented to what I  
(6-108)suggested as you will see from the will itself. All the  
(6-108)Trustees being dead except Mr Donaldson (myself who  
(6-108)stand in the situation of Debtor to the estate) & Uncle  
(6-108)Thomas whose help cannot be lookd for we thought it  
(6-108)proper to associate William Erskine & Robert Rutherford  
(6-108)with us in the trust the affairs of which will be very soon  
(6-108)settled. I am ready to pay up 1000, and can with most  
(6-108)perfect convenience pay the balance at two equal  
(6-108)payments Marts. & Whitsunday following.

(6-108)You will observe that my mother has cancelld my deed  
(6-108)of gift to her of poor Daniels property. I intend to dispose  
(6-108)of it as a fund to make up a legacy to the Doctor of 400  
(6-108)which lapsed by his previous decease although I am  
(6-108)certain would our mother have foreseen such an accident  
(6-108)she would have continued it to his family-there is  
(6-108)another legacy of 100 which was left to Miss Christy  
(6-108)which has also lapsed by her pre-decease which I shall  
(6-108)offer to the Russells. Besides I intend to pay Miss  
(6-108)Paterson in addition to my mothers bequest such an  
(6-108)annuity as may be purchased with a 100 which I think  
(6-108)her careful attention to our mother [warrants]. After  
(6-108)these legacies &c are discharged there will not be much of  
(6-108)this fund left but what is together with what I may succeed  
(6-108)to on my mothers effects & what else circumstances may  
(6-108)permit me to add I design to settle on your young people  
(6-108)as Providence has given me the means of doing something  
(6-108)for them without doing injustice to my own. I must first  
(6-108)pay up my debt however which as I said before will be  
(6-108)finally closed at Whitsunday 1821. I presume you will  
(6-108)approve of the Trustees of my mothers estate disposing  
(6-108)of the funds in their hands on heritable security or on the

(6-108)public funds. I should rather recommend the latter  
(6-108)because the stock can be resold when it rises (& it will  
(6-108)rise) to great advantage. My uncles trust funds were  
(6-108)invested in that manner and have been augmented by  
(6-108)one third on amount. Besides the interest is always paid

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

109

(6-109)up with certain regularity & you could draw it from  
(6-109)London direct which would save both discount &  
(6-109)commission. Please to write your instructions to Mr  
(6-109)Donaldson about this matter.

(6-109)I have had an unexpected offer (unsolicited on my part)  
(6-109)of a writership for India for Charles.<sup>1</sup> He is but 14  
(6-109)consequently cannot avail himself of it for two years but I do  
(6-109)not think myself entitled to refuse the favourable  
(6-109)opportunity of providing him with an honourable independence  
(6-109)to decline such an offer for the selfish pleasure of keeping  
(6-109)him with me. So that I must prepare to be deprived of  
(6-109)him when that time shall arrive. This leads me to ask  
(6-109)what you intend to do with my nephew and whether I  
(6-109)can aid you in your views for him.

(6-109)Our public affairs here seem settling. The Radicals  
(6-109)after fixing their day of rising stood too much aghast at  
(6-109)the great bodies of Yeomanry which marchd into Glasgow  
(6-109)from every point. Indeed it was as somebody says of the  
(6-109)crusades as if one part of the kingdom was loosend from its  
(6-109)foundations & about to precipitate itself upon the other.  
(6-109)The whole yeomanry of the Eastern counties marchd upon  
(6-109)the west with the greatest zeal and alacrity. The old  
(6-109)regiment behaved very well mustering with the most  
(6-109)unanimous zeal and spirit. There is a new Edinburgh  
(6-109)squadron under Lord Elcho very fine young men & good  
(6-109)horses. To have my share in the bustle I joind with

(6-109)young Gala & the Mr.2 of Napier and offerd to raise a  
(6-109)corps of shepherds & peasants to march either against  
(6-109)Carlisle or Newcastle both which towns were in great  
(6-109)danger. My company was full in 24 hours and I could  
(6-109)have doubled it with the greatest ease. It was rather of the  
(6-109)latest for me to get on horse back & command sharp-  
(6-109)shooters but the knaves would hear of no other leader  
(6-109)declaring they had almost all of them eat 3 my bread and

110

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-110)would fight for me to the death. This proof of regard on  
(6-110)the part of my honest neighbours was very complimentary.  
(6-110)They are all hardy young fellows & are to wear  
(6-110)forest green with their own grey plaids. But I think  
(6-110)Government will not now require them as they will not  
(6-110)like to incur expence unless the danger should seem  
(6-110)urgent.

(6-110)I beg my best love to Mrs. Scott & your young folks  
(6-110)particularly to Mrs Huxley as she must now be, and to  
(6-110)Mr Huxley thof as Commodore Trunnion says unknown.  
(6-110)I shall be happy of any opportunity which may render  
(6-110)us better acquainted. I beg also to be particularly  
(6-110)rememberd to our Indian Chief 1 and will be much  
(6-110)gratified by his attention & yours to the trees. I have  
(6-110)now planted about a million for the benefit of posterity  
(6-110)but as the old miser said of his money my successors will  
(6-110)never have so much pleasure in enjoying the profit as I  
(6-110)have had in the plantation. Walter is at Corke with his  
(6-110)regiment the rest of the family who are all well join Mrs.  
(6-110)Scott & me in kind regards. Yours affectionately

(6-110)WALTER SCOTT

(6-110)EDINBURGH 10 January 1820.



(6-110)Many happy new years to you-ours has been a  
(6-110)melancholy one.

[Huntington]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(6-110)12th January 1820

(6-110)DEAR SIR,-I am much obliged to you for the books,  
(6-110)and in particular for those by Mr. Williams and Dr.  
(6-110)MacGulloch,1 having particular respect for the authors.

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

111

(6-111)I will consider your hint about the subject and when we  
(6-111)meet I will tell you the pro's and con's.1

(6-111)You were so good as to hold some copies of the works  
(6-111)at my disposal. I beg your kind attention to the following,  
(6-111)to be sent by the Jedburgh Fly with the author's  
(6-111)compliments :-

(6-111)Robert Shortreed, Esq., Sheriff-substitute, Jedburgh,  
(6-111)whose respectable house I often cumber with my presence.

(6-111)Item, William Fair, Esq., of Langlee, a very good fellow  
(6-111)and a banker, who smashes a bookseller's bill occasionally.

(6-111)I also promised a set to Dr. Clarkson, Selkirk, whose  
(6-111)attention to my health was more than professionally kind.

(6-111)And I would willingly send three to the continent, one  
(6-111)to M. Grimm, Hesse-Cassell, one to Professor Storck.2

(6-111)[Rosebery]

W. SCOTT

TO LADY COMPTON

(6-111)MY DEAR LADY COMPTON,-I take the opportunity of  
(6-111)transmitting you a small bill incurd for I wot not what  
(6-111)traffick which you have had the kindness to carry on for  
(6-111)my Woman kind [&] to express my best wishes for you,  
(6-111)Lord Compton, and yours during the new year. My own  
(6-111)has been a sad one being rapidly deprived (though their  
(6-111)ages were very different) of my Mother my maternal  
(6-111)Uncle and maternal aunt within five or six days of each  
(6-111)other, they died of different diseases and the whole formed  
(6-111)a striking and affecting coincidence as neither the brother  
(6-111)nor each of the two sisters knew of each others disease.  
(6-111)My Mother (by a different marriage) was aged 87 my uncle  
(6-111)above 70 my aunt not more than 54 or 55.3 You may be  
(6-111)sure I was sufficiently shocked by such a combination of

1820

LETTERS OF

112

(6-112)misfortune for though my excellent [mother's] advanced  
(6-112)age precluded the idea that I could enjoy her society long  
(6-112)yet her health and alertness of feeling and intellect were  
(6-112)such that excepting a little deafness I never saw any aged  
(6-112)person whose situation was so enviable. Fortunately I  
(6-112)have the happiness to reflect that after many family  
(6-112)losses-for she had 12 or 13 children of which two only  
(6-112)survive her last years were happy and placid in the  
(6-112)utmost degree. Out of a very moderate income to which  
(6-112)she would accept of no addition she not only lived  
(6-112)comfortably and even hospitably but contrived to spend  
(6-112)one third in well judged actions of charity. I think you  
(6-112)never saw her though you would have liked her very much  
(6-112)for she was a most acute judge of the present time and  
(6-112)looked many a league back into that which has passed  
(6-112)away-a great genealogist but of that entertaining kind

(6-112)that she seldom counted a link without adding a pleasant  
(6-112)or instructive anecdote like a catholic who says a prayer  
(6-112)to every bead. I should be foolish to say that I feel deep  
(6-112)affliction for an event for which nature had long prepared  
(6-112)me but her last murmured and inarticulate blessing is the  
(6-112)feeling which will abide longest in my bosom of all which  
(6-112)in this changeful world has agitated me.

(6-112)May God my dear friend long spare you the blessing  
(6-112)of the excellent mother you possess and grant as long to  
(6-112)your children the affectionate protection of your maternal  
(6-112)care. No one can wish both with such deep and sincere  
(6-112)regard as I do for are you not half my daughter in the  
(6-112)old and confirmed friendship I bear you.

(6-112)We were made very happy by a comfortable visit from  
(6-112)Mrs Clephane and your two sisters in the summer. Anna  
(6-112)Jane is if possible more accomplished than ever with that  
(6-112)pleasing naivete and facility of using her talents which  
(6-112)makes the whole unite so charmingly.

(6-112)I hope you have not got any alarm at Ashby with the  
(6-112)awkward and alarming state of things which has taken  
(6-112)place elsewhere. We were so far from having reason to

(6-113)feel alarm that I was enabled by the zeal of my  
(6-113)knaves to offer 100 men to march to Carlisle or New  
(6-113)Castle all excellent marksmen and hardy young peasants.  
(6-113)Gala and Harden and the M. of Napier joined me so  
(6-113)we could easily have raised from 700 to 1000 men pretty  
(6-113)well for lowland lairds. I could more easily have got  
(6-113)200 than 100. So there is some good in the rogues and  
(6-113)they are thankful for their bread and beer after all. I  
(6-113)used no other persuasion than sending round the paper

(6-113)and my Steward to take their names down. They are  
(6-113)to have green jackets and trousers of the Galashiels cloth  
(6-113)and their own grey plaids and to be disciplined as light  
(6-113)infantry. I have my eye on a clever horse that stands  
(6-113)sword and fire well and I assure you I dont think my old  
(6-113)namesake Walter the Devil had better men at his back.  
(6-113)I now believe all this good courage will be thrown away  
(6-113)as government will be unwilling to go to any expense  
(6-113)now that things [are] settling. I do own I had a sly  
(6-113)desire to march over the border and the favourite song  
(6-113)among young fellows was

(6-113)Cock up your bonnet and cock it na wrong  
(6-113)Well a' be in England or it be long.

(6-113)We should be completely a clan regiment for M. of Napier  
(6-113)is you know by male descent Scott of Thirlestane.<sup>1</sup>

(6-113)To drop all these matters I am anxious to know your  
(6-113)whereabout in March. I shall in that month resume my  
(6-113)intention of coming up to England when I conclude I  
(6-113)shall find Lord Compton and your Ladyship in town but  
(6-113)if not I will be very desirous to visit Castle Ashby either in  
(6-113)going up or coming down.

(6-113)I had a very kind letter from your neighbour Dr. Kerr

(6-114)on my mother's death. My father my mother and he  
(6-114)spent their early youth together. What a time to look  
(6-114)back upon. My own prospect when I look back seems  
(6-114)already blank enough. All my school companions are  
(6-114)grey haired and so am I-and yet I feel myself in many  
(6-114)respects as childish as I was when in my teens. I hope it  
(6-114)bodes a continuance of bodily health. I have not for

(6-114)many years been so stout as since I recovered from my  
(6-114)late severe illness.

(6-114)I see I must march my pacquet in two divisions. I beg  
(6-114)kindest remembrance to Lord Compton and I am always  
(6-114)and with equal respect and regard your Ladyships truly  
(6-114)faithful and affectionate friend,

(6-114)WALTER SCOTT

(6-114)EDINBURGH 14 January [1820]  
[Northampton]

TO LADY ABERCORN

[Extract]

(6-114)EDINBURGH, 15th January 1820

(6-114)MY DEAR FRIEND,-I have great regret in mentioning  
(6-114)to you the circumstances which have prevented my being  
(6-114)in town at this season and have altered all my arrangements,  
(6-114)since they have been of an unusually melancholy  
(6-114)nature. . . 1

(6-114)To take a more agreeable though still an egotistical  
(6-114)subject. In consequence of the bad disposition upon the  
(6-114)English frontier we have determined to levy men and as  
(6-114)in the circumstances of my family distress I could not  
(6-114)attend myself I ordered my Piper to play our Gathering  
(6-114)through the neighbouring hamlets and I had in twenty-  
(6-114)four hours the offer of a hundred as handsome young  
(6-114)fellows as are to be seen anywhere and I assure you I was  
(6-114)not a little flattered by their personal attachment to

(6-115)myself. We propose they should wear green jackets and  
(6-115)trousers with their own grey plaids which they wear very  
(6-115)gracefully and the Scottish blue bonnet. They are to be  
(6-115)armed with rifles and are most of them excellent shots and  
(6-115)well accustomed to the hills. I think however things  
(6-115)are so settled that our services will not be needed as the  
(6-115)discontent seems to be much abated especially in  
(6-115)Cumberland and Northumberland against which we might  
(6-115)probably have been detached. The yeomen and agricultural  
(6-115)interest all through Scotland has been very loyal  
(6-115)and shewn great energy. About a thousand of the finest  
(6-115)cavalry of that kind which I ever saw marched into  
(6-115)Glasgow on the morning of the apprehended rising which  
(6-115)their presence altogether prevented. The Scotch certainly  
(6-115)seem to have a natural turn for war for they learn military  
(6-115)discipline in an incredibly short time and are very fond  
(6-115)of the exercise. Our regiment would consist of 1000 men  
(6-115)chiefly Shepherds . . . Dear Lady Abercorn Your  
(6-115)Ladyship's truly faithful and affectionate friend,

(6-115)WALTER SCOTT  
[Pierpont Morgan]

TO THE LADY LOUISA STEWART, DITTON PARK, WINDSOR

[after 16th January 1820] 1

(6-115)DEAR LADY LOUISA,-I am favoured with your letter  
(6-115)from Ditton, and am glad you found anything to entertain

116                      LETTERS OF                      1820

(6-116)you in Ivanhoe. Novelty is what this giddy-paced time  
(6-116)demand imperiously, and I certainly studied as much

1820                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      117

(6-117)as I could to get out of the old beaten track, leaving those  
(6-117)who like to keep the road, which I have rutted pretty well.  
(6-117)I have had a terrible time of it this year, with the loss of  
(6-117)dear friends and near relations ; it is almost fearful to  
(6-117)count up my losses, as they make me bankrupt in society.  
(6-117)My brother-in-law ; our never-to-be-enough regretted  
(6-117)Duke ; Lord Chief Baron, my early, kind, and constant  
(6-117)friend, who took me up when I was a young fellow of little  
(6-117)mark or likelihood ; the wife of my intimate friend  
(6-117)William Erskine ; the only son of my friend David Hume  
(6-117)a youth of great promise, and just entering into life, who  
(6-117)had grown up under my eye from childhood., my  
(6-117)excellent mother ; and, within a few days, her surviving  
(6-117)brother and sister. My mother was the only one of these  
(6-117)whose death was the natural consequence of very advanced  
(6-117)life. And our sorrows are not at an end. A sister  
(6-117)of my mother's, Mrs. Russell of Ashestiel, long deceased,  
(6-117)had left (besides several sons, of whom only one now  
(6-117)survives and is in India) three daughters, who lived with  
(6-117)her youngest sister. Miss Rutherford, and were in the  
(6-117)closest habits of intimacy with us. The eldest of these  
(6-117)girls, and a most excellent creature she is, was in summer  
(6-117)so much shocked by the sudden news of the death of one  
(6-117)of the brothers I have mentioned, that she was deprived  
(6-117)of the use of her limbs by an affection either nervous or  
(6-117)paralytic. She was slowly recovering from this afflicting  
(6-117)and helpless situation, when the sudden fate other aunts  
(6-117)and uncle, particularly of her who had acted as a mother  
(6-117)to the family, brought on a new shock; and though  
(6-117)perfectly possessed of her mind, she has never since been  
(6-117)able to utter a word. Her youngest sister, a girl of one  
(6-117)or two and twenty, was so much shocked by this scene of  
(6-117)accumulated distress, that she was taken very ill, and  
(6-117)having suppressed and concealed her disorder, relief  
(6-117)came too late, and she has been taken from us also. She

(6-117)died in the arms of the elder sister, helpless as I have  
(6-117)described her ; and to separate the half dead from the

118

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-118)actual corpse was the most melancholy thing possible.  
(6-118)You can hardly conceive, dear Lady Louisa, the melancholy  
(6-118)feeling of seeing the place of last repose belonging to  
(6-118)the devoted family open four times within so short a  
(6-118)space, and to meet the same group of sorrowing friends  
(6-118)and relations on the same sorrowful occasion. Looking  
(6-118)back on those whom I have lost, all well known to me  
(6-118)excepting my brother-in-law, whom I could only judge  
(6-118)of by the general report in his favour, I can scarce conceive  
(6-118)a group possessing more real worth and amiable qualities,  
(6-118)not to mention talents and accomplishments. I have  
(6-118)never felt so truly what Johnson says so well-

(6-118)" Condemn'd to Hope's delusive mine,  
(6-118)As on we toil from day to day,  
(6-118)By sudden blasts, or slow decline,  
(6-118)Our social comforts drop away."1

(6-118)I am not sure whether it was your ladyship, or the poor  
(6-118)Duchess of Buccleuch, who met my mother once, and  
(6-118)flattered me by being so much pleased with the good old  
(6-118)lady. She had a mind peculiarly well stored with much  
(6-118)acquired information and natural talent, and as she was  
(6-118)very old, and had an excellent memory, she could draw  
(6-118)without the least exaggeration or affectation the most  
(6-118)striking pictures of the past age. If I have been able to  
(6-118)do anything in the way of painting the past times, it is  
(6-118)very much from the studies with which she presented me.  
(6-118)She connected a long period of time with the present  
(6-118)generation, for she remembered, and had often spoken  
(6-118)with, a person who perfectly recollected the battle of



(6-118)Dunbar, and Oliver Cromwell's subsequent entry into  
(6-118)Edinburgh. She preserved her faculties to the very day  
(6-118)before her final illness ; for our friends Mr. and Mrs.  
(6-118)Scott of Harden visited her on the Sunday ; and, coming  
(6-118)to our house after, were expressing their surprise at the

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

119

(6-119>alertness of her mind, and the pleasure which she had in  
(6-119)talking over both ancient and modern events. She had  
(6-119)told them with great accuracy the real story of the Bride  
(6-119)of Lammermuir,<sup>1</sup> and pointed out wherein it differed  
(6-119)from the novel. She had all the names of the parties, and  
(6-119)detailed (for she was a great genealogist) their connexion  
(6-119)with existing families. On the subsequent Monday she  
(6-119)was struck with a paralytic affection, suffered little, and  
(6-119)that with the utmost patience ; and what was God's  
(6-119)reward, and a great one to her innocent and benevolent  
(6-119)life, she never knew that her brother and sister, the last  
(6-119)thirty years younger than herself, had trodden the dark  
(6-119)path before her. She was a strict economist, which she  
(6-119)said enabled her to be liberal; out of her little income  
(6-119)of about 300 a-year, she bestowed at least a third in  
(6-119)well-chosen charities, and with the rest lived like a  
(6-119)gentlewoman, and even with hospitality more general  
(6-119)than seemed to suit her age ; yet I could never prevail  
(6-119)on her to accept of any assistance. You cannot conceive  
(6-119)how affecting it was to me to see the little preparations of  
(6-119)presents which she had assorted for the New Year-for  
(6-119)she was a great observer of the old fashions other period-  
(6-119)and to think that the kind heart was cold which delighted  
(6-119)in all these acts of kindly affection. I should apologize,  
(6-119)I believe, for troubling your ladyship with these melancholy  
(6-119)details ; but you would not thank me for a letter  
(6-119)written with constraint, and my mind is at present very  
(6-119)full of this sad subject, though I scarce know any one to

(6-119)whom I would venture to say so much. I hear no good  
(6-119)news of Lady Anne, though Lord Montagu writes  
(6-119)cautiously. The weather is now turning milder, and  
(6-119)may, I hope, be favourable to her complaint. After  
(6-119)my own family, my thought most frequently turns to these

120

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-120)orphans, whose parents I loved and respected so much.-  
(6-120)I am always, dear Lady Louisa, your very respectful and  
(6-120)obliged

WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO CORNET WALTER SCOTT

(6-120)DEAR WALTER,-I have just received yours of the 10th  
(6-120)which brings me the agreeable news that you are well and  
(6-120)busy. I wrote you very fully two days ago and have but  
(6-120)little to add. Mr. Lockhart has made his formal visits  
(6-120)to Mama and so forth. I think Mama would have liked  
(6-120)a little more stile but she has no sort of objections to the  
(6-120)affair. I indeed the principal persons being pleased I do  
(6-120)not see there is much to be said as they will begin with a  
(6-120)competence and with prudence may end with wealth.

(6-120)The sword is not yet come but there is no hurry as the  
(6-120)snow is thick on the ground and especially as government  
(6-120)have not let us know distinctly the terms on which they  
(6-120)mean to accept our offer for they must allow the men pay  
(6-120)for every day they serve. But they seem very desirous  
(6-120)to have the anti-radical part of the country combined  
(6-120)under the gentry & those who have influence with them  
(6-120)& I think I should have some considering that the knaves  
(6-120)eat out my revenues in bread & cheese & make a poor  
(6-120)man of me. I suppose they will make me Major. But

(6-120)think of Bruces dignity at the head of a hundred men it is  
(6-120)thought nobody but Catherine will venture to speak to him.

(6-120)I am much pleased with your idea of giving the 3d.  
(6-120)Copy of the works to your mess library. I will send you  
(6-120)a double columnd Shakespeare of John Ballantynes in  
(6-120)two volumes a beautiful book. You can keep it yourself  
(6-120)or give it to the Mess as you have a mind.

(6-120)Touching your messman, Christie who was groom of  
(6-120)the Chambers to the Duke of Buccleuch applied for that  
(6-120)situation to the 10th. He is a very clever & honest fellow

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

121

(6-121)-you may remember him-and as you may believe  
(6-121)completely up to doing every thing in the very best stile  
(6-121)and keeps accompts and so forth as I understand very  
(6-121)well. I do not know if he has yet gotten a situation  
(6-121)or whether yours would suit him and he suit you but  
(6-121)if such a thing should happen to square [?] he can  
(6-121)have the most ample recommendation from the Family.  
(6-121)The X would have taken him but desired that their  
(6-121)messman should be a Cook at same time. I will drop  
(6-121)him a line that he may offer his services in case he  
(6-121)thinks fit and will desire him to write to you. He is at  
(6-121)present in London & I believe unemployd.

(6-121)Your fire must have made a fine scramble amongst you.

(6-121)Ballantyne has a sale of portraits chiefly historical.  
(6-121)I will try to pick up one or two a bon marche for our  
(6-121)dining room at Abb[otsford].1 Also I will chuse the  
(6-121)portraits of [my] own family which though extremely  
(6-121)indifferent as paintings (except Beardie by old Aikman)  
(6-121)are valuable in another respect.

(6-121)I will try to get Constable to send you the new novel  
(6-121)Of Ivanhoe.

(6-121)The weather here is very severe snowing like the deuce.  
(6-121)Last night within the space of three hours there fell an  
(6-121)immense quantity. Cat and dogs are all well-also the  
(6-121)girls my last had all the news respecting them. Margaret  
(6-121)Macdonald is going to be married to a Mr. Price son and  
(6-121)heir to some great man having refused the marriage  
(6-121)of the greatest vinegar manufacturer] in England. I  
(6-121)suppose she thought there would be too much acid in  
(6-121)the matrimonial sherbet as Lady Townley says.<sup>2</sup> The

122

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-122) 50 allowance will be due in February. Take good care  
(6-122)to run no accompts & to consider your matters  
(6-122)beforehand.

(6-122)I wish to hear of your reading drawing &c. Your  
(6-122)affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

(6-122)EDINBURGH 17 January [1820]

[Bayley]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

(6-122)[19th January 1820]

(6-122)DEAR WILLIE,-I write by the post that you may  
(6-122)receive the enclosed, or rather subjoined, cheque for 60,  
(6-122)in perfect safety. This dreadful morning will probably  
(6-122)stop Mercer.<sup>1</sup> It makes me shiver in the midst of superfluous  
(6-122)comforts to think of the distress of others. 10 of

(6-122)the 60 I wish you to distribute among our poorer  
(6-122)neighbours, so as may best aid them. I mean not only  
(6-122)the actually indigent, but those who are, in our phrase,  
(6-122)ill off. I am sure Dr. Scott 2 will assist you with his advice  
(6-122)in this labour of love. I think part of the wood-money,  
(6-122)too, should be given among the Abbotstown folks if the  
(6-122)storm keeps them off work, as is like.3 Yours truly

(6-122)WALTER SCOTT

(6-122)Deep, deep snow lying here. How do the goodwife  
(6-122)and bairns ? The little bodies will be half-buried in snow  
(6-122)drift.

[Lockhart]

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

123

TO ROBERT SHORTREED, SHERIFF-SUBSTITUTE OF  
ROXBURGHSHIRE, JEDBURGH

(6-123)EDINBURGH, 19th Jan. 1820

(6-123)MY DEAR SIR,-I heartily congratulate you on getting  
(6-123)the appointment for your son William in a manner so very  
(6-123)pleasant to your feelings, and which is, like all Whytbank  
(6-123)does, considerate, friendly, and generous.1 I am not aware  
(6-123)that I have any friends at Calcutta, but if you think letters  
(6-123)to Sir John Malcolm and Lieut.-Colonel Russell would  
(6-123)serve my young friend, he shall have my best  
(6-123)commendations to them.

(6-123)It is very odd that almost the same thing has happened  
(6-123)to me ; for about a week ago I was surprised by a letter,  
(6-123)saying that an unknown friend (who since proves to be  
(6-123)Lord Bathurst, whom I never saw or spoke with) would

(6-123)give my second son a writer's situation for India. Charles  
(6-123)is two years too young for this appointment; but I do  
(6-123)not think I am at liberty to decline an offer so  
(6-123)advantageous, if it can be so arranged that, by exchange or  
(6-123)otherwise, it can be kept open for him. Ever yours  
(6-123)faithfully, WALTER SCOTT  
[Lockhart]

TO LORD MONTAGU

(6-123)MY DEAR LORD,-I received your Lordships letter and  
(6-123)entirely agree with you that we should not intrude our

124

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-124)offer of service further than ministers seem to desire. To  
(6-124)proposals of the same kind their answer has been that  
(6-124)they would give to corps of dismounted Yeomanry  
(6-124)attachd to Yeomanry cavalry three pounds per man in  
(6-124)lieu of all other allowances whatsoever.

(6-124)Now this regulation may apply perfectly well to England  
(6-124)where there are a number of small farmers & copyholders  
(6-124)who cannot perhaps conveniently afford the expence of  
(6-124)equipment but who could easily spare a few hours of  
(6-124)their time without compensation. In Scotland there  
(6-124)are no such persons at least they are too few to form a  
(6-124)separate class of society. The Scots farmers serve on  
(6-124)horseback and the infantry must be composed of peasants  
(6-124)whose daily bread depends on their daily labour & to  
(6-124)whom pay when on drill or duty is essential. It is moreover  
(6-124)most important to the discipline of such a corps that  
(6-124)the men should be paid-You cannot expect from them  
(6-124)the point of honour which keeps together volunteers  
(6-124)of a higher rank and nothing is so mutinous & troublesome  
(6-124)as an ill paid soldier. It has occurd to me that if we

(6-124)could raise funds sufficient to equip our several companies  
(6-124)at the rate of 2,, per man (which as an individual I am  
(6-124)willing to do) the government allowance of 3,, distributed  
(6-124)in the shape of pay might keep up the corps with  
(6-124)great management for two or three years-certainly not  
(6-124)longer-Even this would be greatly too little in the  
(6-124)upper districts where the men lying far from each other  
(6-124)you could have no half days exercise which in my corner  
(6-124)might easily be managed & sufficiently recompensed  
(6-124)with half a days pay. Whereas in Ettricke or Yarrow the  
(6-124)other half of the day would be lost in coming and going.  
(6-124)But still supposing that by great care & oeconomy such  
(6-124)a corps could be kept up for three years with the help of  
(6-124)this three pounds per man there would be an absolute  
(6-124)necessity that such a corps had pay-Serjeants and drums  
(6-124)& fifes allowd by government. Without permanent  
(6-124)Serjeants the men could never be drilled to any sufficient

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

125

(6-125)purpose. And what is equally important their assistance  
(6-125)would be necessary to take care of the arms when in store  
(6-125)for I think no one would recommend that they should be  
(6-125)left in the hands of the men. And as to drums & fifes  
(6-125)it is impossible for men to march without them.

(6-125)In these circumstances it would be only imposing on  
(6-125)government and misusing their money to engage in such  
(6-125)a matter without having the means completely to accomplish  
(6-125)the desired purchase for better have no corps than  
(6-125)an ill disciplined one.

(6-125)All this it is not for me or the other gentlemen concernd  
(6-125)to consider farther than is necessary for giving government  
(6-125)all the information in their power. The Ministers will  
(6-125)consider whether in all the circumstances they think the

(6-125)services of such a corps are desireable attended as they  
(6-125)must be with the degree of expence necessary to render  
(6-125)it really useful. I believe there is great want of cash and  
(6-125)I believe also the immediate danger is quite over & it  
(6-125)is not our fashion to look far into futurity. To us who can  
(6-125)only have trouble and expence by our levies whatever  
(6-125)determination Ministers may come to will be equally  
(6-125)acceptable.

(6-125)In the meantime I think there is no great hurry in the  
(6-125)matter-the men could not be got together to drill or  
(6-125)exercize untill the days are longer and the Shepherds have  
(6-125)I fear very different work on hand during this permanent  
(6-125)snow storm.1

(6-125)I only threw out the hint of a Buccleuch Legion in the  
(6-125)event of your Lordship or Mr. Douglas being disposed  
(6-125)to take a charge and in fact it was with the idea that  
(6-125)matters being so desperate as they at one time appeared  
(6-125)might require an effort cum toto corpore regni. I do not  
(6-125)think any person of less name and interest than one of  
(6-125)the Trustees themselves can in any way effectually or

(6-126)properly represent our young Chief in the command of  
(6-126)such a Legion-a company or two companies in the forest  
(6-126)is all [that] could be expected. Napier & young Whitebank  
(6-126)are quite willing to take the command & Napier  
(6-126)I think should be Lieutenant Colonel of the whole always  
(6-126)providing that the thing goes on which I think very  
(6-126)doubtful & should be loth to engage in it unless it was  
(6-126)not only considerd as right & necessary but also so far  
(6-126)supported by government as is necessary to render it  
(6-126)effectual.



(6-126)Unless Government were to be really desirous of raising  
(6-126)such a force it would only give those connected with it  
(6-126)useless expence and trouble and matters seem very  
(6-126)different from the pass at which they stood a month since.

(6-126)I am deeply grieved for Lady Annes state of health 1 &  
(6-126)can only hope in the returning mildness of the season we  
(6-126)may seem to be past the worst now as this obstinate snow  
(6-126)storm appears about to melt.

(6-126)I wrote the greater part of this letter yesterday & dined  
(6-126)with Egerstane,2 Gala and young Whitebank who all  
(6-126)coincide in my opinion that we should proceed no farther  
(6-126)in our offer at present only making government aware  
(6-126)that we have the men ready if wanted. I raised 100 in  
(6-126)two days without taking a man from Melrose & all young  
(6-126)fellows.

(6-126)Distress has again visited us in the death of one of the  
(6-126)Miss Russells of Ashestiel my cousins german : the  
(6-126)complicated calamities of our family brought on obstructions  
(6-126)which ended in inflammation & death-The eldest  
(6-126)sister who had formerly (a few months since) lost the use  
(6-126)of her limbs on being told suddenly of the death of a  
(6-126)brother in India has now in addition lost the use of speech

(6-127)yet has her reason quite entire. Hearing her sister  
(6-127)scream she caused herself to be carried into her apartment  
(6-127)& the poor girl died in her arms. They were obliged to  
(6-127)send for me to separate the dead from the living sister as  
(6-127)they have now no nearer relation their brother being in  
(6-127)India. And six or seven months ago they were full of life  
(6-127)liveliness and gaiety. It is a sad world-May its ways my  
(6-127)dear Lord be as pleasant as they can be to you and yours

(6-127)and believe me always most truly yours

(6-127)WALTER SCOTT

(6-127)EDINR. 23 January 1820

[Buccleuch]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

(6-127)[25th January 1820]

(6-127)DEAR WILLIE,-I have yours with the news of the  
(6-127)inundation, which, it seems, has done no damage. I hope  
(6-127)Mai will be taken care of. He should have a bed in the  
(6-127)kitchen, and always be called in-doors after it is dark,  
(6-127)for all the kind are savage at night. Please cause  
(6-127)Swanston to knock him up a box, and fill it with straw  
(6-127)from time to time. I enclose a cheque for 50 to pay  
(6-127)accounts, &c. Do not let the poor bodies want for a 5,  
(6-127)or even a 10, more or less :-

(6-127)We'll get a blessing wi' the lave,

(6-127)And never, miss't.1

(6-127)Yours,

W.S.

[Lockhart]

TO DR. DICK, TULLYMET, NEAR DUNKELD

(6-127)MY DEAR SIR,-The successive loss of several very near  
(6-127)relations during this winter has prevented me from doing  
(6-127)Much which I ought to have done and among the rest of  
(6-127)matters neglected I must reckon my not having written  
(6-127)to you to thank you once more for all your goodness and

(6-128)to request your acceptance of the volumes which I find  
(6-128)by your kind letter I have found you out of their own  
(6-128)accord and without an introduction.

(6-128)I have the pleasure to say that my health continues  
(6-128)equal to what I have experienced at any period of my life.  
(6-128)The spasms have never returned even in the slightest  
(6-128)degree and besides I have never experienced any  
(6-128)inconvenience from flatulent complaints which used to give me  
(6-128)much pain for several years before my disorder grew  
(6-128)serious. So that I hope the matter is over for some years  
(6-128)at least and I am proportionally grateful to your skill and  
(6-128)kindness. I have obeyed your injunctions in carefully  
(6-128)attending to the state of my bowels which however has  
(6-128)been always very regular.

(6-128)In short my dear Sir your kindness could not wish me  
(6-128)better health than that which I have enjoyed without  
(6-128)interruption since my recovery. It would give me great  
(6-128)pleasure to have an opportunity of assuring you in person  
(6-128)how much I have the honour to be Your thankful & much  
(6-128)obliged humble Servant

(6-128)WALTER SCOTT

(6-128)EDINR. 29 November [PM. 29 January 1820]  
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(6-128)EDINR., 2nd 2 February 1820

(6-128)MY DEAR SIR,-Count Itterbourg (Prince Gustavus of  
(6-128)Sweden) attends my wife and daughters to-morrow to  
(6-128)partake of the opportunity you have so kindly allowed

(6-129)them to see the proclamation made.1 I mention this  
(6-129)because I know you would wish in his particular situation  
(6-129)to show him more than common respect and if you were  
(6-129)to show him a few books or prints or anything of that kind,  
(6-129)I am sure he would be gratified.-Believe me, very truly  
(6-129)yours, W. SCOTT  
[Rosebery]

TO CAPT. O'BRIEN, R.N., GREENDOWN COTTAGE,  
OLD DOWN, SOMERSET

(6-129)SIR,-I am very much obliged for your letter,2 which  
(6-129)explains the extraordinary summons I had received from  
(6-129)your unfortunate relation. Indeed, as from its tenor it

(6-130)could only be written under strong mental delusion, I had  
(6-130)already determined to take no notice of it. Your letter  
(6-130)strengthens me in this resolution ; as nothing could be  
(6-130)more disagreeable to me than that Mr. O'Brien should  
(6-130)send to the public papers any letter which I might write  
(6-130)in order to sooth his mind.

(6-130)As I must be in London in the course of next month,  
(6-130)it is possible I may be exposed to inconvenience from the  
(6-130)unhappy pre-possession of this unfortunate gentleman:  
(6-130)or it is also possible he may be so far transported by a  
(6-130)sense of imaginary injury as to come down here. In either  
(6-130)case, with all the sympathy I feel for his situation, and for  
(6-130)the feelings of his friends, I must certainly place him  
(6-130)under the restraint of the law ; which will give a very  
(6-130)disagreeable publicity to a malady which it is usually

(6-130)thought an object to conceal. I think it right to mention  
(6-130)this, that, in case of his testifying the intention of coming  
(6-130)to such extremities his friends may consider whether  
(6-130)confinement had not better be resorted to on their own  
(6-130)instance and privately, than at that of a stranger and by  
(6-130)order of the public magistrate. I should be sorry, sir,  
(6-130)after your great civility & attention, to leave you in any  
(6-130)doubt how I shall act on this unpleasant occasion. I  
(6-130)may add, that if Mr. O'Brien were to be committed to  
(6-130)custody in this part of the kingdom on such account, it  
(6-130)might be difficult for his friends to procure his liberation.  
(6-130)It would be with the utmost regret that I should proceed  
(6-130)to such extremities in a case so melancholy : but if he is  
(6-130)of the character you apprehend, it is possible that unless  
(6-130)his friends interfere, he may leave me no other alternative.

(6-130)I cannot conclude without expressing my best thanks  
(6-130)to you. Sir, for your very handsome and obliging letter,

131                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      1820

(6-131)which I esteem the more kind, as the subject must have  
(6-131)been a painful one to yourself, as well as to, Sir, Your  
(6-131)obliged humble Servant,                      WALTER SCOTT

(6-131)EDIN.-4 February 1820  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO GEORGE CRAIG, BANKER, GALASHIELS

(6-131)please send a few cheques.

(6-131)DEAR SIR,-I enclose a promissory note p 360 Ballantyne's  
(6-131)acceptance to myself at three months which please  
(6-131)to discount & apply the subjoined draw of 150 in  
(6-131)payment of my acceptance to Sanderson & Paterson now

(6-131)within a day or two of being due. You may send the  
(6-131)answer to Abbotsford as I will be there tomorrow evening.  
(6-131)We proclaimed the new King yesterday amidst the joyful  
(6-131)acclamations of a great multitude. I am. Dear Sir, Yours  
(6-131)very truly  
WALTER SCOTT

(6-131)[4th February 1820] 1  
[Rutherford]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(6-131)DEAR CHARLES,-I send you the Old Manuscript 2  
(6-131)which requires careful handling. You can make use of

132                      LETTERS OF                      1820

(6-132)the printed copy having the other to verify it. Please  
(6-132)to return both the Manuscript & printed copy with the  
(6-132)Service by the coach. I will have the printed copy made  
(6-132)up with engraving &c and ask you[r] acceptance of it  
(6-132)when com[plete].

(6-132)I have just learnd by a Mrs. Rutherford that her  
(6-132)brother Samuel Russell had been thrown down on the  
(6-132)last night of the year & had his leg broke in the streets of  
(6-132)Selkirk. This must be enquired into and Rodger must  
(6-132)lead a precognition directly. I rather suspect he has  
(6-132)some sympathy for the culprit who is Ballantyne the  
(6-132)carrier. At any rate it is proper to enquire into the thing.  
(6-132)Baillie Lang probably knows something of it.

(6-132)You would be glad of the Laird of Harden's resurrection.  
(6-132)Yours truly

(6-132)WALTER SCOTT

(6-132)Tuesday [6th (?) February 1820]

[Curle]

For A. B. CARE OF MR. WILLIAMSON

(6-132)DEAR SIR,-Amid the hurry attending a sudden call to  
(6-132)London I beg to thank you for giving me an opportunity  
(6-132)of transmitting to the Author of Alfred 1 my acknowledgements  
(6-132)for the honor he has done me and for the pleasure  
(6-132)with which I perused his performance. The first copy  
(6-132)you had the goodness to send me was mislaid whilst I  
(6-132)was in the country and when reminded of it by Mr.  
(6-132)Stuart [of] Garth I did not find it till after he had left  
(6-132)town.

(6-132)From the opinion which I have been enabled to form  
(6-132)of the piece after a hasty revisal I think you are rash in  
(6-132)renouncing the pursuit of letters although I would by no  
(6-132)means recommend that you should sacrifice to that

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

133

(6-133)pursuit the time which must necessarily be engaged in the  
(6-133)graver and duller studies which lead to an honourable  
(6-133)independance. Literature undertaken as a means of  
(6-133)living is very apt to degrade its professors but when it  
(6-133)comes in aid of those whose livelihood is independant of  
(6-133)success with the public it always exalts their character &  
(6-133)very often adds materially to their fortune. I hope  
(6-133)therefor you will use your taste for poetry as a staff on  
(6-133)which to lean occasionally but not as a crutch to trust  
(6-133)to for constant support. Let your studies therefore relieve  
(6-133)your labours in the weightier matters of the law and you  
(6-133)will find that your chance of attracting the public  
(6-133)attention when you again make such an effort will be greater

(6-133)the less you appear to need it and if the caprice of the  
(6-133)public should pass over your merit without notice you  
(6-133)will have the consoling reflection that they may withhold  
(6-133)praise but cannot affect your independence.

(6-133)Perhaps I should have said more of Alfred and less of  
(6-133)the author but I have arrived at that age when the young  
(6-133)poet is more interesting to me than the poem though I  
(6-133)think the latter very respectable as a display of immature  
(6-133)talent. I am Sir With regard your obliged Servant

(6-133)EDINBURGH 5 Feb. [1820]

WALTER SCOTT

[Stevenson]

TO LORD MELVILLE

(6-133)MY DEAR LORD,-I am happy to say that Monteaths  
(6-133)seat seems to be certain-We manoeuvred so as to get  
(6-133)him Selkirk in the event of Chisholms resigning or holding  
(6-133)no other burgh. He has got Lanark by a considerable  
(6-133)majority and Peebles unanimously. So barring some  
(6-133)strange accident the matter is fixd.

(6-133)I have a trifling matter to mention respecting myself.  
(6-133)So very trifling indeed that I am ashamed to mention  
(6-133)it only I have [been] too long a lawyer to be ashamed of  
(6-133)any thing. I expect to be in London immediatly when

134

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-134)our Court rises and I suppose I may reckon on the honour  
(6-134)so long destined for me being conferd and I have had a  
(6-134)hint from the Herald Office vice Sir Geo: Nailor that I  
(6-134)must prepare my escutcheon. Now this was easy enough  
(6-134)my ancestors for 300 years before the union of the Kingdoms



(6-134)having murderd stolen and robbd like other  
(6-134)border gentlemen and from James reign to the Revolution  
(6-134)having held commissions in Gods own parliamentary  
(6-134)army canted prayd & so forth persecuted others and  
(6-134)been persecuted themselves during the reigns of the last  
(6-134)Stuarts hunted drunk claret rebelld & fought duels  
(6-134)down to the times of my father and grandfather. And  
(6-134)to the great surprize of the Herald office I made them  
(6-134)look with some attention to the proofs of all these doughty  
(6-134)doings. But here is the rub. Down to this period they  
(6-134)have always as a matter of course granted Supporters to  
(6-134)Baronets connected with Scotland a practice which has  
(6-134)been questiond & is I think very questionable. At the  
(6-134)same time my own appointment coming in so very  
(6-134)flattering [a] manner in other respects I should think it  
(6-134)hard to lose any of the distinctions which have been  
(6-134)allowd to others. I have indeed another claim to  
(6-134)Supporters as I am served heir to my Grand Uncle the last  
(6-134)of the very ancient and once powerful family of the  
(6-134)Barons of Mertoun held by the Haliburtons. But as I  
(6-134)am only heir General not Heir Male I rather think my  
(6-134)claim on this hand also is defective. I suppose there will  
(6-134)be no difficulty in obtaining from His Majesty who has  
(6-134)distinguishd me by so much kindness such an augmentation  
(6-134)of arms as will put me on the same rank with other  
(6-134)Baronets connected with Scotland and allow me to carry  
(6-134)Supporters. But I am somewhat afraid of the cursed  
(6-134)expencc as my fees will cost a good deal of money at any  
(6-134)rate and what I wish to know from your kindness is  
(6-134)whether there is a possibility of getting such a grant  
(6-134)ex gratia of the Sovereign.

(6-134)I must save my cash just now if I can as Sophia is going

(6-135)to be married to your Lordships acquaintance John G.  
(6-135)Lockhart. She might have made a wealthier marriage  
(6-135)but could scarce have found a more accomplishd &  
(6-135)honourable man. He is besides of my own cast every  
(6-135)way a sound friend of king and country and possessd of  
(6-135)qualifications which with prudence & the assistance of  
(6-135)friends must raise him high one day. All this was brought  
(6-135)about with giving the youngster the entrance of my house  
(6-135)while we were endeavouring to concert & execute plans  
(6-135)for the good cause so your Lordship has a great share in  
(6-135)the match-making. It is highly agreeable to me in all  
(6-135)respects. They have enough at present & hope for the  
(6-135)future. So you see I am not entitled to waste more  
(6-135)money on painted pannels of coach doors than I can help.  
(6-135)Not that I would wish to go out of the common road to  
(6-135)save a 100 or so but 200 or 300 makes an odds.

(6-135)If you can at all help me on this foolish business my  
(6-135)dear Lord it will do me a kindness. I beg kind respects  
(6-135)to Lady Mellville and am ever Most truly yours

(6-135)WALTER SCOTT

(6-135)EDINR. 15 february 1820.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(6-135)DEAR CHARLES,-The Retour and the Memorie [?] of  
(6-135)the Haliburtons I came safe. I am glad you had a good  
(6-135)jury and the jury took a good drink.

(6-135)Our procr. fiscal is certainly not obliged to prosecute  
(6-135)offences committed in Lothian at the expence of the

(6-136)County-he should lend his concurrence if the proprietors  
 (6-136)of the Blucher chuse to prosecute in Selkirkshire  
 (6-136)but they ought to go to the locus delicti. You probably  
 (6-136)remember the case of a lad killd with drinking spirits  
 (6-136)which I would have given a great deal to have had in my  
 (6-136)handling. But as the fact occurd in Mid Lothian it was  
 (6-136)disposed of (too easily) by the justices there.

(6-136)I will send you 100 1st March to keep you out of  
 (6-136)advance the other 100 in a fortnight after. My bills  
 (6-136)are all nearly out thank God and some thousand or so  
 (6-136)behind thank God for that too. I always ride my book-  
 (6-136)sellers by stages. They take good care to cover themselves.  
 (6-136)Believe me always Dear Charles Most truly yours

(6-136)EDINR. 15 feb. [1820]

WALTER SCOTT

(6-136)I hope the gout is better.  
 [Curle]

TO LORD MONTAGU

(6-136)MY DEAR LORD,-I have nothing to say except that  
 (6-136)Selkirk has declared decidedly for Monteith 1 and that his  
 (6-136)calling and election seems to be sure. At the same time  
 (6-136)dealing with Burghs appears to me always like the task  
 (6-136)imposed upon the Knight of the Mirrors in Don Quixote  
 (6-136)to fix La Giralda the famous brazen figure which mounts  
 (6-136)guard as weathercock on the Church of Seville. He  
 (6-136)accomplishd the task for three weeks-the wind during  
 (6-136)that whole period only blowing from one point-But I  
 (6-136)believe the Sutors are fixd for this bout. Proper attention  
 (6-136)(neither neglected nor over assiduous) will give infallibly  
 (6-136)the means of securing a more decided majority. At

(6-136)present we only hold them by one voice nor would we  
(6-136)have carried the Council at all but for the measures taken  
(6-136)against Pringle at the Michaelmas Election of Magistrates

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1820

137

(6-137)for which he was unprepared. Upon a proper opportunity  
(6-137)when they are off their guard they must have  
(6-137)another gentle hoist & lose six or seven of their present  
(6-137)most sweet voices.

(6-137)Roxburghshire is right & tight-Harden will not stir  
(6-137)for Berwickshire.<sup>1</sup> In short within my sphere of observation  
(6-137)there is nothing need make you regret your personal  
(6-137)absence-And I hope my dear young namesake & chief  
(6-137)will not find his influence abated while he is unable to  
(6-137)head it himself. It is but little I can do but it will always  
(6-137)be done with [a good will] and merits no thanks for I owe  
(6-137)much more to his fathers memory than ever I can pay a  
(6-137)tithe of-I often think what he would have said or wishd  
(6-137)and within my limited sphere it will always be a rule to  
(6-137)me while I have the means of advancing in any respect  
(6-137)the interest of his son-certainly if any thing could increase  
(6-137)this desire it would be the banner being at present in  
(6-137)your Lordships hand-I can do little but look out ahead  
(6-137)but that is always something. When I look back on the  
(6-137)House of Buccleuch as I once knew it it is a sad retrospect.  
(6-137)But we must look forward & hope for the young blossoms  
(6-137)of so goodly a tree.

138

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-138)I think your Lordship judged quite right in carrying  
(6-138)Walter in his place at the funeral. He will long remember  
(6-138)it & may survive many occasions of the same kind to all  
(6-138)human appearance.

(6-138)Here is a horrid business of the Duke de Berri.<sup>1</sup> It was  
(6-138)first told me yesterday by Count Itterbourg (i.e. Prince  
(6-138)Gustavus of Sweden son of the Ex-King) who comes to  
(6-138)see me very often. No fairy tale could match the  
(6-138)extravagance of such a tale being told to a private Scotch  
(6-138)gentleman by such a narrator,-his own grandfather  
(6-138)having perished in the same manner. But our age has  
(6-138)been one of complete revolution bailing all argument &  
(6-138)expectation.

(6-138)As to the King & Queen or to use the abbreviation of  
(6-138)an old Jacobite of my acquaintance who not loving to  
(6-138)hear them so called at full length and yet desirous to hear  
(6-138)the newspapers read to him commanded these words  
(6-138)always to be pronounced as the letters K. and Q,. I say  
(6-138)then as to the K and the Q,. I venture to think that  
(6-138)whichever strikes the first blow will lose the battle. The  
(6-138)sound well judging & well principled body of the people  
(6-138)will be much shocked at the stirring such a hateful and  
(6-138)disgraceful question. If the K. urges it unprovoked the  
(6-138)public feeling will put him in the wrong-if he lets her  
(6-138)alone her own imprudence & that of her hot headed  
(6-138)adviser H. Brougham will push on the discussion and take  
(6-138)a fool's word for it as Sancho says the country will never  
(6-138)bear her coming back foul with the various kinds of  
(6-138)infamy she has been stained with to force herself into the  
(6-138)throne. On the whole it is a discussion most devoutly to  
(6-138)be deprecated by those who wish well to the Royal family.

(6-139)Now for a very different subject. I have a report that  
(6-139)there is found on the farm of Melsington in a bog the limb  
(6-139)of a bronze figure full size with a spur on the heel.<sup>1</sup> This  
(6-139)has been reported to Mr. Riddell as Commissioner & to

(6-139)me as antiquary in Chief on the estate. I wish your  
(6-139)Lordship would permit it to be sent provisionally to  
(6-139)Abbotsford & also allow me if it shall seem really curious  
(6-139)to make search for the rest of the statue. Clarkson 2 has  
(6-139)sent me a curious account of it & that a Roman statue  
(6-139)for such it seems of that size should be found in so wild a  
(6-139)place has some thing very irritating to the curiosity. I do  
(6-139)not of course desire to have anything more than the  
(6-139)opportunity of examining the relique. It may be the  
(6-139)foundation of a set of Bronzes if stout Lord Walter should  
(6-139)turn to vertu.

(6-139)I shall set out soon at 12th and propose to be at Ditton  
(6-139)soon after I reach London. I have some hopes to meet  
(6-139)my son if I can get leave of absence for him. I trust and  
(6-139)hope Lady Anne's health continues to improve : the turn  
(6-139)of the season is in her favour. I am always My dear Lord  
(6-139)Most truly yours  
WALTER SCOTT

(6-139)EDINR. 22 feby. 1820

[Buccleuch]

140

LETTERS OF

1820

TO LORD MONTAGU

(6-140)MY DEAR LORD,-Perhaps as Hugh de Warrender is  
(6-140)not always the most expeditious correspondent in the  
(6-140)World I may have the start of him in saying the Young  
(6-140)Chief has gaind his lawsuit hollow and recoverd judgement  
(6-140)for damages which I suppose may include nearly  
(6-140)to half a million-I am as glad as if I had got ten  
(6-140)thousand pounds myself and yet I am not without some  
(6-140)sad feelings in which your Lordship will sympathise. There  
(6-140)were so many plans of patriotic grandeur which were to

(6-140)turn upon an event which has been delayd too long to  
(6-140)permit their being realized by the noble heart that  
(6-140)conceived them. But it is Gods will and we must hope  
(6-140)the best for our little Baron and rejoice in his good fortune.  
(6-140)He will have it in his power and I am sure it will be in his  
(6-140)inclination to repair without inconvenience to himself  
(6-140)disparities which fortune may have made between the  
(6-140)rank and the provisions of the other members of the  
(6-140)House. I understand from the counsell they (the executors  
(6-140)of Duke of Q,.) mean to acquiesce in this sweeping  
(6-140)judgement. So there go old Q's savings and such is the  
(6-140)deserved end of roguery.

(6-140)Merry doings in London On my word I shall think  
(6-140)of Damocles if I have the honour of dining with a Minister  
(6-140)and shall never see a red box but I shall expect a poniard  
(6-140)or pistol to bounce out of it. I really think it would not  
(6-140)be wise in future to go to sleep with one's throat about one 1  
(6-140)providing we could put it in some safe place till morning.

(6-140)My best respects await Lady Montagu and all the  
(6-140)young ladies of Buccleuch & Montagu. Ever your  
(6-140)Lordships most truly WALTER SCOTT

(6-140)EDINR. 29 feby 1820  
[Buccleuch]

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

141

TO DAVID LAING

(6-141)DEAR MR. LAING,-I am greatly obliged to you for  
(6-141)your kindness about the books to Mr. Miller 1 and also to  
(6-141)Constable for supplying the defects of my memory. I  
(6-141)inclose a few lines to accompany the volumes. Being just  
(6-141)on the eve of my departure for London I can add little

(6-141)more than that I am much Your obliged Servant

(6-141)WALTER SCOTT

(6-141)ABBOTSFORD friday [March 1820]

[Mitchell]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, KAESIDE, MELROSE

(6-141)[1st March, 1820]

(6-141)MY DEAR WILLIE,-I have your letter, and observe that

(6-141)you have settled for the purchase of Broomieles for 4100.

(6-141)I think it is not unreasonable. The question is how

(6-141)we are to dispose of it. I rather think it may be worth

(6-141)while to wait a year or two before proceeding to let, as

(6-141)rents are not yet beginning to rise, though probably they

(6-141)will soon.

(6-141)We will talk of this at meeting, which will be on

(6-141)Sunday, 13th, when I trust to dine at Abbotsford. If

(6-141)Rutherford should be anxious about Broomieles, I will

(6-141)not be unwilling to treat with him, but I would not have

(6-141)you volunteer such a proposal, unless it is fairly led to.

(6-141)I would of the two rather have his Lochend land than

(6-141)Broomieles, because it would destroy Lochbrust 2 as a

(6-141)gentleman's habitation. But I would not give a dilettante

(6-141)price for it.

(6-142)I think you should secure A. Ormiston's larches, however.

(6-142)As Lamb has been a sufferer by his sound politics



(6-142)I would give him a preference in any point in which he  
(6-142)could serve us. Yours very truly,

(6-142)[Hawick Arch. Soc.]

WALTER SCOTT

TO WASHINGTON IRVING

(6-142)EDINBURGH, March 1, 1820

(6-142)MY DEAR SIR,-I was some time since favoured with  
(6-142)your kind remembrance of the 9th,1 and observe with  
(6-142)pleasure that you are going to come forth in Britain. It  
(6-142)is certainly not the very best way to publish on one's own  
(6-142)account, for the booksellers set their faces against the  
(6-142)circulation of such works as do not pay an amazing toll  
(6-142)to themselves. But they have lost the art of altogether  
(6-142)damming up the road in such cases between the author  
(6-142)and the public, which they were once able to do as  
(6-142)effectually as Diabolus, in John Bunyan's Holy War,  
(6-142)closed up the windows of my Lord Understanding's  
(6-142)mansion. I am sure of one thing, that you have only to  
(6-142)be known to the British public to be admired by them ;  
(6-142)and I would not say so unless I really was of that opinion.

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

143

(6-143)If you ever see a witty but rather local publication called  
(6-143)Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine, you will find some  
(6-143)notice of your works in the last number. The author is a  
(6-143)friend of mine to whom I have introduced you in your  
(6-143)literary capacity. His name is Lockhart-a young man  
(6-143)of very considerable talent, and who will soon be  
(6-143)intimately connected with my family. My faithful friend  
(6-143)Knickerbocker is to be next examined,1 and illustrated.  
(6-143)Constable was extremely willing to enter into consideration  
(6-143)of a treaty for your works, but I foresee will be still

(6-143)more so when

(6-143)" Your name is up and may go

(6-143)From Madrid to Toledo."

(6-143)And that will soon be the case. [Unsigned]

[Life of Washington Irving]

TO HENRY MACKENZIE

(6-143)MY DEAR SIR,-The trifles I had to mention respecting

(6-143)John Homes life appear so unimportant that I can hardly

(6-143)prevail on myself to give you the trouble to look at them.

(6-143)My Chief observation resolves itself into Dinarzades

(6-143)morning request to Scheherezade Contez nous une de ces

(6-143)belles contes dont vous scavez tant. I think you could

(6-143)without violating the respect due to the dead and with

(6-143)both pleasure and profit to the living introduce some of

(6-143)those anecdotes of the past time of which you give us such

(6-143)a delightful picture.<sup>2</sup> I am aware that to you who

144

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-144)remember these anecdotes as things of daily and trivial

(6-144)occurrence the hold which they take upon the minds of

(6-144)this generation cannot be well estimated. But in fact

(6-144)these tales which no man gives such effect to in society

(6-144)as yourself become most important as well as entertaining

(6-144)when they convey traits of character or express even the

(6-144)playful intercourse of men of genius with each other.

(6-144)In this point of view I would plead for admission of the

(6-144)curious dispute betwixt David Hume and John Home about

(6-144)the spelling of their names. Also the jocose legacy which

(6-144)the former bequeathed to his friend the poet. The letter

(6-144)of David owning Sister Pegg might also be introduced

(6-144)with great advantage. These little traits of particular &

(6-144)individual character (without descending to the gossip of  
(6-144)Boswell) seem to me in biography what the bas reliefs on  
(6-144)the pedestal of a statue are to the figure itself-they both  
(6-144)enliven the critical dissertation and give it a personal  
(6-144)individuality. Above all nobody says or can say such  
(6-144)anecdotes so much ex cathedra as you who having lived  
(6-144)with the wisest and best of our fathers are spared to delight  
(6-144)and to instruct us. Except this single observation which  
(6-144)only proceeds from the desire of having more from your  
(6-144)pen on a subject so interesting there is really nothing I  
(6-144)have [to] express the great pleasure I received from your  
(6-144)classical and interesting account of John Home whom I  
(6-144)only remember as he glided from the stage.

[Unsigned]

[docketed March 1820]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

145

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(6-145)7th March 1820

(6-145)DEAR SIR,-The only objection I know to your proposal  
(6-145)(if it be an objection) is, that there is neither Nun nor  
(6-145)Nunnery mentioned in the affair from beginning to end. I  
(6-145)remember Harry Siddons wrote a novel, which he sold  
(6-145)to Mr. Lane of the Minerva Press, who, not liking the  
(6-145)title, new-christened it The Mysterious Bridal, or some  
(6-145)such name. " Saar," as poor Harry used to say, " there  
(6-145)was neither mystery nor bridal in my poor book. So  
(6-145)egad, Saar, the consequence was I took my own book out  
(6-145)of a circulating library for some new reading to Mrs.  
(6-145)Siddons, and never found it out till I was far in the first  
(6-145)volume."-Yours, etc.,

W. S.

[Constable]

TO WILLIAM STEWART ROSE, OLD PALACE YARD, LONDON

(6-145)MY DEAR ROSE,-I have just received your letter which  
(6-145)adds one pleasant motive to my London journey by  
(6-145)assuring me I will have the very great satisfaction of  
(6-145)finding you there. I have really so few freinds left in  
(6-145)London that I have a saddish sort of feeling in turning  
(6-145)my face Southwards but you are a host.

(6-145)I cannot even guess the mysterious meaning of the rest  
(6-145)of your letter for so help me God I have no difference  
(6-145)either with man or woman that can possibly require  
(6-145)either explanation or arrangement except wt. a madman  
(6-145)call[e]d OBrien 2 who publishd a foolish letter of insanity  
(6-145)in the News papers & who is too crazy to be accounted  
(6-145)withal. So that you may assure the Fair Unknown for  
(6-145)so I must in courtesy suppose her that she has no explanation

146

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-146)whatever to make though I dare say I shall have  
(6-146)unanswerd letters or such like acts of perfidy to apologize  
(6-146)for. Mettez moi a ses pieds and dispose her to be merciful.  
(6-146)Nota Bene I intend to keep among the Bipedes and not to  
(6-146)enact the Lion this season at evening parties-this if she  
(6-146)be a lion-hunter.

(6-146)I go to Abbotsford on Sunday & have some business  
(6-146)which will detain me there great part of next week so it  
(6-146)will be tuesday or Wednesday at soonest before I come to  
(6-146)London. Unless you can stop to give me a little of your  
(6-146)own society do not put off any real business for this office  
(6-146)of mediator. I will be heard of at Miss Dumergues corner

(6-146)of White Horse Street Piccadilly an old freind of my wife  
(6-146)with whom I intend to stay a day or two till my son comes  
(6-146)over from Ireland to join me. God help me he is grown  
(6-146)up out of all cess and pushes me off the stage. Yours ever  
(6-146)most truly  
WALTER SCOTT

(6-146)EDINR. 10 March 1820

[Abbotsford Original]

TO LORD MONTAGU

(6-146)MY DEAR LORD,-A pize upon my etourderie which  
(6-146)gave you so much plague.1 My letter really signified  
(6-146)nothing. The great mystery which it containd was a  
(6-146)piece of private advice to Harden that as he had been very  
(6-146)desirous to have a great lawyers assistance in a great case  
(6-146)(about the Marchmont estate) it would be necessary to  
(6-146)give him a great fee. Harden's agent is an old fashiond  
(6-146)personage and does not comprehend that legal advice is  
(6-146)now as much dearer as other things in proportion. Now  
(6-146)your Lordship knows-or rather probably you do not  
(6-146)know-that the feeing of a lawyer is a mighty delicate  
(6-146)matter-the douceur is calld a honorarium and cannot be  
(6-146)recoverd by any form of legal process-The Lawyer is

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

147

(6-147)understood to give his advice gratis and the client moved  
(6-147)with his generosity makes him a gratis present of a certain  
(6-147)number of guineas in return. The people of Madagascar  
(6-147)have the same delicate and sensible custom. When they  
(6-147)make a present which they call Salamanca it is understood  
(6-147)to be under this condition. I Salamanca you. You  
(6-147)Salamanca me-Still it is necessary that there be a certain  
(6-147)reciprocity between the Salamanca of the lawyer and the

(6-147)Salamanca of the client and I was making Harden aware  
(6-147)of this in all the privacy & confidence which Salamancas  
(6-147)are supposed to require. I think it very right to add that  
(6-147)the Laird knew nothing whatever about the matter  
(6-147)and readily put the Salamanca on its right footing when it  
(6-147)was explaind. I was in a great hurry to send your  
(6-147)Lordship the joyful news of the Barons success and writing  
(6-147)in the Albyn Clubroom I misdirected my letters. I did  
(6-147)not want Harden to tattle about my hint to his agents  
(6-147)& that really was all.

(6-147)Lord Lauderdales Boroughs have hoisted the flag of  
(6-147)rebellion which is not unlikely to terminate in their  
(6-147)independence. Jedburgh and Haddington rebelld  
(6-147)decidedly Dunbar & North Berwick remain under the  
(6-147)general influence of his Lordship and Lauder is open.  
(6-147)But since the trees walkd forth to chuse a King there was  
(6-147)never such difficulty in finding a representation-Harden  
(6-147)declined-Gala declined-they chose to offer to me and  
(6-147)I declined of course-So there is little parliamentary  
(6-147)ambition in the rough Clan Home Drummond took up  
(6-147)the gauntlet at last and is now at Lauder neck & neck  
(6-147)with Sir Hew Hamilton Dalrymple within one vote of  
(6-147)victory which I fancy will depend on an old woman who  
(6-147)has a cow to sell. If I were her I would put crombie 1 up  
(6-147)to public auction & learn the price of a Borough.

(6-147)I set out next week and have the pleasure to think I am  
(6-147)to meet Walter in London as I have succeeded in getting

(6-148)him leave from his regiment. I am always with best  
(6-148)respects to the Ladies Most truly Your Lordships very  
(6-148)faithful Servant

(6-148)WALTER SCOTT

(6-148)EDINBURGH 10 March [1820]

[Buccleuch]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(6-148)EDINBURGH, Saturday, 11th March 1820

(6-148)DEAR SIR,-I beg to introduce to you Mr. Knox 1 whom  
(6-148)I consider as a young man of very promising genius. He  
(6-148)will explain to you what his views are, which in the  
(6-148)hurry of the last day of the Session I cannot dwell upon.  
(6-148)I think he is qualified to be highly useful to you in the  
(6-148)department of your periodical publications.-I remain,  
(6-148)yours very truly,

(6-148)WALTER SCOTT

(6-148)I believe we can secure Mr. Knox a favourable review,  
(6-148)and as his work is a small one the expense will be a trifle  
(6-148)for print and paper, and I have every reason to think you  
(6-148)will not be a loser by it.

[Rosebery]

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

149

TO JAMES GRAY 1

(6-149)DEAR MR GRAY,-My testimony is really worth nothing  
(6-149)where Greek is concerned, as I am so unfortunate as to be  
(6-149)almost entirely ignorant of that noble language, and I am  
(6-149)only as far able to offer an opinion on your Essays on the  
(6-149)dramatic writers as they convey to one, so little conversant  
(6-149)with the original, a very high degree of interest and

(6-149)gratification. I need scarce add my testimony, to those  
(6-149)who have the pleasure of your more intimate acquaintance,  
(6-149)respecting your high qualifications, both as a  
(6-149)scholar, and as a respected, zealous, and successful,  
(6-149)instructor of youth. I am, dear Sir, Your obedient Servant,

(6-149)CASTLE STREET, 11th March, 1820.      WALTER SCOTT  
[Certificates in favour of James Gray, 1820]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(6-149)CASTLE STREET, Tuesday [12th March 1820]  
(6-149)DEAR CONSTABLE,-I think there is some unlucky spell  
(6-149)on our engagements, for I am once more prevented from

150                              LETTERS OF                              1820

(6-150)being with you by one of the entanglements into which  
(6-150)I am led by the present situation of my family, and which  
(6-150)I only learned this moment. It seems we have been  
(6-150)engaged for a fortnight to be at Ravelstone, a sort of  
(6-150)formal affair, to introduce the Lockharts and their sister  
(6-150)to their new kinsfolks, the Keiths and Swintons. You  
(6-150)may guess how much rather I would have some fun in  
(6-150)Park Place, but as the Lord of Essex said on an interesting  
(6-150)occasion, Frankie, it will not be. I will have the pleasure  
(6-150)of making my personal apology to Mrs. Constable  
(6-150)to-morrow.-Yours very truly,                              WALTER SCOTT

[Rosebery]

TO CONSTABLE AND CO.

(6-150)DEAR SIR,-I inclose a cheque for    90. paid to Miss  
(6-150)Ogilvie which you will get cash for at the Leith Bank.  
(6-150)This is delightful weather-the pofles 1 are looking



(6-150)charmingly.

(6-150)I wish you would send me any commissions you have  
(6-150)for London. I proceed on the 18th. Yours truly

(6-150)W. SCOTT

(6-150)ABBOTSFORD 14th. March [1820]

(6-150)This is four o'clock and it is the first moment I have sate  
(6-150)down-could not have done this last year.

[Stevenson]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(6-150)MY DEAR FRIEND,-Your kind letter reached me this  
(6-150)morning just as I was setting out for this place with a  
(6-150)view to put my country matters in some order before  
(6-150)taking my route for London. I shall remain here till  
(6-150)Saturday being detained by some election matters. I

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

151

(6-151)reckon I shall get to town about Wednesday as I dare not  
(6-151)travel night & day as I used to do formerly. But I must  
(6-151)be thankful for my health is restored in a degree which  
(6-151)it would have been great presumption to have hoped for  
(6-151)at this time last year. In fact I never felt stronger in my  
(6-151)life but we have a proverb " Burned bairns dread the fire."  
(6-151)I am aware I must be cautious.

(6-151)It is very true Sophia is going to be married & to a  
(6-151)young man of uncommon talents-indeed of as promising  
(6-151)a character as I know. He is highly accomplishd a  
(6-151)beautiful poet & fine draughtsman & what is better of a  
(6-151)most honourable & gentlemanlike disposition. He is

(6-151)handsome besides & I like everything about him except  
(6-151)that he is more grave & retired than I (who have been  
(6-151)all my life something of an Etourdi) like particularly but  
(6-151)it is better than the opposite extreme. In point of  
(6-151)situation they have enough to live upon and " the world  
(6-151)for the winning." He will probably rise high as his  
(6-151)family are rich and his talents excellent & I have some  
(6-151)interest. So I trust it will all do very well. Your Ladyship  
(6-151)will see some beautiful lines of his writing in the last  
(6-151)number of a very clever periodical publication calld  
(6-151)Blackwood's Edinr. Magazine it is published by Cadell &  
(6-151)Davies London. The verses are in an Essay on the  
(6-151)ballad poetry of [the] Spaniards which he illustrates by  
(6-151)some beautiful translations which-to speak truth-are  
(6-151)much finer than the originals.<sup>1</sup> I will show them to your  
(6-151)Ladyship when I get to town if you do not see them  
(6-151)sooner. The youngsters name is John Gibson Lockhart  
(6-151)-he comes of a good Lanarkshire family & is very well  
(6-151)connected. His father is a clergyman.<sup>2</sup>

1820

LETTERS Of

152

(6-152)The times are very bad to be sure & some of the Rossshire  
(6-152)lairds have contrived to raise an insurrection among  
(6-152)their tenants-I say contrived for it positively requires a  
(6-152)wonderful degree of oppression to turn these poor things  
(6-152)against their landlords. They will manage it at last  
(6-152)however & make us as bad as the South of Ireland.  
(6-152)Non-Residence is a horrid business.

(6-152)As I will have the great pleasure of waiting upon you  
(6-152)so soon I need not inflict a longer letter upon your Ladyship  
(6-152)at present. Indeed I might have spared you the  
(6-152)trouble of these lines but in this strict age it is best to  
(6-152)discharge our debts before we face our creditors. I can  
(6-152)never settle those of many sorts which I owe to your

(6-152)Ladyship so this is only a pitiful payment to account since  
(6-152)I must always remain Your Ladyships much indebted &  
(6-152)most faithful servant WALTER SCOTT

(6-152)ABBOTSFORD 15 March 1820  
[Pierpont Morgan]

TO CHARLES ARBUTHNOT 1

(6-152)DEAR ARBUTHNOT,-The enclosed sketch of a very  
(6-152)ingenious device has been sent to me from Galashiels, and

1820 153 SIR WALTER SCOTT

(6-153)is the invention of Mr. Paterson 1 of that place, a very rising  
(6-153)genius in mechanics. Should it suit the Board to give  
(6-153)any encouragement in the way of premium, I understand  
(6-153)the most ample certificates can be produced of its practical  
(6-153)utility. It is a very curious fact that our Scottish  
(6-153)mechanics do not possess the skill necessary to sharpen  
(6-153)the ordinary shears used in cutting the wool. Men come  
(6-153)down from Huddersfield on purpose, and perform this  
(6-153)business in a manner which they keep a dead secret, and  
(6-153)thus the manufacturers here are totally dependent on  
(6-153)foreign assistance for a process without which their  
(6-153)machines would be useless. Galashiels pays 40 or 50  
(6-153)a year to these sharp Yorkshiremen ; and since the days  
(6-153)that the Israelites went to Philistia to sharpen their knives  
(6-153)and ploughshares, there never was such slavery ! Paterson's  
(6-153)machine requires no such auxiliaries, and can be  
(6-153)easily sharpened by any one. Paterson's father was a  
(6-153)very respectable man. He himself is a very ingenious  
(6-153)person, and proposes to settle in his native village. I  
(6-153)really think it is of consequence to give him encouragement,  
(6-153)if it be consistent with the rules of the Board. I am  
(6-153)about to set out for London, so write in some haste.-I am,

(6-153)very much yours truly,

WALTER SCOTT

(6-153)ABBOTSFORD, 17th March [1820].

[Craig-Brown's Selkirkshire]

To MRS. SCOTT

(6-153)MY DEAR CHARLOTTE,-I have prevaild on Mrs.

(6-153)Carpenter to see Dr. Baillie & he is to meet Dr. Clerke

(6-153)who already attends her tomorrow morning at twelve

(6-153)o'clock. I will then know the truth of her situation for

154

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-154)it seems to me that the mind is more affected than the

(6-154)body and yet if not carefully lookd after I am satisfied

(6-154)her present declining state may end in something fatal.

(6-154)Lucidly her brother Genl. Fraser 1 is in town who unites

(6-154)with me in the earnest wish that it may be still possible

(6-154)to bring her down to Scotland for her present lonely and

(6-154)unprotected state certainly encourages her in despondence.

(6-154)She is perfectly gentle good temperd and sensible

(6-154)but not easily induced to make exertion a reluctance

(6-154)which contributes to the sinking of her spirits. A Miss

(6-154)Hooke a goodnatured sort of young woman a cousin of

(6-154)Mrs. Carpenters is her constant companion but from

(6-154)total ignorance of the world is unable to be of the use

(6-154)which she I believe wishes and I think they frighten each

(6-154)other. I have included Miss Hooke (who is the most

(6-154)complete nobody you ever saw) in my invitation to

(6-154)Scotland.

(6-154)She is a little howdy dowdy ugly thing that can sleep in

(6-154)Annes room or anywhere. I wish to heaven they were

(6-154)over safe at Edinburgh for I think your kindness and

(6-154)attentive affection would do more for Mrs. Carpenter

(6-154)than any medicine can.

(6-154)An important question occurs upon the consideration  
(6-154)of her marriage settlement which will make five or six  
(6-154)thousand pounds difference in favour or against our  
(6-154)children. This must be necessarily looked after. I have  
(6-154)taken the advice of council who incline to think the money  
(6-154)is the childrens after Mrs. C's death but I will mention  
(6-154)the thing to the Chief Baron as I find great delicacy in  
(6-154)stating any thing which could make against Mrs.  
(6-154)Carpenters interest unless the case be clear. At the same  
(6-154)time I have neither the right nor the inclination to  
(6-154)surrender the just right of minors because those minors  
(6-154)chance to be my own children. I am not entitled to do so.

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

155

(6-155)Sunday

(6-155)Thus far I wrote yesterday. The consultation betwixt  
(6-155)Doctors Baillie and Clerk ended in their joint opinion  
(6-155)that Mrs. Carpenter was in no immediate danger & had  
(6-155)no formd complaint but that yet there was a general  
(6-155)failure of the system and a weakness both of spirits and  
(6-155)body which required to be taken the utmost care of and  
(6-155)that her progress in recovery would be very slow though  
(6-155)it was probable she might regain a state of feeble and  
(6-155)invalid health.1 Dr. Baillie unites in opinion with Dr.  
(6-155)Clerke that she should not hazard a northern journey  
(6-155)untill May or June when he thinks it will be of service  
(6-155)rather than of disadvantage. All this sets my mind much  
(6-155)at ease and relieves me from the apprehensions I had begun  
(6-155)to entertain with great seriousness on her account. Had  
(6-155)she got much worse I believe it would have been a matter  
(6-155)of duty & conscience that you should have come up to  
(6-155)town. As it is I will leave this town early next week and

(6-155)hasten back with great delight to my own household Gods.  
(6-155)I have got a delightful plan for the addition at Abb.2  
(6-155)which I think will make it quite complete and furnish  
(6-155)me with a handsome library and you with a drawing  
(6-155)room and better bedroom with a good bedroom  
(6-155)for company &c. It will cost me a little hard work  
(6-155)to meet the expence but I have been a good while  
(6-155)idle.

(6-155)I hope this will find you from under Dr. Rosss charge.  
(6-155)I expect to see you quite in beauty when I come down for  
(6-155)I assure you I have [been] coaxd by very pretty ladies  
(6-155)here and expect to see as merry faces when I come home.  
(6-155)I shall keep this letter open in case I have any to add  
(6-155)before post time. Yours my dearest love with the most  
(6-155)sincere affection

(6-155)WALTER SCOTT

156

1820

LETTERS

(6-156)My picture 1 comes on and will be a grand thing but the  
(6-156)sitting is a great bor[e]. Chantreys bust is one of the  
(6-156)finest things he ever did. It is quite the fashion to go to  
(6-156)see it. There is for you.

(6-156)Monday 20 March [1820] 2

[Law]

TO MRS. SCOTT, NORTH CASTLE STREET, EDINBURGH

(6-156)MY DEAR CHARLOTTE,-I have the pleasure to say that  
(6-156)Lord Sidmouth has promised to dismiss me in all my  
(6-156)honours by the 20th so that I can very easily be with  
(6-156)you by the end of April and if other circumstances permit  
(6-156)you & Sophia may safely select any of the days in the end

(6-156)of the month 28th 29th or 30th for the ceremony. I have  
(6-156)been much fete'd here as usual and had a very quiet  
(6-156)dinner at Mr Arbuthnots with the Duke of Wellington  
(6-156)where Walter 3 heard the great Lord in all his glory talk

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

157

(6-157)of war and Waterloo. I wrote to you but have had no  
(6-157)assurance from you that you are all well yet you know  
(6-157)those at a distance are always anxious to hear from home.  
(6-157)Walter has been with me every where; presented to the  
(6-157)Duke of Yorke who received us graciously &c &c. He is  
(6-157)a very nice young man and as simple in his manners as  
(6-157)when he left us. I am glad to see he stands all the  
(6-157)schooling he gets here with great temper and  
(6-157)composure.

(6-157)I begd you to say what would give you pleasure that  
(6-157)I could bring from this place and whether you want  
(6-157)anything from Mrs. Author for yourself Sophia or Anne.  
(6-157)Also what would please little Charles. You know you  
(6-157)may stretch a point on this occasion.

(6-157)This is a hellish-yes literally a hellish bustle my head  
(6-157)turns round with it. The whole mob of the Middlesex  
(6-157)blackguards pass through Piccadilly twice a day and  
(6-157)almost drive one mad with their noise and vociferation.1  
(6-157)Pray do my dear Charlotte write soon. Richardson  
(6-157)says your honours will be in the gazette on Saturday.2  
(6-157)Certainly very soon as the King has I believe signd the  
(6-157)warrant. When or how I shall see him is not determined  
(6-157)but I suppose I shall have to go down to Brighton.3 My  
(6-157)best love attends the girls & little Charles and all the  
(6-157)quadrupeds.

(6-157)I conclude that the marriage will take place in Castle

(6-157)Street and want to know where they go &c. All this  
(6-157)you will have to settle without my wise head but I shall

158                                      LETTERS    OF                                      1820

(6-158)be terribly critical so see you do all right. I wish much to  
(6-158)hear from you.

(6-158)All freinds here are well both high and low and our  
(6-158)kind ladies beg their best compliments. Walter also sends  
(6-158)love. He wrote not long ago and seems impatient for an  
(6-158)answer. I am always Dearest Charlotte Most  
(6-158)affectionately yours

(6-158)WALTER SCOTT

(6-158)PICCADILLY 96

(6-158)28 1 March [PM. 1820]  
(6-158)For the Lady Scott of Abbotsford-to be.  
[Law]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(6-158)PICCADILLY, 96, 28th March [1820]

(6-158)DEAR CONSTABLE,-As matters stand with me here at  
(6-158)present I wish you would be so good as send me a renewal  
(6-158)of your note for    380, due in the end of this month, for  
(6-158)betwixt one expense and another I shall scarce be able to  
(6-158)retire it with convenience, having a portion to pay and  
(6-158)Lord knows what besides. On the contrary, I may even  
(6-158)ask you for    400 or    500 fraternal assistance till  
(6-158)midsummer. I write in a most infernal bustle which makes  
(6-158)my very brain turn round, for added to the pell-mell of  
(6-158)old and new friends is the whole hurricane of the



(6-158)Middlesex election passing and repassing my window every  
(6-158)hour. For the rest, if I had three heads like Cerberus  
(6-158)I could eat three dinners with them every day and am  
(6-158)fairly in a way to be smothered with kindness. Both  
(6-158)parties here rejoice at Hunt's conviction, one because he  
(6-158)is convicted at all, the other because the verdict is special.  
(6-158)All agree the judge is own sister to the unfortunate Miss

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

159

(6-159)Baillie of the song. I hope to be down in the end of April  
(6-159)to witness that ceremony which cannot with good luck  
(6-159)be performed in May. Your reply to this will find me at  
(6-159)this house and may be sent under cover to Mr. Freeling.-  
(6-159)Yours very truly,

(6-159)WALTER SCOTT

(6-159)The note to be payable at Messrs. Coutts' 3 months  
(6-159)days.

[Rosebery]

Private

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, SAINT JOHN STREET,  
EDINBURGH

(6-159)DEAR JAMES,-Much obliged for your attentive letter.  
(6-159)Unquestionably Longman & Co. sell their book at  
(6-159)subscription price because they have the first of the  
(6-159)market, & only one third of the books ; so that, as they  
(6-159)say with us, " They let them care that come ahint." This  
(6-159)I know and foresaw & The ragings of the booksellers,  
(6-159)considerably aggravated by the displeasure of Constable  
(6-159)and his house, are ridiculous enough ; and as to their

(6-159)injuring the work, if it has a principle of loco-motion in it,  
(6-159)they cannot stop it-if it has not they cannot make it  
(6-159)move. I care not a bent twopence about their quarrell;  
(6-159)only I say now as I always said that Constables management  
(6-159)is best for both himself and [the others] &, had we

160

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-160)not been controuled by the nervousness of discount, I would  
(6-160)put nothing past him. I agree with the public in thinking  
(6-160)the work 1 not very interesting ; but it was written with as  
(6-160)much care as the others that is with no care at all and

(6-160)" If it is na weel bobbit we'll bobb it again." 2

(6-160)On these points I am Atlas. I cannot write much in  
(6-160)this bustle of engagements, with Sir Francis's mob  
(6-160)hollowing under the windows. I find that even this light  
(6-160)composition demands a certain degree of silence and I  
(6-160)might as well live in a cotton-mill. Lord Sidmouth tells  
(6-160)me I will obtain leave to quit London by the 30th which  
(6-160)will be delightful news for I find I cannot bear late hours  
(6-160)and great society so well as formerly ; but yet it is a fine  
(6-160)thing to hear politics talked of by Ministers of State and  
(6-160)War discussd by the Duke of Wellington.

(6-160)My occasions here will require that John or you send  
(6-160)me two notes payable at Coutts's for 300,, each at two  
(6-160)& three months date. I will write to Constable for one  
(6-160)at 350,, which will settle my affairs here which with  
(6-160)fees and other matters come as you may think pretty  
(6-160)heavy. Let the Bills be drawn payable at Coutts and  
(6-160)sent without delay. I will receive them safe if sent under  
(6-160)Mr. Frelings cover. Mention particularly what you are  
(6-160)doing for now is your time to push on miscellaneous work.  
(6-160)Pray take great notice of inaccuracies in the Novels.

(6-160)There are very very many-some mine, I dare say, but  
(6-160)at all events you may and ought to correct. If you would  
(6-160)call on William Erskine (who is your wellwisher and a  
(6-160)little mortified he never sees you) he would point out  
(6-160)some of them.

(6-160)Do you ever see Lockhart ? You should consult him on

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

161

(6-161)every doubt where you would refer to me if present.

(6-161)Yours very truly

W. S.

(6-161)28 March [1820] 96 PICCADILLY

(6-161)You say nothing of John yet I am anxious about him.1

[Abbotsford Original]

TO CHARLES SCOTT

(6-161)MY DEAR CHARLES,-I had the pleasure of your letter

(6-161)and am glad your indisposition is of an eating description.

(6-161)I conceive Mr. Thomson will recommend a few sentences

(6-161)of Latin as an excellent digestive. Some grammar rules

(6-161)also well applied act like stones in the gizzard of a fowl

(6-161)and grind food in the most wholesome manner possible.

(6-161)The Necessaire which you wish to have shall be yours

(6-161)and I expect to have a great account of your progress.

(6-161)Walter and I go to Woolwich tomorrow where we are

(6-161)to have a complete review of the Works to conclude with a

(6-161)grand discharge of Congreves rocketts managed by Sir

(6-161)William Congreve 2 himself for our own proper

(6-161)amusement. Would you not wish to be with us ? We go by

(6-161)water in the Admiralty Barge and shoot London [Bridge],

(6-161)That is grand !-

(6-161)You see the King has been delighted to honour your old  
(6-161)papa. I hope you will always remember it is by attention  
(6-161)and study that men attain distinction in this country and  
(6-161)that it is in your own power by exertion and good conduct  
(6-161)to raise yourself much higher than the Kings favour  
(6-161)has raised me.

162

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-162)I trust the radicals are now nearly settled. Believe me  
(6-162)most truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(6-162)PICCAD[I]LLY Tuesday [28th March]1 [docketed 1820]  
[Law]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(6-162)MY DEAR LADY ABERCORN,-I calld at Stratford Place  
(6-162)today & found your kind note. I am much concernd to  
(6-162)find your health requires the country air & I need scarce  
(6-162)add that I would on no account wish your Ladyship to  
(6-162)come to town as it is easy for me to drive out to Fulham.  
(6-162)I must have horses in town as I can scarce expect to go  
(6-162)through so much pedestrian exercise as formerly. I will  
(6-162)therefore wait on you one morning very soon about one  
(6-162)unless you say it is too early. The King has desired he  
(6-162)should be informed when I come up to town & I suppose  
(6-162)it possible I may be commanded to wait on H. Majesty  
(6-162)at Brighton otherwise I would ask your Ladyship to  
(6-162)name a day for giving me the pleasure of seeing you.  
(6-162)I found Walter here expecting me with great impatience.  
(6-162)Believe me ever Dear Lady Abercorn Your truly faithful  
(6-162)& obliged Humble Servant WALTER SCOTT

(6-162)96 PICADILLY Thursday [30th March 1820] 2  
[Pierpont Morgan]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, ADVOCATE, KING STREET,  
EDINBURGH

(6-162)DEAR LOCKHART,-I have yours of the Sunday morning  
(6-162)which has been terribly long of coming.<sup>3</sup> There needed  
(6-162)no apology for mentioning any thing in which I could be  
(6-162)of service to Wilson and so far as good word[s] and good  
(6-162)wishes will do here I think he will be successful. But the  
(6-162)battle must be fought in Edinburgh. You are aware

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

163

(6-163)that the only point of exception to Wilson may be that  
(6-163)with the fire of genius he has possessd some of its  
(6-163)excentricities but did he ever approach to those of Harry  
(6-163)Brougham who is the God of Whiggish idolatry. If the  
(6-163)high and rare qualities with which he is invested are to be  
(6-163)thrown aside as useless because they may be clouded by a  
(6-163)few grains of dust which he may blow aside at pleasure  
(6-163)it is less a punishment on Mr. Wilson than on the country.  
(6-163)I have little doubt he would consider success on this  
(6-163)weighty matter as a pledge for binding down his acute &  
(6-163)powerful mind to more regular labour than circumstances  
(6-163)have hitherto required of him for indeed without doing  
(6-163)so the appointment could in no point of view answer his  
(6-163)purpose. He must stretch to the oar for his own credit  
(6-163)as well as that of his friends & if he does so there can be no  
(6-163)doubt that his efforts will be doubly blessed in reference  
(6-163)both to himself and to public utility. He must make  
(6-163)every freind he can amongst the Council. Palladio  
(6-163)Johnstone 1 should not be omitted. If my wife canvasses  
(6-163)him she may do some good on the man of Cheese and  
(6-163)sweetmeats.

(6-163)You must of course recommend to Wilson 2 great temper

(6-163)in his canvass for wrath will do no good. After all he must  
(6-163)leave off sack purge and live cleanly as a gentleman ought  
(6-163)to do otherwise people will compare his present ambition  
(6-163)to that of Sir Terry O'Fay, when he wishd to become a  
(6-163)judge. " Our pleasant follies are made the whips to

164

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-164)scourge us"1 as Lear says for otherwise what could possibly  
(6-164)stand in the way of his nomination. I trust it will take  
(6-164)place and give him the consistence and steadiness which  
(6-164)is all he wants to make him the first man of the age.

(6-164)I am very angry with Castle Street. Not a soul has  
(6-164)written to me save yourself since I came to London. Yours  
(6-164)very truly WALTER SCOTT

(6-164)96 PICCADILLY 30 March [PM. 1820]

[Law]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, ADVOCATE, EDINBURGH

(6-164)MY DEAR LOCKHART,-On receiving yours expressing  
(6-164)Mr Wilsons wishes and views I immediately went down  
(6-164)to the Admiralty and communicated its contents to Lord  
(6-164)Mellville whom I found extremely well disposed to be  
(6-164)friendly. It is right however to mention that he asked  
(6-164)betwixt joke and earnest whether our friend would be  
(6-164)able to restrain his gaiety within the bounds of a teacher  
(6-164)of Ethics. I said that Wilson had his levities like all of us  
(6-164)but that I was sure they must have been most calumniously  
(6-164)magnified by rumour if they had reachd his ears  
(6-164)in any shape more discreditable than as the levities of a  
(6-164)man of genius. He said he knew that very well but  
(6-164)questiond whether his opponents might not make a

(6-164)handle of them against his present views. I said it was  
(6-164)to be expected they would say and do the worst in order  
(6-164)to play the old game of passing a Whig Card upon the

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

165

(6-165)university and enlarged (which was needless) on the  
(6-165)tricks they had playd of this kind already. I said Mr  
(6-165)Wilson was too much a man of honour to aim at a situation  
(6-165)of such importance without the sincere determination to  
(6-165)be useful and I added that I was sure that if he found it  
(6-165)imposed any restraints on him to which he was unwilling  
(6-165)to submit he would resign it instantly.

(6-165)Lord Mellville seems very friendly. He is apprehensive  
(6-165)of a clerical antagonist being put up for they on their side  
(6-165)have the same passion for engrossing all the chairs they  
(6-165)can. He observed that the Election being in the town  
(6-165)council government could only give a tacit and underhand  
(6-165)support and advised me to write to the Advocate and  
(6-165)Harry Jardine.<sup>1</sup> I advise you to see them both without  
(6-165)a minutes delay. It.<sup>2</sup> Jardine is a vain man and a jobber  
(6-165)and will probably like to be consulted early. Of Rae  
(6-165)you know my opinion is very different but you should see  
(6-165)both for in this world the ostensible and the real go hand  
(6-165)in hand.

(6-165)I wrote you fully yesterday and have little to add. My  
(6-165)kind Compliments attend your brother and my love to all  
(6-165)in Castle Street. I get many congratulations on the  
(6-165)approaching event. Yours very truly

(6-165)WALTER SCOTT

(6-165)96 PICCADILLY Thursday 30 March [PM. 1820]

(6-165)On consideration and to save time I have recommended  
(6-165)to the Advocate to communicate with Jardine himself.  
(6-165)You had better lose no time in talking the matter over  
(6-165)with him. I have referd him to you for all particulars.

[Law]

166

LETTERS OF

1820

TO RICHARD HEBER

(6-166)MY DEAR HEBER,-Like other great diplomatists you  
(6-166)are somewhat obscure-the words you have underscored  
(6-166)demand a scholium.1 Do you mean to say that it will be  
(6-166)too late to call in Burlington Street after I leave the Shelleys  
(6-166)(which by the way is no very early house) ? If so you  
(6-166)know I cannot have the honour having a considerable  
(6-166)respect for my dinner & its accompaniments. If you  
(6-166)mean that I can wait on Lady H. after leaving Berkeley  
(6-166)Square I will certainly do myself that honour & regret  
(6-166)my leaving town on Wednesday prevent[s] my accepting  
(6-166)her Ladyships further hospitality. On Tuesday I dine  
(6-166)with Ld. Binning. You can advise me anent your meaning.  
(6-166)I reckon on you to breakfast on Mondy. 1/2 past nine.  
(6-166)Tomorrow I go to Woolwich to return on Sunday. Yours  
(6-166)truly W. S.

(6-166)I calld in Burlington St. today.

(6-166)[March-April 1820]

[Cholmondeley]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(6-166)MY DEAR FRIEND,-I know no engagement I can have  
(6-166)that will prevent my waiting upon you in Stratford Place



(6-166)any day when your Ladyship can be in town with most  
(6-166)convenience. I have heard nothing yet of his Majesty's  
(6-166)commands but I may perhaps learn something of his  
(6-166)motions today as I have an appointment with Lord

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

167

(6-167)Sidmouth. I should not like to be whirld down to  
(6-167)Brighton-The week after next I will be for a day or two  
(6-167)with Lord Montagu. I wish much to see my young Chief  
(6-167)& my other friends at Ditton. I have not seen the  
(6-167)Monastery but I hear it is published or nearly so.

(6-167)I will be very happy to have the honour of dining with  
(6-167)the Bishop of London. I owed Sir William Scott's son  
(6-167)any trifling attention I could show him & he is besides a  
(6-167)pleasant young man. If you will have the goodness to  
(6-167)drop me a line mentioning on what day you are to come  
(6-167)to town I will be under a very particular engagement  
(6-167)indeed if I cannot slip out of it to have the great pleasure  
(6-167)of waiting upon you. Meantime I am always Most  
(6-167)respectfully & truly Your obliged & humble servant

(6-167)WALTER SCOTT

(6-167)96 PICADILLY Saturday [1st April 1820]  
[Pierpont Morgan]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(6-167)MY DEAREST FRIEND,-Rely on my keeping tryste with  
(6-167)the Bishop. I would have been with your Ladyship the  
(6-167)Thursday night but we were detained late at Woolwich,  
(6-167)lost the way on our return notwithstanding a moon or  
(6-167)two which Sir William Congreve hung high in heaven  
(6-167)for our accomodation & did not reach town till one in

(6-167)the morning. On Tuesday I return from Ditton & hope  
(6-167)to wait on you that day. Ever your truly faithful &  
(6-167)obliged humble Servant W. SCOTT

(6-167)PICCADILLY Saturday [1st April 1820]

(6-167)Yesterday it rained intolerably & today I have been I  
(6-167)grieve to say paying accompts in all corners of London.  
(6-167)Such are the sad causes of my absence.

[Pierpont Morgan]

168                                  LETTERS    OF                                  1820

TO HIS DAUGHTER SOPHIA

(6-168)DEAR SOPHIA,-I have no letter from any one at home  
(6-168)excepting Lockhart and he only says you are all well &  
(6-168)I trust it is so. I have seen most of my old friends who  
(6-168)are a little the worse for the wear like myself. A five years  
(6-168)march down the wrong side of the hill tells more than ten  
(6-168)years on the right side. Our good friends 1 here are kind  
(6-168)as kind can be and no frumps. They lecture the cornet a  
(6-168)little which he takes with becoming deference & good  
(6-168)humour- There is a certain veil of Flanders lace  
(6-168)floating in the wind for a certain occasion from a certain  
(6-168)Godmother but that is more than a dead secret. I think  
(6-168)you should write a few lines to Miss D. assuring her of your  
(6-168)unalterd regard &c which would be well taken. With  
(6-168)some peculiarities the consequence of wealth and early  
(6-168)indulgence she is really an excellent woman.

(6-168)We had a very merry day yesterday at Lord Mellvilles  
(6-168)where we found Lord Huntley and other freinds and had a  
(6-168)bumper to the new Baronet whose name was gazetted  
(6-168)that evening. I am now laying anchors to windward as

(6-168)John Fergusson says to get Walters leave extended. We  
(6-168)saw the D. of York who was very civil but wants altogether  
(6-168)the courtesy of the King. I had a very gracious message  
(6-168)from the King. He is expected up very soon so I do not  
(6-168)go to Brighton which is so far good. I fear his health  
(6-168)is not strong. Meanwhile all goes forward for the  
(6-168)coronation. The expence of the robes of the Peers may  
(6-168)amount to 400 a piece. All the ermine is bought up at  
(6-168)the most extravagant prices. I hear so much of it that  
(6-168)I really think like Beau Tibbs 2 I shall be tempted to come  
(6-168)up & see it if possible. Indeed I dont see why I should  
(6-168)not stay here as I seem to be forgotten at home. The  
(6-168)people here are like to smother me with kindness so I do  
(6-168)not see why I should be in a great hurry to leave them.

(6-168)I wrote wishing to know what I could bring Anne and  
(6-168)you & Mama down that would be acceptable and I will

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

169

(6-169)be much obliged to you to put me up to that matter. To  
(6-169)little Charles also I promised something and I wish to  
(6-169)know what he would like. I hope he pays attention to  
(6-169)Mr. Thompson 1 to whom remember my best compliments  
(6-169)-I trust to get something done for him soon.

(6-169)Lockharts translations are very highly admired here  
(6-169)and what is better Lord Mellville seems seriously bent to  
(6-169)promote him in his profession if he is disposed to give his  
(6-169)mind to it. There are many enquiries after you among  
(6-169)old freinds. Lady Huntly who plays scotch tunes like  
(6-169)a highland angel is very desirous to know you. She ran  
(6-169)a set of variations on Kenmure's On & awa which I told  
(6-169)her were enough to raise a whole country side. I never  
(6-169)heard such fire in my life thrown into that sort of music.

(6-169)Today I go to spend my Sabbath quietly with Joanna  
(6-169)Baillie and John Richardson at Hampstead. The long  
(6-169)Cornet goes with us. I have kept him amongst the Seniors  
(6-169)nevertheless he seems pretty well amused at any rate his  
(6-169)goodhumour is not to be disturbd. He is certainly one  
(6-169)of the best conditiond lads I ever saw in point of temper.

(6-169)Pray write immediatly & let me know how you are all  
(6-169)going on and what you would like to have all of you. You  
(6-169)know how much I would like to please you. Yours most  
(6-169)affectionately  
WALTER SCOTT

(6-169)PICCADILLY 3 [2] April [1820]

(6-169)I conclude you have gone through the ceremony of  
(6-169)Confirmation &c as well as Anne. Mamma's packet is  
(6-169)just arrived & gives me much satisfaction.

(6-169)4 April [1820]  
[Abbotsford Original]

170

LETTERS OF

1820

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, KAESIDE, MELROSE

(6-170)LONDON, April 2, 1820

(6-170)DEAR WILLIE,-I had the great pleasure of your letter,  
(6-170)which carries me back to my own braes, which I love so  
(6-170)dearly, out of this place of bustle and politics. When I  
(6-170)can see my Master-and thank him for many acts of  
(6-170)favour-I think I will bid adieu to London for ever ; for,  
(6-170)neither the hours nor the society suit me so well as a few  
(6-170)years since. There is too much necessity for exertion,  
(6-170)too much brilliancy and excitation from morning till  
(6-170)night.

(6-170)I am glad the sheep are away, though at a loss. I  
(6-170)should think the weather rather too dry for planting,  
(6-170)judging by what we have here. Do not let Tom go on  
(6-170)sticking in plants to no purpose-better put in firs in a  
(6-170)rainy week in August. Give my service to him. I expect  
(6-170)to be at Edinburgh in the end of this month, and to get a  
(6-170)week at Abbotsford before the Session sits down. I think  
(6-170)you are right to be in no hurry to let Broomieles. There  
(6-170)seems no complaint of wanting money here just now, so  
(6-170)I hope things will come round.-Ever yours truly,

(6-170)WALTER SCOTT  
[Lockhart]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, KING STREET,  
EDINBURGH

(6-170)MY DEAR LOCKHART,-Mr Gifford has written to me  
(6-170)expressing a wish you could furnish him with an article  
(6-170)on Mr Millmans new poem 1 which I have not seen but

1820                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      171

(6-171)understand to be a work of great merit. Mr Millman  
(6-171)is an excellent man in every respect & his poems have  
(6-171)great merit. If you can oblige my old & valued friend in  
(6-171)this matter pray do-it will cost you but a moment.  
(6-171)Love to your brother and all in Castle Street. Yours truly.

(6-171)MURRAY'S 3d. April [1820]                      W SCOTT  
[Law]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(6-171)96 PICCADILLY, 5th April 1820

(6-171)DEAR SIR,-Yours with the enclosure came safe. Many  
(6-171)thanks for your attention.

(6-171)I find it impossible to get on with work here ; perhaps  
(6-171)it is as well not, for I am distracted by noise and visitors.  
(6-171)I trust to set forward by the 20th or 21st, marry my damsel  
(6-171)off, and take to the oar manfully.

(6-171)I have had a very odd communication from a Mr.  
(6-171)Smith concerning Swift. A quantity of original letters  
(6-171)and papers, formerly the property of Theophilus Swift, the  
(6-171)Dean's grandnephew, were left in a lodging-house where

172

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-172)he had died in miserable circumstances, and-wonderful  
(6-172)judgment for some of the Dean's compositions-were  
(6-172)found in the w.-c. Mr. Smith secured them, and is to  
(6-172)put them into my hands for the new edition. As far as I  
(6-172)can judge, they contain some novelty, and deserve to be  
(6-172)carefully examined. Mr. Smith had begged a set of  
(6-172)my works, which have the goodness to send him, addressed  
(6-172)in charge to Mr. Joseph Hume, chymist. Long Acre, No.  
(6-172)108. Address, James Smith, Esquire, and put on the  
(6-172)books, " From the Author."-Believe me very truly yours,

(6-172)WALTER SCOTT

[Constable]

TO REV. H. H. MILMAN 1

[Copy]

(6-172)DEAR SIR,-Although I think any complimentary  
(6-172)intercourse betwixt men of our craft is very apt to degenerate

(6-172)into a commercial treaty for mutual flattery I cannot  
(6-172)suppress the strong feeling which prompts me to offer  
(6-172)you my sincere congratulations on the distinguished  
(6-172)situation which the author of the Fall of Jerusalem has  
(6-172)assumed in modern literature. I have rarely seen a work

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

173

(6-173)so powerful and at the same time so polished so full of  
(6-173)purity and loftiness of sentiment and so free from affectation,  
(6-173)so forcibly addressed to the passions yet at the same  
(6-173)time so delicate and so moral. I offer you as now a  
(6-173)veteran in literature an applause which has the merit of  
(6-173)being at least most sincere and heartfelt and I do it with  
(6-173)double pleasure because in applauding talent I know &  
(6-173)feel I am also paying a tribute to honourable & virtuous  
(6-173)feeling. I am with great regard Dear Sir Your obliged  
(6-173)humble servant WALTER SCOTT

(6-173)26 PICCADILLY 6 April [1820]

[Miss Ida M. Milman]

TO HECTOR MACDONALD BUCHANAN, ROSS,  
BY DUNBARTON

(6-173)DEAR HECTOR,-I cannot express to you how anxiously  
(6-173)I feel your present state of unhappy suspense of which  
(6-173)I have already heard from Castle Street. I trust and  
(6-173)hope it will not prove so bad as you at present expect but  
(6-173)that poor Hector will be restored to Mrs. Buchanan and  
(6-173)you. Walter shows great anxiety on account of his friend  
(6-173)as you may easily believe.

(6-173)I am very sorry I cannot gratify Stonefields protege by  
(6-173)giving him an opportunity to transfer my old noddle to  
(6-173)canvass but my time will not serve especially as I am

(6-173)sitting to Chantry for a bust. I hope to set off for my  
(6-173)return on the 20th or thereabout.

(6-173)I saw the King today & kissd hands. No subject was  
(6-173)ever more graciously received by a Sovereign for he scarce  
(6-173)would permit me to kneel shook hands with me repeatedly  
(6-173)and said more civil and kind things than I care to repeat.  
(6-173)The fun was that the folks in waiting who I suppose had  
(6-173)not augurd any mighty things of my exterior seeing me  
(6-173)so well received made me about five hundred scrapes and  
(6-173)congees as I retired in all this grandeur of a favourd  
(6-173)courtier.

174

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-174)I am terribly anxious about your westland disturbances  
(6-174)but put my faith in God,1 the Advocate & Sir Thomas  
(6-174)Bradford.2 I hope if necessary they will try Sir Toby's  
(6-174)experiment of drawing three souls out of the body of  
(6-174)one weaver.

(6-174)Walter joins in kind love to you and all your family & I  
(6-174)am always Most affectionately yours

(6-174)LONDON 9 April [1820]  
[Lady Leith-Buchanan]

WALTER SCOTT

TO LORD MONTAGU

(6-174)MY DEAR LORD MONTAGU,-The necessity of returning  
(6-174)thanks for unmerited honours has made me till now  
(6-174)dependent on the circumstance of his Majesty coming to  
(6-174)town and prevented my offering my own gracious presence  
(6-174)at Ditton park. As I have now had the honor of kissing  
(6-174)hands for my purferment I propose with your Lordships  
(6-174)& Lady Montagu's permission to make my bow at Ditton



(6-174)on Sunday next being the 16th and to tarry the 17 as  
(6-174)I should wish to go to Eaton to see my young Chief. Lord  
(6-174)Mellville proposes to be also at Ditton on the 16th &  
(6-174)moreover I bring with me my young Hussar.

(6-174)In case you have not heard it the Radical Generalissimo  
(6-174)has been taken at Glasgow 3 with all his plans of war  
(6-174)upon his person and moreover the English Envoy of the

1820                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      175

(6-175)Manchester rogues and sundry other rebels of special  
(6-175)note. The bubble seems to have burst and with a slighter  
(6-175)explosion than could have been expected.

(6-175)My best respects attend Lady Montagu. I ever am My  
(6-175)dear Lord Most truly Yours                      WALTER SCOTT

(6-175)96 PICCADILLY 10 April [1820]  
[Buccleuch]

TO JOHN WILSON, ADVOCATE, QUEEN STREET, EDINBURGH 1

private

(6-175)MY DEAR SIR,-I have both your letters. I doubt I  
(6-175)cannot well help you out at least at this distance with  
(6-175)Duglad Stuart.<sup>2</sup> The fact is I was at one period of my  
(6-175)life very intimate with the said philosopher which happy  
(6-175)state of things was interrupted by his conducting himself

176                      LETTERS    OF                      1820

(6-176)(as I then thought and still think) unworthily on a  
(6-176)particular occasion towards the late Lord Mellville.  
(6-176)And we have scarce met since. I do not therefore care

(6-176)much to seek access to him either directly or indirectly  
(6-176)and besides the distance & the impossibility of personal  
(6-176)communication with either Thomson or Cranstoun I  
(6-176)prevents my putting things into what Tony Lumpkin  
(6-176)calls " a concatenation accordingly." If I were you I  
(6-176)would write to him in my own proper person and let  
(6-176)him make the most of it. Indeed I dare say his ground  
(6-176)has been taken long since and depends only on his  
(6-176)getting a cock that will stand fight to pit against you.  
(6-176)If he has a mind he may come back and lecture himself  
(6-176)but this he will not do-he has more wit in his anger.  
(6-176)But if he can find any one whom he can start against you  
(6-176)it is probable he will. Meantime you will of course give  
(6-176)him no reasonable cause to complain of indelicacy to  
(6-176)him and so forth in the mode of conducting your  
(6-176)wishes and I think it will take away one subject of  
(6-176)complaint if you write to him on the subject civilly &  
(6-176)respectfully.

(6-176)I beg you will show my former letter without ceremony  
(6-176)whenever you think it can serve you-this you will consider  
(6-176)as confidential. I hope Lord Mellville has written to  
(6-176)Harry Jardine but will enquire today. You will probably  
(6-176)have meetings and associations at this moment do you  
(6-176)come forward and your natural powers of eloquence  
(6-176)[will] make yourself heard & listend to. It will serve  
(6-176)you more than any thing else can. Believe me ever most  
(6-176)truly yours  
WALTER SCOTT

(6-176)[PM. 16 April 1820]  
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(6-177)MY DEAR LOCKHART,-When Gifford understood from  
(6-177)me that you were " on and awa' " he set Reginald Heber  
(6-177)to work on Millman with my hearty consent.1 You will  
(6-177)see he is full of ruth and so forth but I have written to him  
(6-177)that the honeymoon must be over before you furnish gall  
(6-177)enough for the Quarterly. We shall not come by Oxford  
(6-177)as I shall [stay] till Monday in order to meet the Duke of  
(6-177)Yorke which I thought right for Walter's sake. On Monday  
(6-177)we will set out and bowl down au plus vite sleeping  
(6-177)however every night comme de raison. I shall expect much  
(6-177)news of your campaign which puts one in mind of the  
(6-177)chaces after the covenanters. But the radicals are not half  
(6-177)such honest enthusiasts pray do not be too merciful. I  
(6-177)would have the knaves know by experience that swords  
(6-177)have edges. Rae is and always was a capital fellow.  
(6-177)Yours in very great haste as every one is who dwells in  
(6-177)this hurley burley

WALTER SCOTT

(6-177)PICCADILLY 18th April [docketed 1820]

[Law]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(6-177)21st April 1820, PICCADILLY

(6-177)DEAR CONSTABLE,-It will be most convenient to  
(6-177)renew the 480, which therefore I have drawn a bill on  
(6-177)you for. James Ballantyne will send it to you. I am  
(6-177)much concerned about our joyous friend Johnnie,2 but his

178

LETTERS Of

1820

(6-178)heart is so sound that I would fain hope he may yet live  
(6-178)to enjoy the prosperous course of industry which his  
(6-178)exertions have opened. It is a cruel case.

(6-178)I heard the last day of that bloody dog Thistlewood's  
(6-178)trial.1 Their plan, looking to its general results, was as  
(6-178)foolish as it was bloodthirsty and horrible, but they had  
(6-178)coaxed themselves into a firm belief that all the lower  
(6-178)orders were possessed by the same demon which agitated  
(6-178)themselves. Thistlewood declared every man a traitor  
(6-178)who possessed above 10, and that the shopkeepers were  
(6-178)all aristocrats, and ought to be devoted to plunder. Ings  
(6-178)the butcher was to have the heads and plucks of Lords  
(6-178)Castlereagh and Sidmouth for his fee, and he had his bags  
(6-178)ready to carry them off in, and a large knife to amputate  
(6-178)them.-Yours very truly, WALTER SCOTT.

[Constable]

TO HIS DAUGHTER SOPHIA

(6-178)MY DEAREST SOPHIA,-As I bring you down so much  
(6-178)jewellery &c from one good friend and another for  
(6-178)Lady Compton sends a most beautiful necklace I think  
(6-178)you will be quite an Indian princess so instead of adding

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

179

(6-179)to your trinkets I send you on the other side a cheque  
(6-179)for 50,, for pocket money &c which you will find  
(6-179)convenient in your new situation. Mr. Constable or  
(6-179)Mr. Donaldson will convert it into cash for you and you  
(6-179)had better get a promissory note for the sum from Sir  
(6-179)William Forbes and take it out in small sums as your  
(6-179)occasions require. This will keep you always easy and  
(6-179)teach you the comfort of having a few guineas at your own  
(6-179)command.

(6-179)I am glad to see by a letter from Lockhart that his

(6-179)campaign is ended and that he is returned noways the  
(6-179)worse for it. I was a little anxious on his score.

(6-179)This is my last letter for I shall set off tomorrow and  
(6-179)expect to be home on thursday evening although I may be  
(6-179)" a borrower of the night for a dark hour or twain." 1 As  
(6-179)I am returning with the purpose of performing one of the  
(6-179)most interesting and solemn duties which can be reserved  
(6-179)for me in life I feel desirous to let no grass grow under my  
(6-179)feet in the passage. All friends here are well and join  
(6-179)in kindest love and best wishes. Give mine to Anne &  
(6-179)Charles in which Walter cordially joins. I remain always  
(6-179)your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

(6-179)LONDON 23 April [docketed 1820]

(6-179)I breakfasted with Lord Mellville tete a tete on Saturday  
(6-179)and had some serious conversation about Lockhart. Lord  
(6-179)Mellville seems both ready and willing to attend to his  
(6-179)interest on the very first opportunity.

[Law]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK, WINDSOR

(6-179)MY DEAR LORD,-It is scarce necessary to say how often  
(6-179)I have thought of your silent green and moated halls and  
(6-179)the social cheerfulness that tenants them for the roaring  
(6-179)and raving of this same Piccadilly and the bruyante  
(6-179)Societe I have been in since I left Ditton.

180

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-180)I inclose Lady H's Po.1 If you are disposed to take a  
(6-180)copy you are wellcome but do not on any account give  
(6-180)one to any other person.

(6-180)To you Sir and your honour I bequeath her.

(6-180)Pray return my copy to Edinburgh when you have  
(6-180)done with it.

(6-180)Geddes lives at No 5 Conduit Street : I intreat your  
(6-180)Lordship to call. My best & kindest Compliments  
(6-180)attend Lady Montagu the young ladies and Lady Louisa.  
(6-180)I heard of the cough today at Whitehall Chapel for I was  
(6-180)good or musical or both and Lady Hume received me  
(6-180)into the Duchesses pew ! When I get home I will see  
(6-180)what can be done at Selkirk & who can do it & take the  
(6-180)liberty to let your Lordship know. My best wishes for  
(6-180)the recovery of the young folks & believe me always most  
(6-180)truly & respectfully Yours                              WALTER SCOTT

(6-180)LONDON [PM. 24 April 1820]

(6-180)I set off tomorrow & shall be at home on thursday  
(6-180)night.

(6-180)I open my letter again to say that I will beg the kindness  
(6-180)of Lady Anne or Lady Isabella to send me the notes of  
(6-180)some simple air for the Etonian rowing song. It should  
(6-180)have a chorus & I would like to know a little of the locale  
(6-180)of their voyages. Promises made to young folks should  
(6-180)always be solemnly observed.

[Buccleuch]

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

181

TO HAY DONALDSON

(6-181)[April 1820]

(6-181)DEAR DONALDSON,-I wish you would dine with me  
(6-181)to day en famille and come an hour before dinner time to  
(6-181)talk over Sophia's arrangements. If you cannot dine  
(6-181)will you come any time after two. The Advocate pressd  
(6-181)me to take these Burghs but I am too old a dog to learn  
(6-181)new tricks. Fifteen years ago it would have been strong  
(6-181)temptation.

(6-181)It is quite right to pay Crookshanks without putting  
(6-181)him to expence.

[Walpole Collection]

TO SIR JAMES RUSSELL 1

(6-181)My DEAR JAMES,-Nothing can give me more pleasure  
(6-181)than to see your handwriting and to be assured that you  
(6-181)are with your natural excellent sense and principle  
(6-181)submitting to those misfortunes which are inevitable and  
(6-181)which severe as they are must be designd ultimately for  
(6-181)our good though we are too shortsighted to see the mode  
(6-181)of operation. Believe me that any advice or assistance  
(6-181)that may be in my power to afford are always at your  
(6-181)command.

(6-181)When you are able to see me and I would not wish you  
(6-181)to do so untill you feel quite confirmd I will tell you all  
(6-181)about the young folks who have your good wishes. I have  
(6-181)long thought that in such matters when parents were  
(6-181)satisfied as to honour & principle and such reasonable  
(6-181)prospects of life as ought always to be lookd to young

(6-182)people should be allowd in other respects to make their

(6-182)own choice.

(6-182)This matter has been long enough in dependance for  
(6-182)the parties to know each other. Mr L's 1 talents are of a  
(6-182)very high order & all I hear of him is to his advantage.  
(6-182)I hope however he will abate his satirical vein which entre  
(6-182)nous gives more pain to others than is worth the laurels  
(6-182)which are won by it. This error corrected and with  
(6-182)a little more facility of manners which advancing manhood  
(6-182)will bestow I think him every way a son in law after my  
(6-182)own heart. It is not indifferent to me that his father  
(6-182)represents the family of Wicketshaw 2 very old cadets of  
(6-182)that of Lee.

(6-182)I send you two books which I think you will like.

(6-182)Whenever you are done with them you shall have more.

(6-182)My kind love attends Anne. Yours my dear Cousin

(6-182)most truly

WALTER SCOTT

(6-182)CASTLE STREET Saturday [29th April 1820]

[Miss Mary Lockhart]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(6-182)[1st] May [1820]

(6-182)MY DEAR FRIEND,-Agreeably to my promise I have  
(6-182)the pleasure to acquaint you that I reached Edinburgh on  
(6-182)thursday night as I proposed after making a little detour  
(6-182)off the main road to vary that most tiresome of all  
(6-182)journeys. We were strongly tempted to take a look at  
(6-182)the disturbed districts to see how matters were going on  
(6-182)but we resisted the daemon of Curiosity & did not poke  
(6-182)our noses into other people's matters.

(6-182)On friday evening I gave away Sophia to Mr. Lockhart.<sup>3</sup>



(6-182)They set off for Dunkeld and are to be at his

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

183

(6-183)father's house 1 next Thursday. I own my house seems  
(6-183)lonely to me since she left us, but that is a natural feeling  
(6-183)which will soon wear off. I have every reason to think  
(6-183)I have consulted her happiness in the match as became  
(6-183)the father of a most attached and dutiful daughter who  
(6-183)never in her life gave me five minutes' vexation. In the  
(6-183)meanwhile the words run strangely in my ear

(6-183)" Ah me ! the flower and blossom of my house  
(6-183)The wind has blown away to other towers."

(6-183)I assure your Ladyship that Lockhart being a very  
(6-183)handsome man they make rather a pretty couple & as  
(6-183)they marry for love & with very fair prospects in other  
(6-183)respects their present lot seems to be enviable. The  
(6-183)Cornet made a magnificent figure hussar at all points  
(6-183)except those unlucky moustaches. I recommended a  
(6-183)burned cork to blacken the upper lip properly but was  
(6-183)not listened to. He goes on Thursday to meet his sister at  
(6-183)her brother-in-laws, so I shall lose him also. Charles  
(6-183)must go to school somewhere & I suppose by-and-by  
(6-183)some kind suitor will carry off my black-eyed maid 2 and  
(6-183)then the old folks will be lonely enough. But it is very  
(6-183)wrong to grumble after having had so much happiness  
(6-183)in my family and the change which is like to take place  
(6-183)being for their advantage. We had a few friends with  
(6-183)us after the couple had left us among others the Prince  
(6-183)Gustavus of Sweden-how very odd that he should have

184

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-184)been in my house on such an occasion. I cannot but

(6-184)think this young man will one day make a figure in  
(6-184)Europe. He has courage spirit and application with the  
(6-184)utmost kindness and affability of manners. If Prince  
(6-184)Oscar does not sit the faster my friend will have him out  
(6-184)of the saddle.1

(6-184)ABBOTSFORD Thursday 6th [4th] May

(6-184)Walter has now left me to spend a day or two with his  
(6-184)sister's father-in-law & meet the bride & bridegroom on  
(6-184)their return from their tour he is from thence to  
(6-184)proceed homewards. We old folks with the remnant of  
(6-184)my family came off to this place where we expect  
(6-184)Lockhart & his bride on Thursday sennight. I have not  
(6-184)had time to send my package of books for your Ladyship  
(6-184)owing to the bustle into which we were thrown by the  
(6-184)marriage & for a similar reason this letter begun four  
(6-184)days since in Edinburgh has been finished here amidst  
(6-184)our southern hills. Pray write soon & let me hope to  
(6-184)hear your spirits are tolerable. I am afraid you dwell too  
(6-184)much on those evils which however afflicting are still so  
(6-184)necessary a condition of our existence that we should  
(6-184)strive not to let them oppress us utterly so far as our own  
(6-184)exertions can lead us to more quiet contemplation of our  
(6-184)necessary and inevitable lot. I wish you could take a  
(6-184)pleasure tour and stay with us a little while next autumn.  
(6-184)The very privations & change of habits would have a  
(6-184)certain interest in them & what might fail in comfort or at  
(6-184)least in elegance should be made [up] in kind wellcomes  
(6-184)of all sorts. My kindest respects wait upon Lady Julia &  
(6-184)I am ever with grateful regard My dear friend  
(6-184)affectionately yours,

WALTER SCOTT

(6-184)I will send this under cover to Mr. Arbuthnott for I  
(6-184)cannot think it worth twelve pence English or twelve  
(6-184)pence Scotch either.

[Pierpont Morgan]

1820 SIR WALTER SCOTT

185

TO JOHN WILSON 1

(6-185)CASTLE STREET, May 2, 1820

(6-185)MY DEAR SIR,-As you have done me the honour to  
(6-185)request from me some testimonial of your qualifications  
(6-185)to undertake the important task of a teacher of Moral  
(6-185)Philosophy, I ought not to permit a sense of my own  
(6-185)incompetence to decide on such a question to interfere  
(6-185)with the justice which I conceive to be due to you. I have  
(6-185)understood from all who have known the course of your  
(6-185)studies, both at Glasgow and Oxford, that your acquirements  
(6-185)in learning rendered you one of the most distinguished  
(6-185)young men of your time, and I think it will be  
(6-185)hardly denied that, in the various publications you have  
(6-185)given to the world, you have shewn that you possess  
(6-185)original genius and power of expression in a degree equal  
(6-185)to your acquired knowledge. In the general range of  
(6-185)literature, there are few topics which you have not  
(6-185)considered, and I conceive that it would only require the  
(6-185)direction of your powerful and original mind to any one  
(6-185)particular study, in order to render yourself perfectly  
(6-185)master of it.

(6-185)I must not omit to mention what I consider as a point  
(6-185)of very great importance at the present time, that your  
(6-185)principles are such as will induce you to guard your  
(6-185)students against the practical errors which are frequently  
(6-185)found to result from a vague indulgence in metaphysical  
(6-185)speculations.

(6-185)I ought to add, that if a high spirit of honour, the utmost

(6-185)suavity and good nature, both of mind and manner, and  
(6-185)a ready command of natural eloquence, are desirable  
(6-185)requisites, I know no one who possesses these in a more  
(6-185)eminent degree.

(6-185)Wishing you every success in your present pursuit, I  
(6-185)have the honour to be, Dear Sir, &c. WALTER SCOTT  
[Certificates in favour of John Wilson, 1826]

186

LETTERS OF

1820

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, REVD. DR. LOCKHARTS,  
JERMISTON, 1 GLASGOW

(6-186)MY DEAR LOCKHART,-I had your kind remembrance  
(6-186)from Perth & rejoice to find by a letter from Sophia to  
(6-186)Anne that you have reachd Jermiston in all safety and  
(6-186)mean to be with us in the end of this week. She mentions  
(6-186)friday or Saturday-let us hope the earlier day as we  
(6-186)must be gone on monday which will not however affect  
(6-186)your motions as you can be comfortable here as long as  
(6-186)you like. We have routed the painters with some  
(6-186)difficulty-at least they only hold the outside of the  
(6-186)house & are banishd from the interior so we have all our  
(6-186)rooms at command & hope to see Miss Lockhart &  
(6-186)Captain Lockhart if he is not set forward to southern  
(6-186)parts. Everything here is looking delightful especially  
(6-186)since this mild rain has commenced & Mama and Anne  
(6-186)are impatient to see you. The road from Lanark to  
(6-186)Peebles is quite good though a little hilly. As you pass  
(6-186)look at the old castle of Drochills 2 built by Regent Morton  
(6-186)but never finishd. It is on the small river or stream  
(6-186)which falls down on Peebles. Neidpath close by Peebles  
(6-186)is also worth looking at though much destroyd by the  
(6-186)old Duke of Q. cutting all the fine old trees. I beg my  
(6-186)kindest love to Sophia & Mrs. Scott & Anne join kindly

(6-186)in all regards to your family particularly my little friend  
(6-186)Violet. Yours most affectionately

(6-186)WALTER SCOTT

(6-186)ABBOTSFORD, Sunday [7th-PM. 9th May 1820]  
[Law]

1820                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      187

TO MUNGO PARK,1 TOBERMORY, ISLE OF MULL, OBAN

(6-187)SIR,-I was favoured with your very attentive letter  
(6-187)conveying to me the melancholy intelligence that you  
(6-187)have lost my old acquaintance and friend your worthy  
(6-187)father. I was using some interest to get him placed on  
(6-187)the Superannuated establishment of the Customs but  
(6-187)God has been pleased to render this unnecessary. A great  
(6-187)charge devolves on you Sir for so young a person both  
(6-187)for the comfort and support of his family. If you let me  
(6-187)know your plans of life when settled it is possible I may  
(6-187)be of use to you in some shape or other which I should  
(6-187)desire in the circumstances though my powers are very  
(6-187)limited unless in the way of recommendation.

(6-187)I beg my sincere condolence may be communicated  
(6-187)to your sister who I understand to be a very affectionate  
(6-187)daughter and estimable young person. I remain very  
(6-187)much your obedient servant                      WALTER SCOTT

(6-187)EDINBURGH 17th May [1820]  
[Miss Blaikie]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT 2

(6-187)MY DEAR MORRITT,-Your last letter would have been

(6-187)long since answerd save that it gave me what I am sorry  
(6-187)proved a false hope of seeing you before I left London.  
(6-187)Since that time the hurry of my Daughter Sophia's  
(6-187)marriage and an accumulation of petty business which had  
(6-187)taken place during my absence and which petty as it was  
(6-187)required some time and attention to get it forward has  
(6-187)prevented my writing to you. The account you gave  
(6-187)me of my young freinds health is truly distressing but the  
(6-187)timely aid of a mild climate will do much. I hope everything

188

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-188)at his early time of life and to your classical feelings  
(6-188)a residence in Italy must have charms which will  
(6-188)counterbalance even those of Rokeby since you carry with you  
(6-188)its greatest pleasures the society of your amiable relatives.  
(6-188)I trust to hear of you occasionally even from that distance  
(6-188)and that you will let me know what your route is likely  
(6-188)to be and how the Miss Morritts and your nephew are.  
(6-188)Colonel Macleod is an excellent man kindhearted calm  
(6-188)considerate and sensible. I think you are most fortunate  
(6-188)in having his society having at the same time unhappily  
(6-188)a load of domestic anxiety to support.

(6-188)Of my own matters I have little to say. I cannot feel  
(6-188)that the dignity inflicted on me has made the least  
(6-188)difference in my hopes feelings or thoughts. The King  
(6-188)said some very handsome things about it. Servants bow  
(6-188)two inches lower a door opens three inches wider and  
(6-188)there it rests except that in Scotland my degree places me  
(6-188)among the old ladies at the head of the table and obliges  
(6-188)me to carve at which office I am very awkward and  
(6-188)regret the real days of chivalry when all this labour  
(6-188)devolved upon the Esquires.

(6-188)I had in London the great satisfaction of meeting

(6-188)Walter who got leave of absence for that purpose and in  
(6-188)order that he might be present at my daughters wedding.  
(6-188)He is not at all dandified at which I was agreeably  
(6-188)disappointed and retains a very agreeable simplicity of  
(6-188)manners. For the rest he is the very true cut of a soldier  
(6-188)in external appearance being really a very fine looking  
(6-188)young man.

(6-188)Sophia's marriage promises happiness as much as our  
(6-188)dimness of sight enables us to guess. Lockhart is a very  
(6-188)handsome young man and remarkably clever well  
(6-188)disposed and well principled. I may add well connected  
(6-188)and with a competence in possession and fair prospects  
(6-188)for the future. To me as it seems neither of my sons  
(6-188)have a strong literary turn the society of a son in law  
(6-188)possessed of learning and talent must be a very great

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

189

(6-189)acquisition and relieve me from some anxiety with  
(6-189)respect to a valuable part of my fortune consisting of  
(6-189)copyrights &c, which though advantageous in my lifetime  
(6-189)might have been less so at my decease unless under the  
(6-189)management of a person acquainted with the nature of  
(6-189)such property. All I have to fear on Lockharts part is a  
(6-189)certain rashness which I trust has been the effect of youth  
(6-189)and high spirits joined to lack of good advice as he seems  
(6-189)perfectly good humoured and very docile. So I trust  
(6-189)your little friend Sophia who I know has an interest in  
(6-189)your bosom has a very fair chance for such happiness as  
(6-189)this motley world can afford.

(6-189)London I thought incredibly tiresome. I wanted my  
(6-189)sheet anchors you and poor George Ellis by whom I  
(6-189)could ride at quiet moorings without mixing entirely  
(6-189)with the general vortex. The great lion great in every

(6-189)sense was the gigantic Belzoni 1 the handsomest man (of  
(6-189)a giant) I ever saw or could suppose to myself. He is said  
(6-189)completely to have overawed the Arabs your old friends  
(6-189)by his great strength height and energy-I had one  
(6-189)delightful evening in company with the Duke of Wellington  
(6-189)and heard him fight over Waterloo and his other  
(6-189)battles with the greatest good humour. It is odd he says  
(6-189)that the most distinct writer on military affairs whose  
(6-189)labours he has perused is James II. in the warlike details  
(6-189)given in his own Memoirs. I have not read over these  
(6-189)memoirs lately but I think I do not recollect much to  
(6-189)justify the eulogium of so great a master.

190

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-190)Things are pretty quiet in the West but the poison  
(6-190)remains to ferment and bubble when fitting opportunity  
(6-190)offers. The unhappy dislocation which has taken place  
(6-190)betwixt the Employer and those under his employment  
(6-190)has been attended with very fatal consequences. Much  
(6-190)of this is owing to the steam engine. When the machinery  
(6-190)was driven by water the Manufacturer had to seek out  
(6-190)some sequestred spot where he could obtain a suitable  
(6-190)fall of water and there his workmen formd the inhabitants  
(6-190)of a village around him & he necessarily bestowd some  
(6-190)attention less or more on their morals and on their  
(6-190)necessities had knowlege of their persons & characters  
(6-190)and exercized over them a salutary influence as over  
(6-190)men depending on & intimately connected with him and  
(6-190)his prospects. This is now quite changed. The  
(6-190)manufactures are transferd to great towns where a man may  
(6-190)assemble 500 workmen one week and dismiss the next  
(6-190)without having any farther connection with them than  
(6-190)to receive a weeks work for a weeks wages nor any further  
(6-190)solicitude about their future fate than if they were so  
(6-190)many old shuttles. A superintendence of the workers



(6-190)considerd as moral and rational beings is thus a matter  
(6-190)totally unconnected with the Employer's usual thoughts  
(6-190)& cares. They have now seen the danger of suffering a  
(6-190)great population to be thus entirely separated from the  
(6-190)influence of their employers and given over to the  
(6-190)management of their own societies in which the cleverest  
(6-190)and most impudent fellows always get the management  
(6-190)of the others and become bell-weathers in every sort of  
(6-190)mischief. Some resolutions have been adopted respecting  
(6-190)the employing only such men as have been either  
(6-190)uniformly of loyal character or acknowlege their errors and  
(6-190)withdraw from all treasonable meetings associations and  
(6-190)committees. The Banks and monied men should use  
(6-190)their influence which is omnipotent with the manufacturers  
(6-190)to inforce the observance of these resolutions so  
(6-190)necessary for the general quiet. That such regulations

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

191

(6-191)would secure tranquility is quite certain for notwithstanding  
(6-191)the general influence of example the workmen  
(6-191)in some of the greatest manufactures did not furnish a  
(6-191)single recruit to radicalism.

(6-191)I do trust and pray that your next letter may bring me  
(6-191)pleasant news of your household whose welfare sits near  
(6-191)my heart. Ever my dear Morritt most truly yours

(6-191)EDINBURGH 19 May 1820

WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

TO JOHN SCOTT OF GALA

(6-191)To the Baron of Galashiels  
(6-191)The Knight of Abbotsford sends greeting.

(6-191)TRUSTY AND WELL-BELOVED-Whereas Gustavus, Prince  
(6-191)Royal of Sweden, proposeth to honour our poor house  
(6-191)of Abbotsford with his presence on Thursday next, and to  
(6-191)repose himself there for certain days. We do heartily pray  
(6-191)you, out of the love and kindness which is and shall abide  
(6-191)betwixt us, to be aiding to us at this juncture, and to  
(6-191)repair to Abbotsford with your lady, either upon Thursday  
(6-191)or Friday, as may best suit your convenience and pleasure,  
(6-191)looking for no denial at your hands ; -Which loving  
(6-191)countenance we will, with all thankfulness, return to you  
(6-191)at your mansion of Gala. The hour of appearance being  
(6-191)five o'clock, we request you to be then and there present,  
(6-191)as you love the honour of the name ; and so advance  
(6-191)banners in the name of God and St. Andrew.

(6-191)WALTER SCOTT

(6-191)Given at Edinburgh, 20th May 1820.

[Lockhart]

TO ROBERT JAMIESON

(6-191)EDINBURGH May 22, 1820

(6-191)DEAR SIR,-I have the most sincere pleasure in giving  
(6-191)my testimony to your personal merit and literary qualifications,

192                                  LETTERS          OF                                  1820

(6-192)which many years' friendly intercourse has perfectly  
(6-192)authorised me to do.

(6-192)I do not pretend to be a judge of your classical attainments ;  
(6-192)but I know they have been held in high estimation

(6-192)by those who were fully competent to estimate them ;  
(6-192)and that they are proved, by your having held, with  
(6-192)great approbation, an important situation in the great  
(6-192)Seminary at Macclesfield,<sup>1</sup> which has sent forth so many  
(6-192)good scholars.

(6-192)Your researches as an Antiquary have been equally  
(6-192)extensive and profound ; and I conceive few persons, if  
(6-192)any, are now alive, possessed of such complete acquaintance  
(6-192)with the Antiquities, Language, and Literature of the  
(6-192)North of Europe, so intimately connected with those of  
(6-192)Great Britain. The various works edited by you on these  
(6-192)subjects, and particularly that entitled " Northern  
(6-192)Antiquities," will vindicate what I have said in the eyes  
(6-192)of every competent judge. Your late constant employment  
(6-192)among our Records must necessarily have enlarged  
(6-192)your knowledge of the History of Scotland, and qualified  
(6-192)you peculiarly for the important and difficult task of  
(6-192)superintending any of our great literary institutions.  
(6-192)I ought to add, with reference to your present object,<sup>2</sup>

1820

Sir Walter Scott

193

(6-193)that your acquaintance with general bibliography always  
(6-193)appeared to me extensive ; that your knowledge of modern  
(6-193)languages has been enlarged by foreign travel and  
(6-193)domestic study ; and that I know no one more willing  
(6-193)to give assistance to others, and to communicate the  
(6-193)knowledge he has acquired. Without pretending to  
(6-193)decide upon the claims of others, I have never had any  
(6-193)hesitation in saying, that I thought your talents and  
(6-193)habits perfectly qualified you for the charge of such a  
(6-193)Library as that of the Faculty ; and I am convinced  
(6-193)you would discharge the office with credit to yourself,  
(6-193)and advantage to that important institution.

(6-193)Something, perhaps, ought to be added respecting  
(6-193)private and personal character, on which subject I could  
(6-193)not use too strong expressions ; but shall only say, that,  
(6-193)from the worth and honour which you have uniformly  
(6-193)displayed during an acquaintance of nearly twenty years,  
(6-193)I have uniformly set the highest value on the share you  
(6-193)have allowed me in your regard, and that I am most  
(6-193)sincerely, dear Sir, your attached friend, and faithful  
(6-193)humble servant,1  
[The Scotsman, 12th August 1820]

WALTER SCOTT

194                    LETTERS        OF                    1820

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(6-194)DEAR CHARLES,-I have your letter. I think I remitted  
(6-194)Wight    100 to accompt through your hands. The best  
(6-194)way will be for him to draw on me two bills at 3 & 4  
(6-194)months for the whole sum due and for the discount for  
(6-194)which Craig will give him cash readily and which I  
(6-194)can retire with perfect convenience. Sophia's matters  
(6-194)&c keep me a little bare at this moment but I have plenty  
(6-194)coming in through summer. Tomorrow I will be at  
(6-194)Abbotsford to receive Count Itterburg & stand Shew man  
(6-194)to Melrose.1    I will bring him to visit you on friday. I  
(6-194)want to give you a bill for your balance &c and will also  
(6-194)accept to Wight if you can have the bills ready for the  
(6-194)proper amount.

(6-194)Count Itterburgh is you know Son to the Ex King of  
(6-194)Sweden and Nephew to the Emperor of Russia-a very  
(6-194)fine young man of very easy manners. If you are to be my  
(6-194)way on thursday I will be at home. Yours most faithfully

(6-194)WALTER SCOTT

(6-194)EDINR. 23d. May 1820

[Curle]

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

195

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18 HUSSARS, CORKE

[Postmark : May 31, 1820]

(6-195)DEAR WALTER,-I inclose the Cheque for the allowance  
(6-195)pray take care to get good notes in Exchange. You had  
(6-195)better speak to the gentleman whom Lord Shannon  
(6-195)introduced you to for when Banks take a breaking it  
(6-195)seldom stops with the first who go. I am very sorry for  
(6-195)your loss. You must be very economical for a while and  
(6-195)bring yourself round again for at this moment I cannot  
(6-195)so well assist as I will do by and bye. So do not buy  
(6-195)anything but what you need. I am glad to find your  
(6-195)baggage is all safe and I trust you will at length receive  
(6-195)it. I suppose you had not time to make the necessary  
(6-195)enquiries at Greenock for it was lying at an inn there.  
(6-195)Have you ever got the books I sent you ? I have heard  
(6-195)from Mr. Hartstonge who was much gratified at seeing  
(6-195)you though but for a moment or two.1 I hope you will  
(6-195)give Handel alias Mazeppa sufficient exercize which will  
(6-195)do good to you both.

(6-195)I was at Abbotsford for three days last week to receive  
(6-195)Count Itterberg who seemd very happy while with us  
(6-195)and was much affected when he took his leave. I am  
(6-195)sorry for him his situation is a very particular one and his  
(6-195)feelings seem to be of the kindest order. When he took  
(6-195)leave of me he presented me with a beautiful seal with  
(6-195)all our new blazonries cut on a fine amethyst and what  
(6-195)I thought the prettiest part on one side of the setting  
(6-195)is cut my name on the other the prince's-Gustaf. He

(6-196)is to travel through Ireland and will probably be at  
(6-196)Corke. You will of course ask the Count and Baron to  
(6-196)Mess and offer all civilities in your power in which I  
(6-196)dare say Colonel Murray will readily join. They intend  
(6-196)to enquire after you.

(6-196)I have bought the land adjoining to the Burnfoot  
(6-196)cottage so that we now march with the Duke of Buccleuch  
(6-196)all the way round that comer. It cost me 2300 there  
(6-196)is a great deal of valuable fir planting which you may  
(6-196)remember fine roosting for the black game. Still I  
(6-196)think it is 200 too dear but Mr. Laidlaw thinks it can  
(6-196)be made worth the money and it rounds the property  
(6-196)off very handsomely. You cannot but remember the  
(6-196)ground it lies under the Eildon hills east of the Charge  
(6-196)law.

(6-196)The Lockharts are to have the Burnfoot cottage 1 with  
(6-196)what grass they want &c which will be very comfortable  
(6-196)to us. Mama Anne and Charles are all well. Sophia  
(6-196)has been complaining of a return other old sprain. I told  
(6-196)her Lockhart would return her on our hands as not being  
(6-196)sound wind and limb.

(6-196)I beg you to look at your french and have it much at  
(6-196)heart that you should study German. Believe me always  
(6-196)Affectionately yours  
WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(6-196)DEAR JAMES,-The arrangement of the argument

(6-196)seems to be

(6-196)In common sense & from the universal opinion of the  
(6-196)nation the Q 2 is found in a situation which obliges her  
(6-196)to give up some thing & her legal advisers by counselling  
(6-196)her to give up a part of her sovereign rights & character  
(6-196)plainly intimate a consciousness that she has somehow  
(6-196)forfeited the right of retaining the whole character

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

197

(6-197)of Q. even in the opinion of her own freinds. They do  
(6-197)not in words admit such a proposition because that wd. be  
(6-197)to betray her cause but if she was as utterly free from folly  
(6-197)& imprudence as they allege in words they would not  
(6-197)advise the concessions which they recommend in fact.  
(6-197)Such being the case the question only remains what the  
(6-197)amount of the concession is which she is to submit to in  
(6-197)this treaty & the answer must be regulated by the general  
(6-197)Honour & welfare of the country which cannot consistently  
(6-197)admit of her holding in her hands its public &  
(6-197)national honour by bearing the character of [Q.].

(6-197)If you wish to be very learnd and impartial you may  
(6-197)say pretty things on the versatility of courts & ministers.  
(6-197)Formerly the Princesses freinds were Perceval, Sir William  
(6-197)Scott (dont mistake this knights Christian name), Sir Vicary  
(6-197)Gibbs, Canning, the Lord Chancellor 1 &c. While her  
(6-197)fame was assaild by the Whigs Lords Hastings, Erskine 1  
(6-197)&c who passd the vote of censure on her indiscretion &  
(6-197)were then high in the Princes favour. Now this is all  
(6-197)reversed the tories stand forth as her accusers & the Whigs as  
(6-197)her defenders. This is just a game at commerce where one  
(6-197)party observing his opponent has got the King of a  
(6-197)favourite suite in his hand takes up the Queen. The  
(6-197)other by a false piece of play discards the King which is

(6-197)instantly snatchd up and then the disappointed player  
(6-197)rather than want a faced card altogether takes up the  
(6-197)Queen for a pis-aller. And thus goes the game.

(6-197)I inclose a letter which Mrs. Jo: B. had the kindness to  
(6-197)send me. Pray make my kind acknowlegements. I am  
(6-197)writing John on the subject of more care.<sup>3</sup>

198                      LETTERS      OF                      1820

(6-198)Although I am sure you have it down yet I beg to  
(6-198)remind you there is an acceptance of mine for 208 due  
(6-198)at Constables on the 21st. which I trust to your care though  
(6-198)the name of your house does not occur. Yours &c

(6-198)Sunday morning [June, 1820]1                      W S  
[Glen]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(6-198)EDINBURGH, 1st June [1820]

(6-198)MY DEAR FRIEND,-To say you receive amusement or  
(6-198)satisfaction from my writing is laying the strongest  
(6-198)command upon me to bestow much of tediousness upon  
(6-198)you as Master Dogberry says in the play. And yet the  
(6-198)routine of things here is so uniformly stupid as scarce to  
(6-198)afford subject for a letter. There is no hope of novelty  
(6-198)unless in a rebellion & that seems to be blown over  
(6-198)for the present. Walter poor fellow is once more with  
(6-198)his hussars & his favourite charger Mazeppa so he will

1820                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      199

(6-199)have time enough to slumber in his barracks & dream  
(6-199)over the fine things he saw in London. He would



(6-199)have been more lucky if he had been a month later in  
(6-199)town as evening parties would have suited him better  
(6-199)than dining with grave statesmen & literati. I am much  
(6-199)indebted indeed to your ladyship for thinking of taking  
(6-199)a little charge of him when he may again be in town.  
(6-199)I hardly know anything could give me more pleasure  
(6-199)than his having the advantage of entering into good  
(6-199)society under such distinguishd patronage. Sophia has  
(6-199)taken possession of her own mansion and is as bustling  
(6-199)and important as may be in the exercise of all her newly  
(6-199)acquired rights as the mistress of a household. She has  
(6-199)scarce a guess how many cares and vexations she is  
(6-199)taking upon herself but it is lucky that in this changeable  
(6-199)world youth at least can enjoy the present without being  
(6-199)anxious for the future.

(6-199)The report you have heard about the first volume is  
(6-199)quite erroneous unless the Second Sight be as common  
(6-199)among the literati in London as it used formerly to be in  
(6-199)the Hebrides. The fact is that not above one half is  
(6-199>written<sup>1</sup> so much have family affairs interfered with my  
(6-199)literary amusements. Did you observe Lord Archibald  
(6-199)Hamilton's tirade ?<sup>2</sup> His Lordship is greatly mistaken if  
(6-199)he supposes that I neglect any part of my official duties  
(6-199)for the purpose of employing my time otherwise for I  
(6-199)believe no man ever discharged the duties of his office  
(6-199)more regularly and it has happened to me often not  
(6-199)only to discharge my own but take on myself those of  
(6-199)my colleagues whom indisposition or other impediments  
(6-199)prevented from attending to it themselves. And as to  
(6-199)the mode in which I employ my leisure hours I conceive  
(6-199)I may answer my Lord Archie as the little child replied

(6-200)to the clergyman when he heard him asking his hearers

(6-200)in course of his discourse why do you do this ? and why  
(6-200)will you [do] that? The child tired of this and  
(6-200)when he saw the clergyman looking to the pew as if  
(6-200)addressing him in particular could keep silence no longer  
(6-200)but replied aloud in answer to these repeated questions,  
(6-200)" What's your business ? "

(6-200)I should be glad there was a change of court-favour.  
(6-200)Lady G. has scarce sense enough as I am told to support  
(6-200)the character of Sultana in chief.<sup>1</sup> As we must expect  
(6-200)there should be such a person it is much to be wished that  
(6-200)she were gifted with prudence and moderation and  
(6-200)disposed to conduct such a matter with decency-I have  
(6-200)seen a copy of Burnet's history with notes by Dean Swift  
(6-200)written on the margin-severe enough of course.<sup>2</sup> Among  
(6-200)others Burnet happens to mention the celebrated Nell  
(6-200)Gwyn whom he says though she was a favourite was  
(6-200)never treated by Charles with the decencies of a mistress.  
(6-200)" Quaere," says the Dean on the margin " what sort of  
(6-200)decencies are these ?" But begging pardon of the  
(6-200)satirist though the actual vice may be the same the public  
(6-200)scandal may be much lessen'd or greatly increased by the  
(6-200)way in which this sort of persons conduct themselves and

(6-201)the degree of avowal and eclat which is given to the  
(6-201)connection.

(6-201)Since commencing this epistle I have been at Abbotsford  
(6-201)for three days doing the honours of Tweedside to  
(6-201)Count Itterberg. He is really a very interesting young  
(6-201)man & we could not part without emotion on both sides.  
(6-201)I understand Prince Oscar is coming here. He will not  
(6-201)be well received in the families where the real prince has  
(6-201)frequented.

(6-201)The sitting for my picture is not quite begun yet & I  
(6-201)am waiting for the new edition of the books I promised  
(6-201)which will be prettily decorated with some views of  
(6-201)scenery.

(6-201)I should tell you Sophia and Lockhart are to have a  
(6-201)little cottage at Abbotsford by way of summer quarters  
(6-201)it is about two miles from us a good distance between the  
(6-201)old and young poet and being on my own estate we have  
(6-201)a pleasant and private walk to connect us. I must make  
(6-201)some of these provisions in time for my house will get  
(6-201)solitary. Charles must go somewhere & I suppose someone  
(6-201)will carry off my blackeyed survivor 1 & so Charlotte  
(6-201)& I will be left to enact Sir David & Lady Dunder 2  
(6-201)in solitary stupidity.

(6-201)Adieu, my dear Lady Abercorn. My best love to my  
(6-201)pretty Lady Julia 3 and believe me with the most sincere  
(6-201)regard your truly affectionate friend

(6-201)WALTER SCOTT

(6-201)I shall remain here till 12 July.

[Pierpont Morgan]

202

LETTERS OF

1820

TO LORD MONTAGU

[Extract]

(6-202)MY DEAR LORD,-I safely received your packet. The  
(6-202)anecdote which really happend at Lithgow is a capital  
(6-202)corollary to the Silver vase and I send it on a paper apart

(6-202)for although it does in some sense refer to the Kirk of  
(6-202)Scotland yet I do not think it would stand well alongside  
(6-202)of a request which I have to tender on that subject.

(6-202)The said request respects my childrens tutor George  
(6-202)Thomson whom I think I have before mentiond to your  
(6-202)Lordship. It is long since I mentiond him to our late  
(6-202)Friend 1 who said that upon no account he ever made  
(6-202)promises but offerd with his usual kindness to put him on  
(6-202)a list which he kept which I rather declined because I  
(6-202)thought his chance would be better if I applied when any  
(6-202)kirk opend. I believe on my conscience however he would  
(6-202)have got as early & favourable consideration as any  
(6-202)applicant who did not stand in very particular circumstances  
(6-202)of favour. I mention this merely as a memorandum  
(6-202)for he must soon lose the advantage of being in my  
(6-202)family and as I have had every reason to be satisfied with  
(6-202)him I am naturally anxious for his future provision. . .

(6-202)I really hope you will be able to bring the young Chief  
(6-202)down this season it is of such consequence that he should  
(6-202)not lose his Scotch feelings and habits since the happiness  
(6-202)of so many depends on his retaining them. He may see  
(6-202)half a dozen coronations if he be spared poor fellow. Are  
(6-202)not you delighted with the whim of Mr. Reader the  
(6-202)lawyer who wrote so much about the trial by battle in the  
(6-202)case of Thornton being to appear in the capacity of Royal  
(6-202)Champion. It is but hard case for any impugner of the  
(6-202)title since should Reader fail to slay him in the lists he  
(6-202)might try him afterwards for high treason.

(6-202)I have not got my song afloat yet.2 I am strangely

(6-203)unacquainted with the slang of the amusement which I

(6-203)believe is different from the boat dialect on salt water.  
(6-203)I understand a funny row has a language quite peculiar to  
(6-203)itself so I must keep to streams and beams and echoes  
(6-203)without attempting technicality.

(6-203)John Christie as he informs me by a flaming letter of  
(6-203)thanks has got the post of runner at the Admiralty. I  
(6-203)hope he will not conceive that draining the canal in the  
(6-203)park falls under the Droits thereof.

(6-203)I cannot express how glad I shall be to learn your  
(6-203)Lordship is to come down. I trust you will give me a day  
(6-203)at Abbotsford. Believe me with kindest and best respects  
(6-203)to Lady Montagu and the young ladies Always your  
(6-203)Lordships very truly WALTER SCOTT

(6-203)EDINBURGH 2 June [1820]

[Buccleuch]

TO LORD MONTAGU

[Extract]

(6-203)MY DEAR LORD,-. . . I am now going into a matter  
(6-203)with which I have wonderfully little to do but which I  
(6-203)think may be of the last consequence to our young freind  
(6-203)which (although I should be glad for other considerations  
(6-203)were what I am to say thought of consequence) has by  
(6-203)much the greatest influence in inducing me to trouble  
(6-203)you. Poor Mr. H. Warrender the best of men as well  
(6-203)as the most upright but certainly the most confused and  
(6-203)dilatory man of business whom I ever knew sleeps with  
(6-203)his fathers and it is a sad truth that the law proceedings  
(6-203)of the Buccleuch family have sustained very considerable  
(6-203)damage under a management which however a thousand

(6-203)most excellent motives induced our late freind to submit  
(6-203)to. The state of the numerous feus and dependencies of  
(6-203)the Abbey of Melrose and other vassallages of the Estate  
(6-203)-a most valuable property if managed with promptitude

204

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-204)& accuracy are as I can witness to my own cost in such  
(6-204)disorder that I have been obliged as a church vassal to  
(6-204)have recourse to a Crown charter because I could not get  
(6-204)one from poor Warrender though I put before him twenty  
(6-204)times the loss which the estate must sustain & the  
(6-204)additional expence which I was incurring.<sup>1</sup> The late Duke  
(6-204)very often spoke to me on these matters and always  
(6-204)expressing his determination to have these things and  
(6-204)others of the same kind pput to rights when the Queensberry  
(6-204)matters were out of hand. I do not know if your  
(6-204)Lordship & Mr. Douglas may think of taking any  
(6-204)cognisance of these matters in consequence of Mr.  
(6-204)Warrenders decease or whether you may think it better to  
(6-204)let the management continue as it is without any additional  
(6-204)impulse untill the Duke shall be of age to act for  
(6-204)himself. But if it should be thought adviseable to employ  
(6-204)an agent of real knowlege and activity by which I am  
(6-204)convinced large sums might be recoverd and yet larger  
(6-204)saved to the estate I would take the liberty most strongly  
(6-204)to recommend the agency of my very active upright  
(6-204)freind Hay Donaldson <sup>2</sup> an excellent lawyer and no less  
(6-204)worthy man who I dare say would have no hesitation to  
(6-204)devote the whole of his time to the business of the family.  
(6-204)The circumstances on which I ground this recommendation

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

205

(6-205)(always supposing there is to be any opening of the  
(6-205)kind) are so satisfactory that I wish to state them at length

(6-205)especially as they will relieve me from the charge of  
(6-205)rashness or partiality to a freind in the liberty I am  
(6-205)now taking.

(6-205)During the first contest betwixt Don and the Elliots in  
(6-205)Roxburghshire your father our late dear freind & Lord  
(6-205)Mellville desired me to look out for an agent to manage  
(6-205)the political concerns of the County. I did not know Mr.  
(6-205)Hay Donaldson at that time but proceeding upon the  
(6-205)principle of detur digniori I did the best I could and my  
(6-205)connection with the Court of Session gave me full  
(6-205)opportunity of enquiry and was directed to Mr. Donaldson not  
(6-205)only by the opinion of several of my most respectable  
(6-205)freinds and of the most competent judges but by my own  
(6-205)personal observation of the admirable manner in which he  
(6-205)conducted his business.

(6-205)It is only necessary to add that if we now perfectly  
(6-205)know our own strength and that of the enemy in the  
(6-205)County and are so well prepared that we cannot even be  
(6-205)threatend without having timely warning we owe those  
(6-205)important advantages to Donaldson's indefatigable  
(6-205)researches and surveillances. In consequence of his  
(6-205)successful efforts I put into his hands the winding up of  
(6-205)my fathers affairs and the charge of recovering large sums  
(6-205)of money from refractory debtors ; in the course of which  
(6-205)affairs ten years had been expended without even  
(6-205)approximating to a settlement. Mr. Donaldson had the  
(6-205)whole arranged in about two years space and had I  
(6-205)lighted on so active an agent at first I should have saved  
(6-205)to myself and my family much trouble and ten years  
(6-205)interest on several thousand pounds recoverd. Since  
(6-205)that time I have put the affairs of other freinds under Mr.  
(6-205)Donaldsons management and have always received their  
(6-205)thanks for the recommendation. Besides being a man of  
(6-205)steady worth and integrity Mr. Donaldson is possessd in a

(6-205)most unusual degree of those faculties which render his

206

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-206)sense and integrity useful to his employers. He is a good  
(6-206)lawyer and an excellent accomptant & eminently skillful  
(6-206)in the feudal law and in conveyancing a matter which is  
(6-206)(6-206)of the last consequence to the Buccleuch Estate. Above  
(6-206)all he has a degree of accuracy in keeping his time which  
(6-206)is perhaps the highest possible accomplishment of a man  
(6-206)of business whose procrastination is usually the thief at  
(6-206)once of their own time and their clients money. I ought  
(6-206)also to add that Mr. Donaldson is in the prime of life and  
(6-206)has many years I hope of good work in him and that he is  
(6-206)possesd of independence.

(6-206)I am far from wishing that so weighty a matter for my  
(6-206)dear young chief should depend on my recommendation.  
(6-206)God forbid. I only wish to mention this gentleman to you  
(6-206)as a man uncommonly well formd by nature for his  
(6-206)profession upright sober possesd of moral & religious  
(6-206)principle of great legal knowlege and the most patient  
(6-206)and accurate habits of business and industry. But having  
(6-206)said [this] I beg leave to say that I would by no means  
(6-206)wish that Mr. Charles Douglas and you to entertain so  
(6-206)weighty a matter on my motion. It is very possible that  
(6-206)you may not in the circumstances judge it right to withdraw  
(6-206)the business from the present channel in which case  
(6-206)I have only to regret the trouble you will have in reading  
(6-206)a long letter which I am sure your Lordships knowlege of  
(6-206)the writer will induce you to set down to the right account.  
(6-206)But if you should [think] either a total change adviseable  
(6-206)or desire that some part of the law business should be put  
(6-206)into active hands and under a more efficient management  
(6-206)I would respectfully intreat you just to give me an opportunity  
(6-206)of laying before you the fullest and most respectable



(6-206)testimonies in support of what I state from my own  
(6-206)knowlege.

(6-206)I may also add that the subject of putting the arrangement  
(6-206)of the feu Charters &c under Mr. Donaldsons charge  
(6-206)even while Mr. Warrender lived was a matter in our late  
(6-206)freinds consideration and I remember his asking me

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

207

(6-207)whether I thought a percentage of the sums recoverd  
(6-207)from vassals in default would be a proper mode of settlement  
(6-207)to which I replied that I thought if the agent of the  
(6-207)family had the advantage of drawing the charters &c for  
(6-207)which the vassals must pay [this] might probably be  
(6-207)considerd in the ordinary case as a sufficient compensation.

(6-207)On looking over my letter I see I have used very strong  
(6-207)language and perhaps have mentiond circumstances to  
(6-207)which your Lordship may think I had not complete  
(6-207)access. On the first point I can only say that what I have  
(6-207)stated is true and that as the confidential freind of your  
(6-207)fathers House for many years I may say with old Kent to  
(6-207)King Lear that " better service have I never done you "I  
(6-207)than in my present counsel. As to the rest I have not the  
(6-207)least occasion to reflect on Mr. Warrenders memory or on  
(6-207)the character of his living & highly respectable able  
(6-207)partner & only proceed in the idea that educated in a  
(6-207)different manner and living in an earlier period their  
(6-207)habits of business have generally been considerd as  
(6-207)ill-suited to the present times & contrary to the mode now  
(6-207)employd particularly where labour & dispatch was  
(6-207)concernd. The comfort which your Lordship & Mr.  
(6-207)Douglas would find in the discharge of your most important  
(6-207)& burthensome duty besides the advantage to the  
(6-207)pupil would of itself be sufficient to warrant my mentioning

(6-207)the subject which after all you can so easily dispose  
(6-207)of in case you think it more adviseable that things should  
(6-207)continue in the former channel of the propriety of which  
(6-207)your Lordship and Mr. Douglas are necessarily the best  
(6-207)and sole judges & in which case as we lawyers say this  
(6-207)letter will go pro non scripto & be as if it had not been.  
(6-207)Will you be kind enough to return the letter for Hogg.

208

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-208)I do not ask or wish any answer to the other part of my  
(6-208)letter unless you should think it unnecessary to enter on  
(6-208)the business at all. Ever your Lordships truly faithful  
(6-208)EDINBURGH 10 June [PM. 1820]      WALTER SCOTT

(6-208)I ought to add that Mr. Donaldson is in political  
(6-208)principles a sound & true Pittite and though a very  
(6-208)gentlemanlike & indeed an accomplishd man goes little  
(6-208)into society is extremely temperate and dedicates his time  
(6-208)almost entirely to his business.

[Buccleuch]

TO GEORGE HUNTLY GORDON 1

[Extract]

(6-208)12th June 1820

(6-208)... I AM very sorry for your illness, and your unpleasant  
(6-208)and uncertain situation, for which, unfortunately, I can  
(6-208)give no better consolation than in the worn-out and  
(6-208)wearying-out word, patience. What you mention of  
(6-208)your private feelings on an interesting subject, is indeed  
(6-208)distressing ; but assure yourself that scarce one person  
(6-208)out of twenty marries his first love, and scarce one out of

(6-208)twenty of the remainder has cause to rejoice at having done  
(6-208)so. What we love in those early days is generally rather a  
(6-208)fanciful creation of our own than a reality. We build  
(6-208)statues of snow, and weep when they melt. . . .

[Lockhart]

TO CORNET WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, BARRACKS,  
CORKE

(6-208)MY DEAR WALTER,-Your things are ascertain'd to have  
(6-208)gone to Mr. Milligan by a vessel from Greenock to  
(6-208)Dublin so by writing to Dublin you will have no difficulty  
(6-208)in getting them. By looking at the Shipping list in the

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

209

(6-209)Newspaper you will see when the vessel comes in. If  
(6-209)you do not get a little sharper in these matters you will  
(6-209)scarce be fit for your loco-motive profession.

(6-209)The bankruptcy of so many houses must occasion great  
(6-209)distress as I suppose there is scarce any medium of  
(6-209)currency which can for some time be substituted for the  
(6-209)notes. I have little news to send you from this-the weather  
(6-209)has been vilely wet scarce a day without rain-good for  
(6-209)nothing but ducks and geeze and young trees. Those in  
(6-209)the cleughs at Abbotsford are coming on very well.  
(6-209)Tomorrow I go there with Mr and Mrs. John Prevot alias  
(6-209)Lockhart to see what may be done in making the little  
(6-209)cottage at the Burnfoot tenantable for their honours.  
(6-209)The situation you know is beautiful and as I have acquired  
(6-209)Heitons grounds with the firwood for 2300 which bounds  
(6-209)Abbotsford compleatly on that side by laying it against  
(6-209)the Duke of Buccleuchs property. Said fir-wood was a  
(6-209)great roost for the black cocks of which Isaac Haig used



(6-210)EDINR. 17 June [1820]

[Law]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE, MESSRS. BARCLAY AND SONS,  
FLEET MARKET, LONDON

(6-210)My DEAR JOHN,-Mrs. Ballantyne was so kind as to  
(6-210)send me a letter from you by which as well as Doctor  
(6-210)Baillies report there seems to be no doubt that your  
(6-210)health may be once more in your own keeping & that  
(6-210)there is no doubt of your recovery " with care."1 The  
(6-210)words as the ministers say chiefly to be insisted on are  
(6-210)with care. For my good friend you do not take care-at  
(6-210)least not when any immediate prospect of fun or frolic  
(6-210)crosses you and your spirits so great a blessing in many  
(6-210)particulars are in this your misfortune. It was not Col.  
(6-210)P. Gordon that peachd on you for I have not seen his son  
(6-210)this age. But a friend of mine saw you at the Derby  
(6-210)run in very unsuitable weather and to this I have no

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

211

(6-211)doubt you owe the cold and inflammation mentiond in  
(6-211)Dr. Baillies opinion. Now really a man who leaves his  
(6-211)native country under the impression that a change of  
(6-211)atmosphere is nearly absolutely necessary for his malady  
(6-211)is scarce likely to find health upon a crowded race-course  
(6-211)and on a very rainy day and since the death-hunt of your  
(6-211)friend Barstow I have seldom known a worse time for  
(6-211)selecting amusement. Have a little patience and be  
(6-211)ennuye for a few weeks or months as becomes an invalid  
(6-211)who wishes to get well and your constitution will lose the  
(6-211)habit of the disease and you may return to any prudent  
(6-211)enjoyment of your habits of exercize. But if I hear of  
(6-211)you going to hunts or plates or derbies till I have seen you  
(6-211)rely on it I will have two Doctors and as many apothecaries

(6-211)to seize your person on the ground crying out like  
(6-211)the medical advisers of Mons. Porceagnac " rendez nous  
(6-211)notre malade " and you shall be subjected to the last  
(6-211)extremities of physic by administration of a lavement in  
(6-211)presence of the whole field under the sentence of " thus  
(6-211)shall it be done to those who will not comply with the  
(6-211)ordinances of medicine."

(6-211)You are now going to the isle of Wight. Try to be even  
(6-211)over & above cautious during your residence there. It is  
(6-211)a beautiful place as is in Britain and you will find plenty  
(6-211)of resources of quiet enjoyment. When I compare the  
(6-211)difference betwixt what I am just now & what I was last  
(6-211)year I feel entitled to press on you patience and  
(6-211)endurance in the strongest terms. I know the practice is  
(6-211)very difficult for the fidgetty irritable state of a  
(6-211)convalescent is more difficult to manage than the depressd  
(6-211)feelings & habits of an actual invalid and I remember the  
(6-211)first weeks of my recovery with as much horror as those  
(6-211)of my illness. But health is the jewel sans prix and we  
(6-211)must do all to recover it. I am sure you will not  
(6-211)misconstrue my anxiety which can have but one object-your  
(6-211)health-

(6-211)This is the first summer morning I have seen & we are

212

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-212)going to Abbotsford to settle a little cottage for Mrs. & Mr.  
(6-212)Lockhart at the Burnfoot-a beautiful spot- All going  
(6-212)on well & rapidly. I hope still you will be here to make  
(6-212)up accompts next month. Yours truly  
(6-212)EDINR. 18th. June [PM. 1820]                      WALTER SCOTT

(6-212)The Quixote will be a most capital work not by my  
(6-212)exertions but by Lockharts. I think it will supersede

(6-212)every other.1

[New College Library, Edin.]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(6-212)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,-I have been scrambling 2  
(6-212)backward & forward between Abbotsford & this place,  
(6-212)endeavouring to put into progress a very nice little cottage  
(6-212)for Sophia which I really think will be one of the sweetest  
(6-212)retreats possible, and in these matters I quite neglected  
(6-212)the queries of the Herald Office. I send you such answers  
(6-212)as I can do upon the spurt and all the blanks might no  
(6-212)doubt be filled up with a little care and attention but I  
(6-212)really see no occasion for entering into the collaterals at  
(6-212)any length as they can under no circumstances succeed  
(6-212)to the petit titre-My uncle Mr. Thomas Scott for  
(6-212)example was twice married 1st to Anne Scott of Raeburn  
(6-212)his cousin and to-Rutherford daughter of John Rutherford  
(6-212)of Knowsouth, and by these two marriages he has  
(6-212)several children dead & alive besides one amissing. In  
(6-212)fact he gave a child to three of the elements at least for  
(6-212)one poor fellow was blown up in the Queen another was  
(6-212)drowned and the missing one may for ought I know be  
(6-212)hanged by this time. I enclose you the scrap I have  
(6-212)drawn up imperfect as it is & add a note of the names &

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

213

(6-213)birth of my own children which may be more material.  
(6-213)Item I send you a cheque for 22 which discharges the  
(6-213)slightest part of my obligation to you in these matters.  
(6-213)Mr. Freling or Croker or Mr. Hobhouse will give you a  
(6-213)frank whenever you like to send down the patent or it may  
(6-213)remain till some safe private hand occurs for there is no  
(6-213)hurry about the matter.

(6-213)24 June. I find after all I have left my notices of my  
(6-213)children's birth in the great bible at Abbotsford where  
(6-213)they are all duly entered. I fancy there is no great  
(6-213)occasion for the information or rather that it is all  
(6-213)concluded without it-

(6-213)Pray have me kindly remembered to Mrs. Richardson  
(6-213)& the young french folks. The weather is at length  
(6-213)clearing up & this day is very warm. It is high time for  
(6-213)the crops begin to fail for lack of sun though otherwise  
(6-213)plentiful. I am Ever dear Richardson yours most truly

(6-213)EDINR. 24 June 1820

WALTER SCOTT

(6-213)The great Joanna was at the curious trial of Moffat the  
(6-213)Housebreaker from 9 o'clock A.M. till six in the evening.  
(6-213)She is gone westward & proposes to be with us in October.  
(6-213)I will cherish hopes you may meet her there-

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO CORNET WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, CORKE  
BARRACKS, CORKE

(6-213)MY DEAR WALTER,-I had yesterday the great pleasure  
(6-213)of a letter from Sir Thomas Brisbane 1 giving a very good  
(6-213)account of your conduct both as an officer and gentleman

(6-214)of which Colonel Murray has reported very favourably  
(6-214)to him. Nothing my dear boy which earth has to give  
(6-214)me can afford me so much pleasure as to know that you  
(6-214)are doing your duty like a man of sense and honour and  
(6-214)qualifying yourself to serve your King and Country and



(6-214)do credit to the name you bear. So that Sir Thos.  
(6-214)Brisbanes kindness in communicating intelligence so  
(6-214)agreeable has given to all of us the most sincere pleasure.

(6-214)Meanwhile I beg you to mind your handwriting a  
(6-214)little as it gets worse & worse like the pigs as they grow  
(6-214)up and remember what I have been so often telling you  
(6-214)about the languages. Assuredly to have french & german  
(6-214)at your finger ends is of great consequence in your  
(6-214)profession as also the use of the pencil in habitually  
(6-214)sketching from nature and accustoming yourself to observe  
(6-214)the surface of ground and the advantages which it offers  
(6-214)for military operations. Next to a good stout heart & a  
(6-214)sound judgement a good eye is of the greatest consequence  
(6-214)for an officer of light troops and that can only be  
(6-214)acquired by practice. It would be of great use to you to  
(6-214)read the King of Prussia's (old Frederick the great)  
(6-214)instructions to light troops. He was the first who reduced  
(6-214)that important part of an army to system and principle in  
(6-214)consequence of having sufferd in his earlier campaigns  
(6-214)by the numerous Croats, 1 Pandours & other free corps as  
(6-214)they were termd belonging to the Austrian army. And  
(6-214)it is singular enough that while his genius was employd  
(6-214)in creating both light cavalry and light infantry the stupid  
(6-214)Austrians were converting into heavy dragoons and  
(6-214)battalion regiments their fine Hungarians, hussars, hulans  
(6-214)and pandours, the finest light troops perhaps in the  
(6-214)world. I have often thought our own Highlanders  
(6-214)would have made famous light infantry. But all this you  
(6-214)will probably think Sutor extra crepidam ausus. If it  
(6-214)sets you a thinking on professional subjects however it  
(6-214)will do you service.

(6-215)I have got a real plan for Soph's cottage at the Burnfoot.

(6-215)It will cost me better than 500 to execute it but if  
(6-215)Lockhart should be calld elsewhere it will make a useful  
(6-215)farmhouse on the estate and I could let about 200 or  
(6-215)from that to 300 a year of land along with it which  
(6-215)would be very suitable.

(6-215)The Queen is determined to have a row and a row it  
(6-215)will be and I fear she will come off second-best for her  
(6-215)conduct in Italy was shockingly irregular. At the same  
(6-215)time I suppose it will be very difficult to make out the  
(6-215)actual criminal fact. So that I suppose the result will be a  
(6-215)bill of pains and penalties disqualifying her from bearing  
(6-215)the title of Queen &c. It is a disagreeable business for  
(6-215)there are so many disaffected persons who will take  
(6-215)advantage of these shameful investigations to throw dirt  
(6-215)on the King and royal family.

(6-215)Mama has had a severe bilious attack in consequence  
(6-215)of the excessive hot weather. She kept her bed two days  
(6-215)and was attended by Dr. Ross. She is now up again but  
(6-215)looking thin and poorly. All the rest of the family are  
(6-215)quite well. I am Your affectionate father

(6-215)EDIN. 27 June [1820]

WALTER SCOTT

(6-215)I beg you will not neglect to call on Lady Brisbane  
(6-215)occasionally.

[Law]

TO LORD MONTAGU

(6-215)MY DEAR LORD,-I had your letter in regular course  
(6-215)and forwarded to the faithful Sutors your acquiescence in  
(6-215)their wish to communicate with the Family through the  
(6-215)medium of Mr. Elliot which I dare say will answer very

(6-215)well. What they want I suppose is countenance and  
(6-215)patronage which so far as it reasonably can be expected  
(6-215)will I dare say be extended to them. Upon the other  
(6-215)matter I have said my say and am quite sensible of the

216

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-216)difficulty under which Mr. Douglas and your Lordship  
(6-216)must necessarily feel yourselves plac'd. If any circumstances  
(6-216)should induce you to make further inquiry into  
(6-216)Hay Donaldsons character I can only say that I believe  
(6-216)Mr. Rutherford of Edgerstane under whose eye he has  
(6-216)now acted for many years joins me in the same high  
(6-216)opinion which I entertain of his industry and talents.

(6-216)I begin now to think [it wont be] very long till I can get  
(6-216)to Abbotsford. The weather is shockingly variable and  
(6-216)town very disagreeable in either of its extremities-for two  
(6-216)days we had West Indian heat-something exceeding in  
(6-216)oppression any thing which I ever felt and now behold  
(6-216)we have a cold raw easterly fog which freezes the very  
(6-216)marrow in one's bones.

(6-216)So the King and Queen are at sea again. I must own  
(6-216)this is a very interesting age. After the conclusion of the  
(6-216)grand military dance which all Europe performd in by  
(6-216)deputation one would have been apt to think no representation  
(6-216)could have taken place on the public stage of a  
(6-216)character sufficiently weighty to interest the public. But  
(6-216)first come the radicals and dance the Hays or the Brawl  
(6-216)or whatever the old fashioned Maitres de danse may  
(6-216)chuse to term their caprioli and when our nerves are  
(6-216)still agitated with the fear of their dancing down the  
(6-216)House about our ears forward come the two first  
(6-216)personages in the state and expose themselves in this  
(6-216)extraordinary pas des deux. As your Lordships time will not

(6-216)be intruded upon by this exhibition and [you] do not  
(6-216)join in the long minuet of the Coronation I trust we are  
(6-216)to see you in Scotland and I hope you will find time to  
(6-216)pass a day at Abbotsford that I may show you the wise  
(6-216)things I have done. I always think that since I have  
(6-216)escaped being shut up for building a house so contrary  
(6-216)to all the ordinary rules & especially to the Scotch  
(6-216)invariable custom of building their houses on such a scale  
(6-216)of uniformity as if they were all cubs of the same litter-  
(6-216)I say having escaped the penalty of this rash action I hope

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

217

(6-217)to wear my fools cap in liberty all the rest of my life. By  
(6-217)the 12th July I trust to be there unless I go for two or  
(6-217)three days to Dunkeld to see the Duke of Atholes woods  
(6-217)and make my self master if I can of his plan & practice  
(6-217)respecting the planting of larch. It is a pity that tree is  
(6-217)so terribly ugly one can only say of the Laryx as French  
(6-217)politeness says of a very plain woman Mais apres tout Elle  
(6-217)a beaucoup de merite.

(6-217)Believe me always my dear Lord with kindest respects  
(6-217)to Lady Montagu and the ladies Most faithfully yours

(6-217)EDINR 30 June 1820

WALTER SCOTT

(6-217)I rejoice to hear that the Duke & Ld. John are doing  
(6-217)well under the measles.

[Buccleuch]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(6-217)July 1, 1820

(6-217)MY DEAR FRIEND,-The portrait is advancing by the

(6-217)pencil of a clever artist and will I think be a likeness and a  
(6-217)tolerably good picture. I hope to get it sent up before I  
(6-217)leave town at any rate I will have it finished so far as  
(6-217)sittings are concerned. If I look a little sleepy your  
(6-217)kindness must excuse it as I had to make my attendance on  
(6-217)the man of colours betwixt six and seven in the morning.  
(6-217>About the 11th I go to Abbotsford for the rest of the  
(6-217)season and truly glad I shall be to get out of this scene  
(6-217)of heat and dust and bad air and legal contention. It  
(6-217)is however a trifling penance to that which my betters  
(6-217)have to discharge in the House of Commons where these  
(6-217)great folks' quarrel will make wild work and late sittings  
(6-217)for the rest of the Session of Parliament. I suspect the  
(6-217)poor Queen's head is turned by the huzzas of the mob

218

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-218)which she possibly mistakes for the serious approbation  
(6-218)of the people of England. Whereas if the truth was  
(6-218)known I believe the ground of the huzzas is rather hatred  
(6-218)to the King than liking to her and that they applaud her  
(6-218)as a certain great lady was once said to have been cheered  
(6-218)in the Dublin theatre with the cry " Long may she live  
(6-218)to disgrace her husband "-The opening of a green bag  
(6-218)with a seal upon [it] has in itself something very irritating  
(6-218)to public curiosity and I suspect many a one is privately  
(6-218)glad we are to have the reading of all the scandal,  
(6-218)especially now that we have made [some show of] decent  
(6-218)reluctance to it. I own I have no great sympathy with  
(6-218)that extreme degree of delicacy which shrinks from the  
(6-218)discharge of justice and duty merely on account of  
(6-218)objections founded upon delicacy. If the matter could have  
(6-218)been stifled earlier in the day it would have been a great  
(6-218)comfort and saved the ears of the House much scandal  
(6-218)and the country some disgrace. But since the discussion  
(6-218)has gone so far, I cannot see why these two great

(6-218)personages should remain the one under the suspicion of  
(6-218)subornation of perjury false accusation and I know not  
(6-218)what and the other under a charge of infamy and guilt  
(6-218)without the public knowing which is right, which wrong.  
(6-218)To call a more agreeable cause I have a very pleasant  
(6-218)letter from Sir Thomas Brisbane who at present commands  
(6-218)in the Corke district giving Walter much praise  
(6-218)as a diligent & active officer much approved of by his  
(6-218)Colonel & regiment which is very pleasant. Sir Thomas  
(6-218)is married to a distant relation of mine Miss Macdougall of  
(6-218)Makerstoun 2 so it will be a pleasant house for the Cornet  
(6-218)to visit at. I hope he will get home time enough to shoot

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

219

(6-219)some grouse which he was very anxious about. Only I  
(6-219)suspect his leave of absence in spring will interfere with  
(6-219)his sport for this year.

(6-219)I am happy you think of going abroad for few things  
(6-219)occupy the mind more agreeably & more certainly than  
(6-219)a change of place & a succession of agreeable objects.  
(6-219)Even in our saddest moments external objects have their  
(6-219)natural effect on us & must have that effect while we  
(6-219)are numbered among human beings.

(6-219)My own motions are very uncertain and will depend  
(6-219)much on the manner in which I must dispose of my  
(6-219)second son. He is come to that time of life when a year or  
(6-219)two's absence from the paternal roof will be of great  
(6-219)advantage to him. I beg my kindest respects to Lady  
(6-219)Julia and am always Dear Lady Abercorn your truly  
(6-219)affectionate friend

WALTER SCOTT

(6-219)I will slip this under Mr. Arbuthnot's cover.  
[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE CRAIG, BANK AGENT, GALASHIELS

(6-219)DEAR SIR,-A bill granted by me to Sanderson and  
(6-219)Paterson being the last of my acceptances to them for my  
(6-219)house &c is due about this time. I inclose a Bill on  
(6-219)James Ballantyne & Co/ for 400 which please to discount  
(6-219)if convenient & place the balance to the credit of my acct.  
(6-219)when I come to Abbotsford which I trust will be on the  
(6-219)11th. The acceptance to S. & P. with the statement  
(6-219)may be sent to Abbotsford to meet my coming there on  
(6-219)Saturday or on Wednesday 12th at farthest. I am always  
(6-219)Dear Sir Very truly yours

(6-219)WALTER SCOTT

(6-219)EDINBURGH 3d. July 1820

[Green]

220

LETTERS OF

1820

TO THE LORD PROVOST OF EDINBURGH

[JOHN MANDERSTON] 1

(6-220)MY LORD PROVOST,-Some unfavourable reports  
(6-220)having been circulated with great industry respecting  
(6-220)the character of John Wilson, Esq., at present Candidate  
(6-220)for the Chair of Moral Philosophy, now vacant in this  
(6-220)University, I use the freedom to address your Lordship in  
(6-220)a subject interesting to me, alike from personal regard to  
(6-220)Mr. Wilson, and from the high importance which, in  
(6-220)common with every friend to this city, I must necessarily  
(6-220)attach to his present object of ambition.

(6-220)Mr. Wilson has already produced to your Lordship

(6-220)such testimonials of his successful studies, and of his good  
(6-220)morals, as have seldom been offered on a like occasion.  
(6-220)They comprehend a history of his life, public and private,  
(6-220)from his early youth down to this day, and are subscribed  
(6-220)by men whose honour and good faith cannot be called in  
(6-220)question ; and who, besides, are too much unconnected  
(6-220)with each other to make it possible that they would or  
(6-220)could unite their false testimonies, for the base purpose of  
(6-220)palming an unworthy candidate upon the Electors to this  
(6-220)important office. For my own part, whose evidence in  
(6-220)behalf of Mr. Wilson is to be found among certificates  
(6-220)granted by many persons more capable of estimating his  
(6-220)worth and talents, I can only say that I should have  
(6-220)conceived myself guilty of a very great crime, had I been  
(6-220)capable of recommending to the Moral Philosophy Chair,  
(6-220)a Scoffer at Religion or a libertine in morals.

(6-220)But Mr. Wilson has still further, and if possible, more  
(6-220)strong evidence in favour of his character, since he  
(6-220)may appeal to every line in those works which he has  
(6-220)given to the public, and which are at once monuments  
(6-220)of his genius, and records of his deep sense of devotion

(6-221)and high tone of morality. He must have been indeed  
(6-221)a most accomplished hypocrite (and I have not heard  
(6-221)that hypocrisy has ever been imputed to Mr. Wilson)  
(6-221)who could plead with such force and enthusiasm the  
(6-221)cause of Virtue and Religion, while he was privately  
(6-221)turning one into ridicule, and transgressing the  
(6-221)dictates of the other. Permit me to say, my Lord,  
(6-221)that with the power of appealing to the labours  
(6-221)of his life on the one hand, and to the united testimony  
(6-221)of so many friends of respectability on the other, Mr.  
(6-221)Wilson seems well entitled to despise the petty scandal 1



(6-221)which, if not altogether invented, must at least have been  
(6-221)grossly exaggerated and distorted, either by those who  
(6-221)felt themselves at liberty to violate the confidence of  
(6-221)private society by first circulating such stories, or in their  
(6-221)subsequent progress from tongue to tongue. Indeed, if  
(6-221)the general tenor of a man's life and of his writings  
(6-221)cannot be appealed to as sufficient contradiction of this  
(6-221)species of anonymous slander, the character of the best  
(6-221)and wisest man must stand at the mercy of every tale-  
(6-221)bearer who chooses to work up a serious charge out of  
(6-221)what may be incautiously said in the general license of a  
(6-221)convivial meeting. I believe, my Lord, there are very  
(6-221)few men, and those highly favoured both by temperament

222

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-222)and circumstances, or else entirely sequestered from the  
(6-222)world, who have not at some period of life been surprized  
(6-222)both into words and actions, for which they in their  
(6-222)cooler and wiser moments have been both sorry and  
(6-222)ashamed. The contagion of bad example, the removal  
(6-222)of the ordinary restraints of society, must, while men  
(6-222)continue fallible, be admitted as some apology for such  
(6-222)acts of folly. But I trust, that in judging and weighing  
(6-222)the character of a candidate, otherwise highly qualified to  
(6-222)execute an important trust, the public will never be  
(6-222)deprived of his services by imposing upon him the  
(6-222)impossible task of showing that he has been, at all times  
(6-222)and moments of his life, as wise, cautious, and temperate  
(6-222)as he is in his general habits, and his ordinary walk through  
(6-222)the world.

(6-222)I have only to add, that in supposing it possible that  
(6-222)malice might have some slight ground for some of the  
(6-222)stories which have been circulated, I am positive, from  
(6-222)Mr. Wilson's own declaration, and that of those who best

(6-222)know him, that he is altogether incapable either of  
(6-222)composing parodies upon Scripture-of being a member  
(6-222)of any association for forwarding infidelity or profaneness,  
(6-222)or affording countenance otherwise to the various  
(6-222)attacks which have been made against Christianity. To  
(6-222)my own certain knowledge he has, on the contrary, been  
(6-222)in [the] habit of actively exerting his strong powers, and  
(6-222)that very recently, in the energetic defence of those  
(6-222)doctrines which he has been misrepresented as selecting  
(6-222)for the subject of ridicule.

(6-222)I must apologize to your Lordship for intruding on  
(6-222)your time such a long letter, which, after all, contains  
(6-222)little but what must have occurred to every one of the  
(6-222)honourable and worthy members of the Elective body.  
(6-222)If I am anxious for Mr. Wilson's success on the present  
(6-222)occasion, it is because I am desirous to see his high talents  
(6-222)and powers of elocution engaged in the important task  
(6-222)of teaching that Philosophy which is allied to and founded

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

223

(6-223)upon Religion and virtue.-I have the honour to be My  
(6-223)Lord Very much your Lordships Most obedient humble  
(6-223)servant  
(6-223)EDINR. 8th July 1820

WALTER SCOTT

[Christopher North's Memoir corrected  
from Blackwood-Original]

TO CONSTABLE AND CO.

(6-223)DEAR SIRS,-As we will not get out in time to apply  
(6-223)the proceeds of the great A1 to that purpose I have to draw  
(6-223)on you for renewals of two bills of 500 each due this  
(6-223)month for which Jas. Ballantyne will grant the counterparts.

(6-223)One I have sent to Sir William Forbes which you  
(6-223)will therefore please to accept when presented by them-  
(6-223)the other I inclose and when you accept it please to mark  
(6-223)what house in London it is payable at as I shall send it to  
(6-223)Messrs. Coutts.

(6-223)The Great A is so far as I am concernd finishd within a  
(6-223)days work and the press labouring hard. I hope you had  
(6-223)my parcel by Miss Skene.

(6-223)Please return the inclosed with your early convenience.  
(6-223)I am always very truly yours                      WALTER SCOTT

(6-223)EDINBURGH 10 July 1820

[Stevenson]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE LORD ADVOCATE [SIR WILLIAM RAE]  
GLASGOW

private

To be forwarded                                      [circa 19 July 1820]

(6-223)MY DEAR RAE,-Why Charles 2 Grant should have sent  
(6-223)me the inclosed instead of writing to you directly I cannot

224                                      LETTERS OF                                      1820

(6-224)well conceive. He is certainly one of our first men and  
(6-224)I have no doubt your Lordship will pay him that attention  
(6-224)which he deserves by giving his request an early consideration  
(6-224)which is all I can possibly say on the subject. I hope  
(6-224)when your present drudgery is over Lady Rae & you  
(6-224)will get here for a little while & bring Sergeant Hullock  
(6-224)with you if possible. Health & fraternity.

(6-224)WALTER SCOTT

(6-224)ABBOTSFORD Wednesday 1 [PM. 20 July 1820]

[Walpole Collection-Original]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

[after 19th July 1820]

(6-224)MY DEAREST MORRITT-Nothing could give me more  
(6-224)pleasure than the sight of your hand. I thought it likely  
(6-224)that I might not hear from you owing to the hurry of  
(6-224)your preparations for your proposed jaunt to the Continent  
(6-224)but became truly uneasy when I understood from  
(6-224)your neighbour Mr Serjeant Hullock that you had been  
(6-224)seriously unwell. I was just thinking whether I should  
(6-224)not write a few lines to my friend Mr. Dove 2 to make more  
(6-224)minute inquiries when your most wellcome letter arrived  
(6-224)and set my mind much at ease. Nothing can give me  
(6-224)half the pleasure which the prospect of seeing you affords,  
(6-224)pray come as soon as you can and believe you cannot  
(6-224)come amiss : in truth we have no engagement unless I  
(6-224)should go to Athole for two or three days to look at the

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

225

(6-225)Dukes larch woods in the month of September and  
(6-225)perhaps we might make out that tour together. At any  
(6-225)rate come as soon as you can. Will. Rose leads me from  
(6-225)his letters to expect him about this time perhaps he will  
(6-225)pass by Rokeby-He brings his clown my old acquaintance  
(6-225)Caliban 1 alongst with him. I expect Heber also but  
(6-225)his motions are cruelly uncertain. However when any  
(6-225)one comes to the door early in the morning I always  
(6-225)exclaim there comes Heber after having travelld all night  
(6-225)in the Selkirk mail. With all this pleasant anticipation

(6-225)of most wellcome guests it is necessary to notice that  
(6-225)Abbotsford is no more like the Abbotsford you knew it  
(6-225)than the Rome of Augustus was like the Rome of Numa.  
(6-225)We have plenty of little pigeon holes of bedrooms plenty  
(6-225)of mutton on the hill & beef in the park & salmon and  
(6-225)hares and grouse & poultry and so forth. And a parlour  
(6-225)to eat them in the model of which I take to have [been]  
(6-225)Mr Slenders own great chamber which he makes the  
(6-225)subject of asseveration when confirming his complaint  
(6-225)against Falstaff.<sup>2</sup> Above all you shall not go through the  
(6-225)night air to your bedroom and should you find yourself  
(6-225)at any time a little unwell we are within reach of very  
(6-225)excellent advice. I think you are very prudent not to  
(6-225)trust yourself on the continent this year. When one feels  
(6-225)so far an invalid as to wish to be within reach of the  
(6-225)faculty one is sadly off in France and Italy where the  
(6-225)Sangrados are of such low reputation that it were a shame  
(6-225)even to be killd by them. The same causes which should  
(6-225)make you stay here do not occur in your nephews case  
(6-225)whose object will be I presume a quiet residence for some

226

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-226)time in a mild climate. He is so amiable and so clever a  
(6-226)youth that I trust his constitution as often happens will  
(6-226)be confirmd by ease and mild air at the early and hazardous  
(6-226)period and that he will add strong health to the  
(6-226)*mens sana et diviniior*. Forgive me if I talk a little latin,  
(6-226)the principal of Harford College <sup>1</sup> is here so like the justice  
(6-226)in Every mans out of his humour who hands down his  
(6-226)great old two-handled sword when Bobadil comes before  
(6-226)him <sup>2</sup> I have been gathering the scraps and fragments of  
(6-226)my wretched learning to fit myself for such worshipful  
(6-226)society. He is however a very gentlemanlike well  
(6-226)informd man and as I propose to send Charles one day  
(6-226)to Harford I am fain to pay him all the attention I can.

(6-226)A writers place to India is better than fighting on at the  
(6-226)bar here amidst all the dissipation which naturally  
(6-226)distracts a lads attention before business comes to fix and  
(6-226)arrest it.

(6-226)I have very good accounts of Walter from Sir Thomas  
(6-226)Brisbane who commands the Cork district and who finds  
(6-226)him an alert intelligent officer minding his duty and liked  
(6-226)well of by his Colonel and brother officers completely  
(6-226)steady and gentlemanlike in his conduct which is all one  
(6-226)can wish and a great deal too of a youth of nineteen left  
(6-226)so much to his own handling.

(6-226)Lockhart is very much what you will like when you  
(6-226)come to know him-much genius and a distinguishd  
(6-226)scholar very handsome in face and person and only wanting  
(6-226)something of the usage de monde. I mean there is a  
(6-226)little want of ease in his manners in society. He does not

(6-227)laugh as thou doest Anthony 1-this is however speaking  
(6-227)critically for he is neither conceited nor negligent in his  
(6-227)manner. His powers of personal satire are what I most  
(6-227)dread on his own account-it is an odious accomplishment  
(6-227)and most dangerous and I trust I have prevaild  
(6-227)on him to turn his mind to something better-John Wilson  
(6-227)author of the Isle of palms &c has been just made professor  
(6-227)of Moral philosophy 2 in spite of the most desperate and  
(6-227)unfair efforts by the Whigs who had recourse to all sort  
(6-227)of poisons weapons to oppose him. It is odd the rage  
(6-227)these gentlemen have for superintending education. They  
(6-227)consider it as their own province and set their mark on it  
(6-227)as Sancho did on the cowheel-then their geese are all  
(6-227)swans and the tory swans are all geese and they puff the  
(6-227)one and slander the other without mood or mercy. But

(6-227)we gave them a days kemping for once and carried the  
(6-227)election by 21 against eight. I was obliged to canvass  
(6-227)personally and stoutly among the Baillies and Deacons and  
(6-227)if Wilson fullfils the high promise which his talents and  
(6-227)eloquence have made and which it only requires the  
(6-227)concentration of his mind on one important subject in  
(6-227)order to realize, I shall think I have done both Edinburgh  
(6-227)and literature some service. With great amiability he  
(6-227)had (having an easy fortune and living for himself) some  
(6-227)youthful follies to look back upon-I think the most  
(6-227)markd was singing a loose song to a drunken company  
(6-227)five years since-all of which were most industriously  
(6-227)raised up and placed in array against the most satisfactory  
(6-227)proofs of sound principle gentlemanlike conduct &  
(6-227)generosity of sentimen[t]. Such is party.

(6-227)Your old friends here will be most delighted to see you.  
(6-227)I feel my family diminishd and am a little sorry for myself.

228

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-228)The hubbub of poor Walter with his dogs and his guns  
(6-228)and a lively buck or two of companions kept the house  
(6-228)alive. And Sophia's constant good humour & good  
(6-228)sense and her legendary poems and music makes a sad  
(6-228)Blank. To remedy the latter as much as the matter will  
(6-228)admit she is to have a little cottage in a sweet little glen  
(6-228)of mine which you do not know as yet with a babbling  
(6-228)brook in front and a screen of trees to the eastward-  
(6-228)quite a place for

(6-228)-- Lucy at the door to sing  
(6-228)With russet gown and apron blue.1

(6-228)We will be within two miles of each other so that the old  
(6-228)Homme des lettres may see enough of the young folks

(6-228)without any chance of too frequent intrusion. Pray come  
(6-228)and help me with your taste in all these weighty matters  
(6-228)and believe me Dear Morrith most affectionately yours  
(6-228)WALTER SCOTT

(6-228)I have not the slightest return of my last years fearful  
(6-228)complaints. I think the system is clear of the gall-stones  
(6-228)or whatever they were & at no greater sacrifice of creature-  
(6-228)comforts than resigning John Barley-corn.

[Law]

TO THOMAS SCOTT, PAYMASTER, 70TH REGT.

[Extract]

(6-228)ABBOTSFORD, 23d July 1820

(6-228)MY DEAR TOM,-Your letter of May, this day received,  
(6-228)made me truly happy, being the first I have received  
(6-228)from you since our dear mother's death, and the consequent  
(6-228)breaches which fate has made in our family... . My

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

229

(6-229)own health continues quite firm, at no greater sacrifice  
(6-229)than bidding adieu to our old and faithful friend John  
(6-229)Barleycorn, whose life-blood has become a little too heavy  
(6-229)for my stomach.... I wrote to you from London concerning  
(6-229)the very handsome manner in which the King behaved  
(6-229)to me in conferring my petit titre, and also of Sophia's  
(6-229)intended marriage, which took place in the end of April,  
(6-229)as we intended. I got Walter's leave prolonged, that he  
(6-229)might be present, and I assure you, that when he attended  
(6-229)the ceremony in full regimentals, you have scarce seen  
(6-229)a handsomer young man. He is about six feet and an



(6-229)inch, and perfectly well made. Lockhart seems to be  
(6-229)everything I could wish,... and as they have enough to live  
(6-229)easily upon for the present, and good expectations for  
(6-229)the future, life opens well with them. They are to spend  
(6-229)their vacations in a nice little cottage, in a glen belonging  
(6-229)to this property, with a rivulet in front, and a grove of  
(6-229)trees on the east side to keep away the cold wind. It is  
(6-229)about two miles distant from this house, and a very  
(6-229)pleasant walk reaches to it through my plantations, which  
(6-229)now occupy several hundred acres. Thus there will be  
(6-229)space enough betwixt the old man of letters and the  
(6-229)young one. . . . Charles's destination to India is adjourned  
(6-229)till he reaches the proper age : it seems he cannot hold a  
(6-229>writership until he is sixteen years old, and then is  
(6-229)admitted to study for two years at Hertford College.

(6-229)After my own sons, my most earnest and anxious wish  
(6-229)will be, of course, for yours,-and with this view I have  
(6-229)pondered well what you say on the subject of your  
(6-229)Walter 1; and whatever line of life you may design him for,

230

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-230)it is scarce possible but that I can be of considerable use  
(6-230)to him. Before fixing, however, on a point so very  
(6-230)important, I would have you consult the nature of the  
(6-230)boy himself. I do not mean by this that you should ask  
(6-230)his opinion, because at so early an age a well bred up  
(6-230)child naturally takes up what is suggested to him by his  
(6-230)parents ; but I think you should consider, with as much  
(6-230)impartiality as a parent can, his temper, disposition, and  
(6-230)qualities of mind and body. It is not enough that you  
(6-230)think there is an opening for him in one profession rather  
(6-230)than another,-for it were better to sacrifice the fairest  
(6-230)prospects of that kind than to put a boy into a line of life  
(6-230)for which he is not calculated. If my nephew is steady,

(6-230)cautious, fond of sedentary life and quiet pursuits, and  
(6-230)at the same time a proficient in arithmetic, and with a  
(6-230)disposition towards the prosecution of its highest branches,  
(6-230)he cannot follow a better line than that of an accountant.  
(6-230)It is highly respectable-and is one in which, with  
(6-230)attention and skill, aided by such opportunities as I may  
(6-230)be able to procure for him, he must ultimately succeed.  
(6-230)I say ultimately-because the harvest is small and the  
(6-230)labourers numerous in this as in other branches of our  
(6-230)legal practice ; and whoever is to dedicate himself to  
(6-230)them, must look for a long and laborious tract of attention

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

231

(6-231)ere he reaches the reward of his labours. If I live, however,  
(6-231)I will do all I can for him, and see him put under a  
(6-231)proper person, taking his 'prentice fee, &c. upon myself.  
(6-231)But if, which may possibly be the case, the lad has a  
(6-231)decided turn for active life and adventure, is high-spirited,  
(6-231)and impatient of long and dry labour, with some of those  
(6-231)feelings not unlikely to result from having lived all his life  
(6-231)in a camp or a barrack, do not deceive yourself, my dear  
(6-231)brother-you will never make him an accountant ; you  
(6-231)will never be able to convert such a sword into a pruning-  
(6-231)hook, merely because you think a pruning-hook the better  
(6-231)thing of the two. In this supposed case, your authority  
(6-231)and my recommendation might put him into an accountant's  
(6-231)office ; but it would be just to waste the earlier  
(6-231)years of his life in idleness, with all the temptations to  
(6-231)dissipation which idleness gives way to ; and what sort  
(6-231)of a place a writing-chamber is, you cannot but remember.  
(6-231)So years might wear away, and at last the youth starts  
(6-231)off from his profession, and becomes an adventurer too  
(6-231)late in life, and with the disadvantage, perhaps, of  
(6-231)offended friends and advanced age standing in the way of  
(6-231)his future prospects.

(6-231)This is what I have judged fittest in my own family, for  
(6-231)Walter would have gone to the Bar had I liked ; but I  
(6-231)was sensible (with no small reluctance did I admit the  
(6-231)conviction) that I should only spoil an excellent soldier  
(6-231)to make a poor and undistinguished gowmsman. On the  
(6-231)same principle I shall send Charles to India,-not. God  
(6-231)knows, with my will, for there is little chance of my  
(6-231)living to see him return ; but merely that, judging by his  
(6-231)disposition, I think the voyage of his life might be  
(6-231)otherwise lost in shallows. He has excellent parts, but they  
(6-231)are better calculated for intercourse with the world than  
(6-231)for hard and patient study. Having thus sent one son  
(6-231)abroad from my family, and being about to send off the  
(6-231)other in due time, you will not, I am sure, think that I  
(6-231)can mean disregard to your parental feelings in stating

(6-232)what I can do for your Walter. Should his temper and  
(6-232)character incline for active life, I think I can promise to get  
(6-232)him a cadetship in the East-India Company's service ;  
(6-232)so soon as he has had the necessary education, I will be  
(6-232)at the expense of his equipment and passage-money ; and  
(6-232)when he reaches India, there he is completely provided,  
(6-232)secure of a competence if he lives, and with great chance  
(6-232)of a fortune if he thrives. I am aware this would be  
(6-232)a hard pull at Mrs. Scott's feelings and yours ; but  
(6-232)recollect, your fortune is small, and the demands on it  
(6-232)numerous, and pagodas and rupees are no bad things.  
(6-232)I can get Walter the first introductions, and if he behaves  
(6-232)himself as becomes your son, and my nephew, I have  
(6-232)friends enough in India, and of the highest class, to ensure  
(6-232)his success, even his rapid success-always supposing  
(6-232)my recommendations to be seconded by his own conduct.  
(6-232)If, therefore, the youth has anything of your own spirit,

(6-232)for God's sake do not condemn him to a drudgery which  
(6-232)he will never submit to-and remember, to sacrifice his  
(6-232)fortune to your fondness, will be sadly mistaken affection.  
(6-232)As matters stand, unhappily you must be separated ;  
(6-232)and considering the advantages of India, the mere  
(6-232)circumstance of distance is completely counterbalanced.  
(6-232)Health is what will naturally occur to Mrs. Scott; but  
(6-232)the climate of India is now well understood, and those  
(6-232)who attend to ordinary precautions live as healthy as in  
(6-232)Britain. And so I have said my say. Most heartily will  
(6-232)I do my best in any way you may ultimately decide for;  
(6-232)and as the decision really ought to turn on the boy's  
(6-232)temper and disposition, you must be a better judge by  
(6-232)far than any one else. But if he should resemble his  
(6-232)father and uncle in certain indolent habits, I fear he will  
(6-232)make a better subject for an animating life of enterprise  
(6-232)than for the technical labour of an accountant's desk.  
(6-232)There is no occasion, fortunately, for forming any hasty  
(6-232)resolution. When you send him here, I will do all that is  
(6-232)in my power to stand in the place of a father to him, and

(6-233)you may fully rely on my care and tenderness. If he  
(6-233)should ultimately stay at Edinburgh, as both my own  
(6-233)boys leave me, I am sure I shall have great pleasure in  
(6-233)having the nearest in blood after them with me. Pray  
(6-233)send him as soon as you can, for at his age, and under  
(6-233)imperfect opportunities of education, he must have a good  
(6-233)deal to make up.

(6-233)I wish I could be of the same use to you which I am  
(6-233)sure I can be to your son, but as I mentioned in my letter  
(6-233)of April last I have met certain impediments coming  
(6-233)from the old affair of the suspension. If any [steps]  
(6-233)could be initiated by Lord Dalhousie as acquainted with

(6-233)the character you have maintained in Canada I have  
(6-233)little doubt it would be listened to with such backing as  
(6-233)I could give it. But they are so glad of any excuse to  
(6-233)silence if not to reply to applications that without some  
(6-233)such assistance from your side of the water I fear I shall  
(6-233)be unsuccessful as in the affair of the Collectorship of  
(6-233)which I advised you. I own I should scruple to resign  
(6-233)your present situation unless for something better. I fear  
(6-233)you would find the interest of your funds in addition to  
(6-233)your half pay a very slender provision. But as Rae our  
(6-233)old captain is now in office something may be done on  
(6-233)your regiment coming hither which will make you if not  
(6-233)wealthy at least comfortable. He will I think be well  
(6-233)inclined to serve you though beset with applications.

(6-233)I have paid a Bill of 180 drawn by you on Mr. Donaldson.  
(6-233)When you do not send letters of advice (which  
(6-233)would be most correct) at least be so good as write out the  
(6-233)body of the bill with your own hand for to pay considerable  
(6-233)sums on the mere signature tends to hazards both on  
(6-233)the part of the drawer and acceptor. I wrote to you that  
(6-233)your funds here in my hands would be paid up and lodged  
(6-233)in the public funds betwixt this & next Whitsunday in  
(6-233)sums of 500 or thereabouts at once. Mr. Donaldson  
(6-233)will advise you of the precise amount but I may mention  
(6-233)that there is about 1000 minus the said 180 which is at

(6-234)your disposal and I think about 1500 of which you have  
(6-234)the life-rent and your family the fee ; the capital stock  
(6-234)of the latter will not of course be subject to your draughts.  
(6-234)I have paid our dear mothers legacy ( 400) out of my  
(6-234)share of Daniel's succession & settled 100 on Miss  
(6-234)Peterson. About 500 remains for things of the same  
(6-234)kind and especially for helping off your youngsters. My

(6-234)own future is very favourable and my land which is rising  
(6-234)in value will I trust decently (though not amply) support  
(6-234)the honours of the bloody hand when knighthood & acres,  
(6-234)find another owner.

(6-234)At the time of writing you last you seem not to have  
(6-234)been aware that Eliza Russell followed her aunt to the  
(6-234)grave in the course of a week & that Jane deprived  
(6-234)formerly of the use of her limbs lost her speech through  
(6-234)the complicated succession of shocks. Eliza died in the  
(6-234)arms of her half-dead & speechless sister but as I have  
(6-234)already said the surviving sisters have changed the scene  
(6-234)and are now better.<sup>1</sup>

(6-234)Of public news I have little to send. The papers will  
(6-234)tell you the issue of the Radical row for the present. The  
(6-234)yeomanry behaved most gallantly. There is in Edinburgh  
(6-234)a squadron as fine as ours was-all young men,  
(6-234)and zealous soldiers. They made the western campaign  
(6-234)with the greatest spirit, and had some hard and fatiguing  
(6-234)duty, long night-marches, surprises of the enemy, and so  
(6-234)forth, but no fight, for the whole Radical plot went to  
(6-234)the devil when it came to gun and sword. Scarce any  
(6-234)blood was shed, except in a trifling skirmish at Bonnymuir,  
(6-234)near Carron. The rebels were behind a wall, and  
(6-234)fired on ten hussars and as many yeomen-the latter  
(6-234)under command of a son of James Davidson, W.S. The  
(6-234)cavalry cleared the wall, and made them prisoners to a  
(6-234)man. The Commission of Oyer and Terminer is now

(6-235)busy trying them and others. The Edinburgh young men  
(6-235)showed great spirit; all took arms, and my daughters  
(6-235)say (I was in London at the time), that not a feasible-  
(6-235)looking beau was to be had for love or money. Several

(6-235)were like old Beardie 1; they would not shave their  
(6-235)moustaches till the Radicals were put down, and returned  
(6-235)with most awful whiskers. Lockhart is one of the cavalry,  
(6-235)and a very good trooper. It is high to hear these young  
(6-235)fellows talk of the Raid of Airdrie, the trot of Kilmarnock,  
(6-235)and so on, like so many moss-troopers.

(6-235)The Queen is making an awful bustle, and though by  
(6-235)all accounts her conduct has been most abandoned and  
(6-235)beastly, she has got the whole mob for her partisans, who  
(6-235)call her injured innocence, and what not. She has  
(6-235)courage enough to dare the worst, and a most decided  
(6-235)desire to be revenged of him, which, by the way, can  
(6-235)scarce be wondered at. If she had as many followers of  
(6-235)high as of low degree (in proportion), and funds to equip  
(6-235)them, I should not be surprised to see her fat bottom in a  
(6-235)pair of buckskins, and at the head of an army-God  
(6-235)mend all. The things said of her are beyond all usual  
(6-235)profligacy. Nobody of any fashion visits her. I think  
(6-235)myself monstrously well clear of London and its intrigues,  
(6-235)when I look round my green fields, and recollect I have  
(6-235)little to do, but to

(6-235)- -' make my grass mow,  
(6-235)And my apple tree grow.'

(6-235)I beg my kind love to Mrs. Huxley.<sup>2</sup> I have a very  
(6-235)acceptable letter from her, and I trust to retain the place

(6-236)she promises me in her remembrance. Sophia will be  
(6-236)happy to hear from Uncle Tom, when Uncle Tom has so  
(6-236)much leisure.<sup>1</sup> My best compliments attend your wife  
(6-236)and daughters, not forgetting Major Huxley and Walter.  
(6-236)My dear Tom, it will be a happy moment when circumstances

(6-236)shall permit us a meeting on this side Jordan, as  
(6-236)Tabitha 2 says, to talk over old stories, and lay new plans.  
(6-236)So many things have fallen out which I had set my heart  
(6-236)upon strongly, that I trust this may happen among others.  
(6-236)-Believe me, yours very affectionately,

(6-236)WALTER SCOTT  
[Pierpont Morgan and Lockhart]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, CANONGATE,  
EDINBURGH

(6-236)DEAR JAMES,-I inclose you a bill on Coutts for 600-  
(6-236)the other bills I will get in two days or so. I have to  
(6-236)send one to Jedburgh.

(6-236)Respecting the Q. the reply to the question about the  
(6-236)witnesses is that it is the law of the land undisputed and  
(6-236)undoubted and that the Queen stands under no greater  
(6-236)hardship than any other individual. The truth is though  
(6-236)the law may be a harsh one respecting others it is necessary  
(6-236)in a case where witnesses are so peculiarly exposed to be  
(6-236)pamperd as old Creech [was] wont to call it. The mens very  
(6-236)lives might be endangerd. Again when the King has led

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

237

(6-237)his evidence of course the Queen will have full time to  
(6-237)bring over such witnesses as may impugn the testimony  
(6-237)of those led on the part of the crown. In any other way  
(6-237)of managing the affair the Crown would be at [a] great  
(6-237)disadvantage for the Q might have an opportunity of  
(6-237)bringing forward witnesses not merely to contradict the  
(6-237)facts stated on the part of the Crown but to assail the  
(6-237)character of the evidence against which however false  
(6-237)the Crown could have no opportunity of reply. The



(6-237)point to be pressed on with firmness yet with delicacy is  
(6-237)that the Queens innocence or deliverance is not the thing  
(6-237)sought for but the degradation of the King. Suppose as  
(6-237)at the conclusion of a play it were suddenly to be proved  
(6-237)that the whole accusation had been the offspring of the  
(6-237) foulest calumny and that the Q. was totally innocent  
(6-237)while the King had the most justifiable grounds of  
(6-237)suspicion. Suppose this all to happen and that they were  
(6-237)to rush into each others arms like Hermione and her  
(6-237)husband would one of these gentlemen who affect such  
(6-237)regard for her Majestys honour or would the mob of  
(6-237)London sympathise with such a happy termination ?-  
(6-237)What they seek was expressed in the compliment of the  
(6-237)Irish gallery to Lady C-" Huzza for Lady C-and long  
(6-237)may she live to cuckold the Chancellor." You can  
(6-237)yourself very easily touch up all this matter together  
(6-237)with the total disregard to the common ends & purposes  
(6-237)of justice by preparing for a triumph ere a charge of such  
(6-237)a black nature has been at all investigated. It should  
(6-237)be carefully kept in sight that while so much factious  
(6-237)interest in the Queens innocence is expressed no lady in  
(6-237)London seems to have expressed the usual confidence in it  
(6-237)by paying her the usual civilities of a visit-Are Whig  
(6-237)husbands so void of influence over their ladies. We have  
(6-237)heard of one

(6-237)Who every day by transmutation rare  
(6-237)Turned to a tory in his easy chair.

(6-238)But surely without saying that the advocates of freedom  
(6-238)in the Senate do sometimes exercise a little arbitrary  
(6-238)power at home we might expect that some of those Whig-  
(6-238)ladies whose politics are not less warm than those of  
(6-238)their husband[s] might run the risque of bestowing a

(6-238)curtsie amiss rather than not give the countenance of  
(6-238)her sex to an uninjured princess. But no-in all those  
(6-238)circles where the matter is discussd with greatest advantage  
(6-238)in point of information there appear to every English  
(6-238)lady such ex facie grounds of suspicion as to prevent  
(6-238)their holding communication with the accused.

(6-238)The truth is the fanaticism of the feeling remains  
(6-238)entirely with the mob and is used by the others like any  
(6-238)other means which the popular heads afford them of  
(6-238)annoying the government. Entre nous the Whigs are  
(6-238)cutting their own throats as politicians in taking so violent  
(6-238)a part against the King. You see Lauderdale deserts  
(6-238)them.1

(6-238)I send you the proof under Mr. Kerrs cover by this post.  
(6-238)Always please to acknowlege receipt of proofs &c when  
(6-238)you write. I shall be anxious to know what John is doing  
(6-238)and saying. I would write but am fearful of putting him  
(6-238)to the pain of writing again. But I am most truly anxious  
(6-238)about him. Let me hear particularly about him. Yours  
(6-238)&c

WALTER SCOTT

(6-238)[PM. 24 July 1820]

[Glen]

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

239

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART,1 ADVOCATE,  
GERMISTON, NEAR GLASGOW

[Extract]

(6-239)[PM. July 25, 1820]

(6-239)DEAR LOCKHART,-I had your kind letter, and  
(6-239)congratulate you on your hard-fought battle. Wilson has  
(6-239)surmounted difficulties of which he was not aware, for the

1820

LETTERS OF

240

(6-240)worthy Baronet 1 wrote to Lord Melville on the subject of  
(6-240)his interference, and received a most capital answer. Moreover,  
(6-240)all sorts of anonymous letters were directed to little  
(6-240)purpose at the same quarter. The victory, however,  
(6-240)being gained, it is greatly the opinion of Mr. Wilson's best  
(6-240)wishers, and most especially mine, that the matter may be  
(6-240)suffered to rest. His best triumph, and that of his friends,  
(6-240)will be in the concentration of his powerful mind upon  
(6-240)the great and important task before him, and in utterly  
(6-240)contemning the paltry malice of those who have taken such  
(6-240)foul means of opposing him. Any attempt on his part,  
(6-240)or that of his friends, to retaliate on such a faineant as  
(6-240)poor Stookie, or such an utter blackguard as the Scotsman,  
(6-240)is like a gentleman fighting with a chimney sweeper-he  
(6-240)may lick him, but cannot avoid being smutted in the  
(6-240)conflict. For my part, I vow to God I would sooner fight a  
(6-240)duel with an actual scavenger than enter into controversy  
(6-240)with such fellows.

(6-240)I am sure our friend has been taught the danger of  
(6-240)giving way to high spirits in mixed society, where there  
(6-240)is some one always ready to laugh at the joke and to put  
(6-240)it into his pocket to throw in the jester's face on some  
(6-240)future occasion. It is plain Wilson must have walked

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

241

(6-241)the course had he been cautious in selecting the friends  
(6-241)of his lighter hours, and now, clothed with philosophical  
(6-241)dignity, his friends will really expect he should be on his

(6-241)guard in this respect, and add to his talents and amiable  
(6-241)disposition the proper degree of reticence becoming a moral  
(6-241)teacher. Try to express all this to him in your own way,  
(6-241)and believe that, as I have said it from the best motives,  
(6-241)so I would wish it conveyed in the most delicate terms, as  
(6-241)from one who equally honours Wilson's genius and loves  
(6-241)his benevolent, ardent, and amiable disposition, but who  
(6-241)would willingly see them mingled with the caution which  
(6-241)leaves calumny no pin to hang her infamous accusations  
(6-241)upon.

(6-241)For the reasons above mentioned I wish you had not  
(6-241)published the " Testimonium." 1 It is very clever, but  
(6-241)descends to too low game. If Jeffrey or Cranstoun, or  
(6-241)any of the dignitaries, chose to fight such skirmishes there  
(6-241)would be some credit in it ; but I do not like to see you  
(6-241)turn out as a sharp-shooter with such rascals as McCulloch  
(6-241)& Coy. " What dost thou drawn among these heartless  
(6-241)hinds ? " 2 If M'Culloch were to parade you upon the  
(6-241)score of stanza xiii., I do not see how you could  
(6-241)decline his meeting, as you make the man your equal  
(6-241)(ad hoc, I mean), when you condescend to insult him  
(6-241)by name. And the honour of such a rencounter would  
(6-241)be small comfort to your friends for the danger which  
(6-241)must attend it. I have hitherto avoided saying anything  
(6-241)on this subject, though some little turn towards  
(6-241)personal satire is, I think, the only draw-back to your

(6-242)great and powerful talents, and I think I may have  
(6-242)hinted as much to you. But I wished to see how this  
(6-242)matter of Wilson's would turn, before making a clean  
(6-242)breast upon this subject. It might have so happened  
(6-242)that you could not handsomely or kindly have avoided a  
(6-242)share in his defence, if the enemy had prevailed, and where

(6-242)friendship, or country, or any strong call demands the  
(6-242)use of satiric talent, I hope I should neither fear risque  
(6-242)myself or desire a friend to shun it. But now that he has  
(6-242)triumphed I think it would be bad taste to cry out-

(6-242)" Strike up our drums-pursue the scattered stray."

(6-242)Besides, the natural consequence of his new situation  
(6-242)must be his relinquishing his share in these compositions  
(6-242)-at least, he will injure himself in the opinion of many  
(6-242)friends, and expose himself to a continuation of galling  
(6-242)and vexatious disputes to the embittering of his life, should  
(6-242)he do otherwise. In that case I really hope you will  
(6-242)pause before you undertake to be the Boaz 1 of the Maga',  
(6-242)I mean in the personal and satirical department, when  
(6-242)the Jachin 1 has seceded.

(6-242)Besides all other objections of personal enemies,  
(6-242)personal quarrels, constant obliquy, and all uncharitableness,  
(6-242)such an occupation will fritter away your talents,  
(6-242)hurt your reputation both as a lawyer and a literary man,  
(6-242)and waste away your time in what at best will be but a  
(6-242)monthly wonder. What has been done in this department  
(6-242)will be very well as a frolic of young men, but let it  
(6-242)suffice, " the gambol has been shown "-the frequent  
(6-242)repetition will lose its effect even as pleasantry, for Peter  
(6-242)Pindar,<sup>2</sup> the sharpest of personal satirists, wrote himself  
(6-242)down, and wrote himself out, and is forgotten. The  
(6-242)public can be cloyed with this as well as with other high  
(6-242)seasoned food. Remember it is to the personal satire I  
(6-242)object, and to the horse-play of your raillery, as well as

(6-243)the mean objects on whom it is wasted. Employing your  
(6-243)wit and wisdom on general national topics, and bestowing

(6-243)deserved correction on opinions rather than men, or on  
(6-243)men only as connected with actions and opinions, you  
(6-243)cannot but do your country yeoman's service.

(6-243)The Magazine,<sup>1</sup> I should think, might be gradually  
(6-243)restricted in the point of which I complain, and  
(6-243)strengthened and enlarged in circulation at the same time.  
(6-243)It certainly has done and may do admirable service ;  
(6-243)it is the excess I complain of, and particularly as respecting  
(6-243)your share in it, for I care not how hard others lay on the  
(6-243)Galwegian Stot, only I would not like to have you in that  
(6-243)sort of scrape which, if he have a particle of the buffaloe  
(6-243)in him, might, I think, ensue. Revere yourself, my dear  
(6-243)boy, and think you were born to do your country better  
(6-243)service than in this species of warfare. I make no apology  
(6-243)(I am sure you will require none) for speaking plainly  
(6-243)what my anxious affection dictates. As the old warrior  
(6-243)says, " May the name of Morni be forgotten among the  
(6-243)people, and may they only say, behold the father of Gaul." <sup>2</sup>  
(6-243)I wish you to have the benefit of my experience without  
(6-243)purchasing it and be assured, that the consciousness of  
(6-243)attaining complete superiority over your calumniators and  
(6-243)enemies by the force of your general character, is worth a  
(6-243)dozen of triumphs over them by the force of wit and  
(6-243)raillery. I am sure Sophia, as much as she can or ought  
(6-243)to form any judgment respecting the line of conduct you  
(6-243)have to pursue in your new character of a man married  
(6-243)and settled, will be of my opinion in this matter, and that  
(6-243)you will consider her happiness and your own, together  
(6-243)with the respectability of both, by giving what I have said  
(6-243)your anxious consideration.

(6-244)I am delighted to hear you get on so soon with the  
(6-244)Roman tale.<sup>1</sup> It cannot but be admirable, and is quite

(6-244)new. I would have you anxiously consider the author  
(6-244)for a little time. I should like the Whigs to stand  
(6-244)committed. The Abb. gets on ; I hope it will do, and am  
(6-244)greatly encouraged by your sentiments and Erskine's.  
(6-244)James Ballantyne, a good specimen of a certain class of  
(6-244)readers, likes the second volume better than the first-So  
(6-244)Vogue la galere.

(6-244)I have at present a visit from Dr. Batten 2 ; he has  
(6-244)staid with me some days, and I think him intelligent and  
(6-244)sensible, under a good deal of high-church and classical  
(6-244)bigotry-neither indeed is the sort of bigotry which I  
(6-244)dislike. If Charles goes eastward hoe ! I shall be glad  
(6-244)to have compassed his acquaintance. . . . [this part torn off]  
(6-244). . . which would be a beautiful thing if it could be done,  
(6-244)but I doubt it, and I make a point never to do anything  
(6-244)over my poor neighbours' necks. Constable proposes  
(6-244) 400 for the Review-this is too little, I think, though  
(6-244)fully what the work can afford. Write to James Ballantyne,  
(6-244)who thinks it should be 500, what your own views  
(6-244)are, and they will be complied with instantly.<sup>3</sup> Do not  
(6-244)let this business slumber, for in these matters one should  
(6-244)be a man of business. I have nothing to add but my best  
(6-244)affection to Fia, as Charles used to call her when a child,  
(6-244)and kind respects to your father and mother. I need not

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

245

(6-245)say how happy I will be when your Western Circuit  
(6-245)finishes, and you come here to see the rising towers of  
(6-245)Munchausen.

[Lang's Life of Lockhart 1]

TO CORNET WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, BARRACKS,  
CLONMELL

(6-245)To be forwarded if the regt. has marchd-.

(6-245)DEAR WALTER,-That you may not march like your  
(6-245)namesake Walter the pennyless (Gualtier sans-sous) I  
(6-245)send you 50,, it being your august remittance and I will  
(6-245)make you a present of 20 of it over your allowance  
(6-245)providing you write me back word who Walter the  
(6-245)pennyless was and where he marchd to.2 I give you leave  
(6-245)to consult your whole mess on this great historical  
(6-245)question. Write to me at any rate that you have received  
(6-245)this and a previous cheque for 80 which I sent you for  
(6-245)a horse but which I suppose had not reachd you upon the  
(6-245)19th. as you do not mention having received it. Be 3  
(6-245)very pointed about mentioning sums and dates of bills  
(6-245)received.

(6-245)It can never be my wish my dear Walter that you  
(6-245)should feel any strait and on the other hand your good  
(6-245)sense will point out the necessity of your being a prudent  
(6-245)manager as in your service there are heavy demands for  
(6-245)dress &c which can only be provided for by keeping a

246

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-246)good look-out ahead and recollecting that the money we  
(6-246)have in pocket just now will be liable to future demands  
(6-246)and contingencies and must therefore be husbanded with  
(6-246)due care. I expect you always to be on honour with me  
(6-246)in money matters & not to run bills or incur debts without  
(6-246)my knowlege as I would at any particular time rather  
(6-246)send assistance than you should get into those shuffling  
(6-246)underhand practices which ruin so many young men.

(6-246)I sent a large packet to Mr. Milligans care containing  
(6-246)music and God knows what besides. You had better look



(6-246)after it as it will go to Corke in quest of you. We are all  
(6-246)well here and join in kindest love. Lockhart & Sophia  
(6-246)are still in the west. I am in some haste Yours very truly

(6-246)WALTER SCOTT  
(6-246)ABBOTSFORD 26 July [PM. 1820]

[Law]

TO MRS. JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, REVD. DR. LOCKHART'S,  
GERMISTON, NEAR GLASGOW

(6-246)MY DEAREST SOPHIA,-I had yesterday a very kind  
(6-246)letter from Lockhart who takes in good part the advice  
(6-246)I ventured to give him about withdrawing from the  
(6-246)personal skirmishes of the Magazine 1 which in his new  
(6-246)and dignified character of a married man and Wilson  
(6-246)having become a professor would not do so well as  
(6-246)formerly. It flatters an old codger very much when he  
(6-246)finds a young friend disposed to listen to him upon such  
(6-246)an occasion and so far as complete acquaintance with  
(6-246)literary intrigue makes me a competent adviser I have  
(6-246)been long an experienced person.

(6-246)He tells me you are going to Ireland for a trip if the  
(6-246)weather permits. You will be delighted with the Giants  
(6-246)Causeway and more so I think with the old Castle of  
(6-246)Dunluce and the scenery of the adjacent cliffs. At

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1820

(6-247)Kilrush 1 the residence of the egregious quack Dr. Richardson  
(6-247)I got the sorest heart I almost ever had in my life from  
(6-247)learning suddenly the death of the poor Duchess.

(6-247)Mama has not been quite well for some days and

(6-247)inconveniently enough out comes Mademoiselle Skene  
(6-247)that most selfish and doublefaced of all Aberdeenshire  
(6-247)women. Mama got over pretty well however and is  
(6-247)today perfectly so and forms all sort of good resolutions  
(6-247)with respect to diet and other means of averting the bile.  
(6-247)My heart sometimes sinks within me when I think what  
(6-247)is to become of us should Anne leave us for a home of her  
(6-247)own. She shows more steadiness sense and affection  
(6-247)than you could conceive.

248

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-248)Munshum (for if you do not get a better name this will  
(6-248)certainly stick) is rising by degrees. I will send you a  
(6-248)calf when you take possession and make the place  
(6-248)Munshum-ville.<sup>1</sup> Now this is a vile pun upon paper  
(6-248)but pronounce it and it may pass. There is a very good  
(6-248)quarry in the park of a roughish dark-yellow sort of stone  
(6-248)which harmonizes well with the white freestone. Also  
(6-248)we have found a famous vein of building-sand at Broomieleees  
(6-248)both which are great events I promise you.

(6-248)John Bruce <sup>2</sup> has had a down-come: he insisted on  
(6-248)going to the Exhibition and far from gaining a prize  
(6-248)was not even permitted to play but with about nineteen  
(6-248)others was repelld from the lists as unworthy to maintain  
(6-248)the contest. As he had treated with scorn my doubts  
(6-248)of his success I am not very sorry for his conceit would  
(6-248)have been too intolerable. He did not appear for three  
(6-248)or four days after the disaster and I began to think the  
(6-248)fellow had retreated to Skye upon French leave. However  
(6-248)he appeard at last and so dejected as to move even  
(6-248)Toms heart who begd me to speak to him as [he] lookd

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

249

(6-249)quite broken-hearted. I have cockerd him up a little  
(6-249)and he is to play on Monday and we will call the Judges  
(6-249)purblind and so forth. I am really not sorry he has had a  
(6-249)cheque as he began to hint that the hedge-bill hurt his  
(6-249)pipe hand and I must either have parted with the fellow  
(6-249)or kept him in the quality of a minstrel only for which  
(6-249)I had no fancy.

(6-249)My best love to Lockhart and Violet 1 and regards to  
(6-249)the Dr. and Mrs. Lockhart, the Captain &c. I am just  
(6-249)returnd from a pleasant jaunt to Kippilaw from the  
(6-249)adjective I use you will conclude I found the neighbours  
(6-249)abroad. Mamma, Anne &c complain of your silence  
(6-249)and I should be glad to hear what you are doing.<sup>2</sup>  
(6-249)Always your affectionate father                      WALTER SCOTT

(6-249)ABBOTSFORD 29 July [PM. 1820]

[Law]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(6-249)MY DEAR FRIEND,-You wish a copy of the character  
(6-249)of Lord Somerville which I have procured for you  
(6-249)with some difficulty & enclose along with one of Charles  
(6-249)Duke of Buccleuch. With these two noblemen notwithstanding  
(6-249)the great difference of our rank I lived on the  
(6-249)most intimate terms & their deaths have deprived me of  
(6-249)my best neighbours & most beloved friends. It is a sad  
(6-249)thing for me to look on their deserted habitations where  
(6-249)I spent so much of my time.

(6-249)The picture 3 is gone by a Leith packet & I am always  
(6-249)most truly yours    WALTER SCOTT

(6-249)ABBOTSFORD Wednesday [August 1820]

[Pierpont Morgan]

250

LETTERS OF

1820

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(6-250)[August 1820]1

(6-250)DEAR JAMES,-What you say of the Episode is very true  
(6-250)but I do not like to cut the train of Queen Mary's  
(6-250)vestment. I fear the volume will run to 370 pages.

(6-250)John writes me he has provided discot. for the Bills  
(6-250)arising out of this work amounting to 3200. But I do  
(6-250)not know if he reckons on getting the whole in Longmans  
(6-250)bills or if he can equally avail himself of those to be  
(6-250)relieved from Sir W. F.'s house. This needs inquiry for  
(6-250)if we do not make the exchange proposed I fear we must  
(6-250)make it up some other way. It occurs to me some of the  
(6-250)bills of Longman for the Mon[aster]y might be relieved  
(6-250)and put into Sir Williams instead of those arising from  
(6-250)the Abbot alway[s] supposing that John expects the latter.  
(6-250)This you perhaps have learnd from him. After this  
(6-250) 3200 comes the next engagement 4500 all or almost  
(6-250)all ready money. In October or November I suppose  
(6-250)you will have P. Office 2 bills for 1500,, at least. There  
(6-250)is besides the Newspaper 700 and at a latter period  
(6-250)print & Bills of Kenilworth 2000 and at least 1000  
(6-250)reversion on Bills pledged under value. Altogether  
(6-250) 12000 and more forthcoming by Christmas. Affairs  
(6-250)were therefore never in a better posture. But there will  
(6-250)be some work for this next fortnight till you can get the  
(6-250)book out.

(6-250)Cowan may notice that there is a new work on the  
(6-250)tapis and though I dont think we should buy the paper

(6-250)ourselves if he comes handsomely forward he may get  
(6-250)a preference. My own powers of helping unless in very  
(6-250)hard pinch are not great just now being pretty deep in  
(6-250)all my Banks. It is whimsical enough to be pressed with  
(6-250) 8000 certain in three weeks time. It will be necessary

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

251

(6-251)we see each other (John also were it possible) to get all  
(6-251)these matters overhaul for the September paymts. I  
(6-251)could come in for a day rather than he ran the risque of  
(6-251)fatigue. Believe me truly yours           WALTER SCOTT

(6-251)I do believe John will beat this devil out of him but it  
(6-251)must be by fasting as well as prayer and patience as well  
(6-251)as both.

[Glen]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, POST OFFICE, BRIDGE OF ERN

[Extract]

(6-251)[1st August 1820]

(6-251)DEAR JAMES,-. . . This matter is now very nigh done  
(6-251)you will receive a dozen more pages on your return so  
(6-251)you may crush on boldly. As to Kenilworth I mean to  
(6-251)go on with it 1 but as one must have some breathing it is  
(6-251)possible there may be intervals. If Mr. Gordon is in  
(6-251)town he shall have it if not I will have it copied here and  
(6-251)that is as far as I can pledge myself in the matter. You  
(6-251)are I conceive with John & I am glad of it for I shall hear  
(6-251)more distinctly what state he really is in from you than  
(6-251)from any one. Poor fellow I think of him every morning  
(6-251)& night.

(6-251)When the Accts for August are rectified I think we may  
(6-251)reckon on the new Engagement for Septr. or nearly so.  
(6-251)I would not engage so deep but there is always some  
(6-251)tempting piece of land runs away with me. The best is  
(6-251)that engagements are diminishing funds increasing and my  
(6-251)hunt [?] about to produce good income I trust. Moreover  
(6-251)if I turnd rich or even easy I am afraid I should get lazy  
(6-251)withal & that would suit none of us. My kind love to John.  
(6-251)Yours very truly W. SCOTT

(6-251)Of course you received my Sundays remittance of the  
(6-251)signed drat.

[Stevenson]

252???                      LETTERS OF                      1820

TO LADY ABERCORN  
ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 2nd August 1820

(6-252)My DEAR FRIEND,-It gave me great pleasure that  
(6-252)you received the books 1 safe.

(6-252)I did not see them before they were sent off for I am  
(6-252)obliged to transact all these matters by a confidential  
(6-252)agent besides that to write upon them might, in case of  
(6-252)their being opened by any curious person lead to  
(6-252)inferences and conclusions which for the present I would  
(6-252)rather avoid. The picture is embarked for Stratford  
(6-252)Place-please to give orders to have it unpacked because  
(6-252)the painter is afraid that the colours being so recently  
(6-252)laid on may sustain injury if excluded from the air. The  
(6-252)dog which I am represented as holding in my arms is a  
(6-252)Highland terrier from Pintail of a breed very sensible  
(6-252)very faithful, and very ill-natured. It sometimes tires

(6-252)or pretends to do so when I am on horseback and whines  
(6-252)to be taken up when it sits before me like a child without  
(6-252)any assistance. I have a very large wolf-greyhound 2  
(6-252)I think the finest dog I ever saw but he has sate to so  
(6-252)many artists that whenever he sees brushes & a pallet  
(6-252)he gets up & leaves the room being sufficiently tired of the  
(6-252)constraint.

(6-252)I am satisfied your tour on the continent is to be of  
(6-252)service to you and as for troubles and confusion of a  
(6-252)public nature who can presume to say that you are not  
(6-252)rather flying from them than putting yourself in the way  
(6-252)of them. The French Revolution puts one in mind of  
(6-252)the old classical fable of Jason & the Dragon. The  
(6-252)Dragon has been but a harvest of iron men has arisen  
(6-252)from the dispersion of its remains who are likely to give  
(6-252)rise to a new train of wars & horrors. The K. is not well  
(6-252)advised to do anything just now which can attract public  
(6-252)notice & Lady -- is a fool to make parade other favour.  
(6-252)Her predecessor understood matters much better.

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

253

(6-253)In this remote corner we are very quiet and think of  
(6-253)nothing except the good harvest which providence seems  
(6-253)about to send us and which is one of the most promising  
(6-253)I ever saw. I have not yet had Crabbe here but expect  
(6-253)him every moment.<sup>1</sup> His manner is a singular mixture  
(6-253)of simplicity shrewdness and something like affectation  
(6-253)but his poetry shews what an acute observer of nature he

254

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-254)has been. I think if he had cultivated the sublime  
(6-254)and the pathetic instead of the satirical cast of poetry  
(6-254)he must have stood very high (as indeed he does at any

(6-254)rate) on the list of British poets. His Sir Eustace Grey  
(6-254)and the Hall of Justice indicate prodigious talent. I shall  
(6-254)be very glad indeed to see him on Tweedside. Letters  
(6-254)have arrived here to his address which makes me expect  
(6-254)him every moment. I expect Will. Rose also but he is  
(6-254)such a changeable mortal that I do not know whether  
(6-254)he will come or no. Heber also who I think is known  
(6-254)to your Ladyship promised to be here as also John Morrith  
(6-254)of Rokeby so that allowing besides for chance guests,  
(6-254)of which I always have a share we are not like to be very  
(6-254)lonely. But we have plenty of beef and mutton and  
(6-254)poultry and game and salmon and trouts so those who do  
(6-254)not depend on French cookery need not at least fear  
(6-254)famine. Walter's regiment has marched to Dublin if  
(6-254)he can execute any commission there for your Ladyship  
(6-254)he will esteem himself much honoured. I beg my best  
(6-254)respects to Lady Julia in which Lady Scott joins with  
(6-254)sincere regards. I hope to have the pleasure of hearing  
(6-254)from your Ladyship before you leave Britain. It is I  
(6-254)fear scarce on the cards that I can be of any use but if so  
(6-254)you have only to command. I am always My dear Lady  
(6-254)Marchioness, your truly faithful and affectionate friend,  
(6-254)WALTER SCOTT 1

(6-254)The drawings your Ladyship mentions are under the  
(6-254)engraver's hands I believe.

[Pierpont Morgan]

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

255

TO HAY DONALDSON

(6-255)MY DEAR DONALDSON,-From a Conversation Charles  
(6-255)Erskine had yesterday with Chas. Riddell it seems highly  
(6-255)probable that a change will take place in the Buccleugh



(6-255)affairs and though Ch. Riddell was very close Erskine  
(6-255)thought from the tenor of his conversation that it lay  
(6-255)between Francis Walker and you. I have great fears the  
(6-255)weight of Charles Douglas's and Lord Lothian's  
(6-255)recommendations will prevail over mine as they ought in every  
(6-255)respect excepting the infinitely superior merits of my  
(6-255)friend Mr. H. D. to their friend Mr. F. W. The battle  
(6-255)shall be tried however:1 if Lord Montagu comes down  
(6-255)without having fairly deliberated I think I can prove to  
(6-255)him that the business will be better managed by an active  
(6-255)intelligent and respectable man who will do the work  
(6-255)himself than by junior partners or head clerks.

(6-255)Ch. Riddell mentioned some things which seem  
(6-255)inconsistent-that the person should be established in  
(6-255)business and possessed of large property. For the  
(6-255)establishment in business I suspect you are older than Walker  
(6-255)now Wemyss is out of the firm. Then as to fortune-I  
(6-255)will myself be your surety for 10,000 if they like. But if  
(6-255)they mean the supply of money occasionally sure am I  
(6-255)that the estate being under proper management no  
(6-255)advances can be necessary that cannot be had from  
(6-255)Edinburgh Banks. If though W. by not recovering the  
(6-255)Duke's fund made it necessary he should advance his  
(6-255)own money so much the worse for both parties.

(6-255)Ch. Ridll. also hinted that it would be expected the  
(6-255)party preferred should dedicate himself almost entirely  
(6-255)to the business this would seem to favour you rather than  
(6-255)Walker.

(6-255)In a word the whole is surmize. But Charles Erskine  
(6-255)is a warm friend and will help at a pinch. He and I think

(6-256)that with my poor friend we should have been successful  
(6-256)now that the dispute with D. was held over.

(6-256)Could you get Lord Elgin to write to Lord M. Everything  
(6-256)may have weight at this moment ? My hopes are  
(6-256)not sanguine but if it is not fairly settled which Riddell  
(6-256)strongly denies I will have a pull and have succeeded  
(6-256)where greater odds were against me. Lord Montagu  
(6-256)cannot be down till that matter of the Queens is over  
(6-256)upon the 17th. He has not written to me for some time.  
(6-256)Yours ever truly  
WALTER SCOTT

(6-256)ABBOTSFORD. 3rd Aug. 1820

[Halliday]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, BRIDGE OF EARN 1

(6-256)DEAR JAMES,-I have yours of the 5th. this day only  
(6-256)the course of post being like that of London it would  
(6-256)seem. I can take burthen for the 1700 thus-

(6-256)A Note of Constables 500,, will nett with Sir  
(6-256)Do. Johns - - - - 250,, W. F. - - - - 600,,  
(6-256)Do. Do. Constable - - 500 will net at Coutts 700,,  
(6-256)Do. John - - - - - 250  
(6-256)And the balance being 400 may be got here - 400,,

1700,,

(6-256)But your long course of post runs me something short  
(6-256)in time. I will draw the bills on Constable & John  
(6-256)myself by tomorrows post so soon as I get stamps &  
(6-256)forward them for acceptance. I calld your attention in  
(6-256)my last to the change like to be made in Johns projects  
(6-256)by the exchange of Constables Bills with Sir W. Forbes.

(6-256)I am anxious to know if that interferes with his power of  
(6-256)discount.

(6-256)It is my duty to tell you that if you do not get to town &

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

257

(6-257)finish the book instead of the proofs going through the  
(6-257)country in this way we will be in a scrape. I have written  
(6-257)John a letter which doubtless he has received. I wish to  
(6-257)know how much you owe Mr Hogarth that we may allocate  
(6-257)the supplies after repaying him. Also it would be  
(6-257)very desirable to know how Sir Williams Accot. falls in.  
(6-257)I shall be glad to hear you are in Edinburgh & hard at  
(6-257)work. Yours truly W. S.

(6-257)ABBOTSFORD 8th. August [PM. 1820]

(6-257)I have no doubt you will reply that the matters at  
(6-257)P.O.1 go on even the better for your little jaunt. But that  
(6-257)is like the servant in the Clandestine marriage 2 who  
(6-257)always shut her eyes when she wanted to keep awake.  
(6-257)I hope they will not go on much worse & that is all.

[Glen]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, ST. JOHN STREET,  
CANONGATE

(6-257)DEAR JAMES,-I wrote fully to you addressing to Bridge  
(6-257)of Earn which I trust you had. I there said that on the  
(6-257)receipt of the 1000,, of Constables bills which I drew  
(6-257)for & 650,, of Johns which I also drew for I could be  
(6-257)answerable for about 1300,, or 1400,, The unhappy  
(6-257)delay of your letter for 3 days (3) pinches me as to time  
(6-257)for though I shall have 600 in time for the 16th I cannot

(6-257)have the balance before receiving the bills sending them  
(6-257)to London & getting back Coutts answer. But I will  
(6-257)have the balance say 700,, long before the 24th and I  
(6-257)can even help with advancing 200 if you are at a pinch  
(6-257)on the 18th only let me know in time.

(6-257)Johns arrangement about the bills of Abb.4 cannot be

258

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-258)disturbd & you must tell Sir W. F. the truth i.e. that your  
(6-258)brother had made a more advantageous arrangement in  
(6-258)London. You will not I think need their accomodation  
(6-258)for some time when by exchange of bills or otherwise  
(6-258)it may be possible to vary the state of the Accot.

(6-258)Johns last letter to me mentions he had secured the  
(6-258)negotiation of 3200,, on proceeds of the Abbot-it has  
(6-258)now dwindled to 2500,, How is this. By my computation  
(6-258)the latter should be nearest to the mark say 1800  
(6-258)for print & paper and for your bills 1000,, In calculating  
(6-258)the means for Septr. do not forget you have to repay  
(6-258)M[r] Hogarth. Also to repay any advance which may  
(6-258)be made this month for temporary purposes. It is  
(6-258)necessary to look very close to this because Septr. falls  
(6-258)heavey and all our means have been in active exercize.  
(6-258)As you will not need to trouble Cowan just now he will  
(6-258)be the more willing to aid us in October or November in  
(6-258)exchange of printing office bills or the like. Referring  
(6-258)you to my last of yesterday for further enquiries &  
(6-258)particulars I request you will look over both letters & answer  
(6-258)them point to point with your convenience.

(6-258)I am glad you are at home & to remain for your  
(6-258)presence will be necessary to get things forwarded at the  
(6-258)P.O.1 I think we may still be in proof about 20th & send

(6-258)you something towards that happy consummation. You  
(6-258)may expect the whole by Sunday's or Mondays post.  
(6-258)Yours &c W. S.

(6-258)11th August [1820]  
[Glen]

TO HIS SON WALTER

(6-258)DEAR WALTER,-I inclose a letter of introduction to  
(6-258)your Commander in Chief from an intimate friend of  
(6-258)his and mine and request you will lose no time in  
(6-258)delivering it. I observe from a letter to Mama you are

1820 SIR WALTER SCOTT 259

(6-259)a little afraid of him as a disciplinarian-it is upon  
(6-259)discipline however that the utility of an army must always  
(6-259)depend and there was never more reason for keeping  
(6-259)officers in mind of their duty than at present when the  
(6-259)troops of other countries are setting the example of  
(6-259)mutiny and when in our own the Guards it is said are not  
(6-259)altogether to be trusted. Respecting Sir David Baird I  
(6-259)besides being always a man of courage himself & a  
(6-259)successful general it should never be forgotten that the  
(6-259)army Britain and the world owe the Duke of Wellington  
(6-259)entirely to him. The story is told differently but this  
(6-259)is the right edition. At the siege of Seringapatam Lt. Col.  
(6-259)Wellesley was orderd on a night attack on a battery which  
(6-259)annoyd the besiegers-a sort of field-work or redoubt-  
(6-259)his guides were stupid or treacherous & misled the  
(6-259)detachment which actually dispersed in the darkness and  
(6-259)Lt. Col. Wellesley returnd alone to the camp. Lord  
(6-259)Lake 2 who commandd orderd Sir D. Baird to repair  
(6-259)this mischance by an attack the next day on the same post  
(6-259)but Sir D. entreated him to give Lt. Col. Wellesley

(6-259)another chance to redeem the credit he had lost observing  
(6-259)truly that he was otherwise a lost man for ever. Lord  
(6-259)Lake said he was happy Sir David had askd him to do  
(6-259)what he could not have done himself without subjecting  
(6-259)himself to the imputation of doing more for the Governor  
(6-259)Generals brother than he would for another officer. And  
(6-259)so Lt. Col. Wellesley tried his luck again-succeeded  
(6-259)-and rose to be the first general of Europe and its  
(6-259)Saviour.

(6-259)Talking of the Duke you of course will not neglect to

260

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-260)wait upon our kind freinds M[r] & Mrs. Hamilton 1 &  
(6-260)thank him for his kindness about your clothes.

(6-260)You are now in a place where you can have every  
(6-260)assistance I suppose for your studies and I insist that  
(6-260)German French &c. be attended to.

(6-260)You have never said if you bought the horse for which  
(6-260)I remitted the money and I suppose you have received  
(6-260)mine covering a drat. for 50. Have you found out  
(6-260)Walter the pennyless ?

(6-260)I inclose a packet to an Irish author which pray let  
(6-260)your servant deliver carefully according to the direction  
(6-260)and without loss of time as it contains a manuscript  
(6-260)respecting which the individual may be impatient.

(6-260)Remember me kindly to my good natured freind  
(6-260)Hartstonge. I inclose a couple of lines to Mr. Mathurine  
(6-260)which you can deliver when you like. He could assist  
(6-260)you probably with his advice as to language Masters.  
(6-260)I expect to hear you are working hard for I have little

(6-260)opinion of anything you could get from your man of four  
(6-260)lectures. A book is no bad companion on guard & chuse  
(6-260)an useful one.

(6-260)I hope you will chuse your society well in Dublin and  
(6-260)avoid late hours and excess to which there may be some  
(6-260)temptation though I believe hard drinking is out of fashion  
(6-260)in Ireland as well as elsewhere & that the race of Six  
(6-260)bottle men is nearly extinct.

(6-260)Write me an exact account of how you like Dublin &  
(6-260)what you have seen that is remarkable. I have little  
(6-260)news to send from hence. I expect M[r] Morritt this day  
(6-260)to spend some time. Tom Hutson 2 came down yesterday  
(6-260)with four brace of moorfowl & chatterd for an hour  
(6-260)without interruption. Kippilaw (d--n him) shot a  
(6-260)greyhen which I picked up in the Cleugh and intend to  
(6-260)eat it in the extremity of my resentment.

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

261

(6-261)Do not forget to call on the obliging Bibliophilist Mr.  
(6-261)Milliken and thank him in your name as well as mine  
(6-261)for all his attentions. I will send this packet under his  
(6-261)cover. Yours truly & affectionately

(6-261)WALTER SCOTT

(6-261)ABBOTSFORD 15 August [1820]

(6-261)Mai still wears his collar or rather muzzle except when  
(6-261)he walks with me. He dont seem to mind it.

[Law]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(6-261)ABBOTSFORD, 20th August 1820

(6-261)MY DEAR SIR,-I think if Mr. Murray 1 will exert himself  
(6-261)on the Register, the arrangement will do very well. He  
(6-261)is, I know, a most respectable person and his literary  
(6-261)efforts of various kinds have been highly creditable. I  
(6-261)should wish it to be considered, however, that the  
(6-261)editorship should be distinctly considered as a temporary  
(6-261)engagement from year to year because if my brother Tom  
(6-261)were to come home it is possible he might engage in it,  
(6-261)and because I think an arrangement of that kind ought  
(6-261)always to be dissoluble at pleasure of either party. I do  
(6-261)not mean legally dissoluble only, but that it should be  
(6-261)understood that no affront is to be taken if a change  
(6-261)should be thought necessary. While I say this, it would  
(6-261)be neither the wish nor the interest of any one concerned  
(6-261)to remove an editor whose exertions should support and  
(6-261)extend the sale of the work, and although the privilege is  
(6-261)retained I have no idea that it ought to be capriciously  
(6-261)exercised.

(6-261)Respecting the plan, Mr. Murray's letter is as candid  
(6-261)and sensible as possible. I have never been a man of very  
(6-261)violent politics, and have often thought the safe ground  
(6-261)lay betwixt the contending parties, and I am much more  
(6-261)solicitous about measures than men.

262

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-262)Lockhart is here, and I suppose will be happy to have  
(6-262)his settlement if not yet made. He says 400 clears all  
(6-262)the expenses he knows of. It was to have been 450, but  
(6-262)he thinks, as he did not do so much as was intended, 400  
(6-262)is quite enough. I will be most happy to see you here  
(6-262)any time betwixt Friday 8th and 22d September. The  
(6-262)last is our county ball when we shall be crowded with  
(6-262)receiving distant friends.



(6-262)Many thanks for the books and K.1 I intend to set  
(6-262)toughly and instantly to work so soon as September  
(6-262)commences. I will be happy to hear how A.2 goes off.  
(6-262)I hope Longman's people will do better than last time.  
(6-262)I should like to have Edgeworth's Life ; pray get it for  
(6-262)me at trade price.-Yours, etc.,

(6-262)WALTER SCOTT

(6-262)I enclose a sketch of the rustic bridge over the Rhimer's  
(6-262)Glen made by Mrs. Terry with a letter to Mr. Naysmith.<sup>3</sup>

[Rosebery]

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

263

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(6-263)DEAR JAMES,-John writes me that I am to have 800  
(6-263)from Constable on 20th. Septr. which I draw for at 30  
(6-263)days : please to advise Mr. Constable : as I will  
(6-263)substitute the money for that to be received in London and  
(6-263)pay therewith 600 to you by tomorrows post, letting  
(6-263)the money at Courts go to pay my brothers bill which is  
(6-263)better than receiving money here and sending it to  
(6-263)London. You will get the 600 by tomorrow or next  
(6-263)day. I shall be glad to see your vidimus of ways & means.  
(6-263)You only sent me that of expence which I observe does  
(6-263)not tally with my book a bill being omitted of 337., and  
(6-263)another of 62., These things do not happen when we  
(6-263)have frequent meetings nor would they if you would but  
(6-263)bestow the same attention on the matter that we do at  
(6-263)these meetings. The rest of this paper I will employ  
(6-263)in writing to John to whom please forward it. Yours &c

(6-263)W. S.

(6-263)Tuesday 22 Augt. [1820]

(6-263)ABBOTSFORD.

[Glen]

TO JAMES SKENE 1

(6-263)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 29th August 1820

(6-263)MY DEAR SKENE,-It is a sad thing that you are obliged

(6-263)to begin your rambles again, but prevention is easier than

264

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-264)cure, and much as I shall feel your absence, and that of  
(6-264)my much-esteemed friend Mrs. Skene, I must comfort  
(6-264)myself by thinking that you are amused both of you, and  
(6-264)her health strengthened and confirmd. If I take the  
(6-264)Continent, which I should wish greatly, I will not fail to  
(6-264)direct my course so as to insure our meeting, for you will  
(6-264)scarce choose a nook in the Continent where I will not  
(6-264)poke you out. We have had Ken 1 with us, who with very  
(6-264)infirm health has as much whim and originality as ever.  
(6-264)I am sorry you will not be in Edinburgh when we visit  
(6-264)it next week. He is now at the Laird of Harden's. The  
(6-264)specimen of lithography is capital, but when shall we set  
(6-264)about our " Antiquitates Reekianae " ? When indeed ?  
(6-264)Meanwhile I hope you will not fail to add to your stock  
(6-264)of drawings whatever memorables may occur in your  
(6-264)travels. The etching was very clever indeed. God bless  
(6-264)you, my dear Skene, your excellent partner and your  
(6-264)family, and send us a speedy and a happy meeting. All  
(6-264)here, Lockharts included, send kindest regards.-I am  
(6-264)very truly and affectionately yours,

(6-264)WALTER SCOTT  
[Skene's Memories]

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

265

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(6-265)[ABBOTSFORD, 10th September 1820]

(6-265)I WILL be happy to see you on the 15th, and beg you  
(6-265)will bring Mr. David Constable with you. I have not  
(6-265)seen him this long time. I will go over Dryden's Life,  
(6-265)but I cannot expect so curious a haul of new materials  
(6-265)as I got for Swift; however, something may be done.  
(6-265)I am very glad that this work, which cost me so much  
(6-265)labour, is going to press again.1 I have lent James  
(6-265)Ballantyne the early editions of the Plays to read by.

(6-265)There was a book published some years ago, called, I  
(6-265)think, Clavis Calendaria 2 being an account of the Calendar,  
(6-265)and the usages and customs on particular Saints' days  
(6-265)and holidays. I should wish much to have it. The  
(6-265)Progresses 3 are doing me yeoman's service, for I am in  
(6-265)progress myself. I have a question to ask you, which pray  
(6-265)answer as soon as you can. What was the name of  
(6-265)Dudley Earl of Leicester's first wife, whom he was  
(6-265)supposed to have murdered at Cumnor Hall in  
(6-265)Berkshire ? I know it occurs in the Sidney Papers, and  
(6-265)probably in the common genealogies, but I have no book  
(6-265)here which contains the information. In Lyson's Magna  
(6-265)Britannia,4 or some such name, there is something about  
(6-265)this same Cumnor Hall. I wish you would have it copied  
(6-265)out for me, and should like indeed to know anything

266

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-266)that occurs to you about the village of Cumnor, its  
(6-266)situation, etc. I like to be as minutely local as I can.

(6-266)Please not to say a word about Kenilworth. The  
(6-266)very name explains so much, that some knowing fellow  
(6-266)might anticipate the subject.

[Constable]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(6-266)I trust we meet on Monday.

(6-266)DEAR JAMES,-When I mean nerves as applied to the  
(6-266)conduct of a paper I mean moral not constitutional  
(6-266)courage. I dare say no man would fear personal danger  
(6-266)less. But I think I have seen in your late lucubrations  
(6-266)(not to recall the disagreeable circumstance about  
(6-266)Lockhart) less firmness than I was wont to consider as  
(6-266)belonging to your character. And I really thought as  
(6-266)every body did that you thought of creaping 1 like a rat  
(6-266)from a falling House. I think I could almost sacrifice  
(6-266)the time necessary to give you An Extract from the Histry.  
(6-266)of the 19th century in the press & to be publish[d] early  
(6-266)in 1900 if you will transcribe yourself & keep correct.  
(6-266)You will see my faith is not that of ministers.

(6-266)W. S.

(6-266)I wrote this last night.

(6-266)But with the morrow cool reflection came.2

(6-266)And I fear that cut up as my time is by the Session work  
(6-266)I must stick to K.3 Send tonight for copy.

[September 1820 ?]

[Signet Library]

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

267

TO HAY DONALDSON

(6-267)MY DEAR DONALDSON,-I should have written you  
(6-267)sooner, but have been delayed by the wish to consider  
(6-267)your letter attentively. There is much of it on which my  
(6-267)unacquaintance with the business of the family renders  
(6-267)me an indifferent 1 judge. But I think your letter is all  
(6-267)that could be wished. If I were disposed to omit anything  
(6-267)it would be the proposal to establish the Head Office with  
(6-267)you, as that might involve some foolish question of  
(6-267)ceremony. I think the proposal highly reasonable, but  
(6-267)fitter to be considered after the decision has been fixed  
(6-267)upon than even to have the appearance of being a rider  
(6-267)upon it. No doubt as the heavier end of the business  
(6-267)must necessarily rest with you the books &c will necessarily  
(6-267)and properly come to remain at your office. But  
(6-267)this will come best as a matter of verbal discussion.

(6-267)I hope trust and believe there will be no occasion to  
(6-267)vex yourself about your health and I certainly will not  
(6-267)willingly say anything to Lord Montagu which could  
(6-267)imply a doubt which I am sure only your delicacy would  
(6-267)have started. Such accidents as you have suffered under  
(6-267)do not impair the constitution and I am convinced that  
(6-267)half the inaptitude to business which you feel rises out of  
(6-267)the anxious delicacy of an honourable mind which leads  
(6-267)the best qualified (and often those only) to doubt their  
(6-267)own powers of discharging an heavy burthen.

(6-267)Amongst my other beautiful concerns of last year I had  
(6-267)twice an attack of the kind you mention. By the bye

(6-267)Charles Erskine said he saw one disadvantage in it, which  
(6-267)was that you kill yourself or greatly injure your health  
(6-267)by trying to do in one year what W.2 had left undone in  
(6-267)fifty. I hope this little indisposition will be a warning  
(6-267)to you festinare lente.

(6-267)I enclose a receipt for my quarters salary due 20th. It

268

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-268)is possible there may be a shortcoming, in which case the  
(6-268)collector will " give all he can and let us dream the rest."I  
(6-268)When you have received the cash pay 40 into Sir  
(6-268)William Forbes and take therefore a promissory note  
(6-268)payable to Thomas Purdie, Abbotsford and moreover  
(6-268)be so good as to pay the Bank of Scotland what subscription  
(6-268)is due on my share of the Water Company. These  
(6-268)paid you can send me a cheque for the balance.

(6-268)I think it likely that Lord Montagu may wish to see us  
(6-268)together though he must be dreadfully hurried. Always  
(6-268)yours truly  
WALTER SCOTT

(6-268)ABBOTSFORD. 17 Sep. 1820

[Hallidqy]

TO HAY DONALDSON

(6-268)MY DEAR DONALDSON,-I received yours this morning  
(6-268)with a post bill for 89 odds which I thank you for. I  
(6-268)heartily wish you joy of the pleasant arrangement which  
(6-268)has taken place. You have married an old woman but  
(6-268)I trust the [indecipherable] will prove a good one. For the  
(6-268)rest part time and patience will bring about a more  
(6-268)agreeable arrangement. As for business my advice is festina

(6-268)lente. Get a gradual acquaintance with the general  
(6-268)affairs of the family before descending to the slavish labour  
(6-268)of the pipe nevitus [?]. Yours very truly

(6-268)ABBOTSFORD. 23 Sep. 1820

WALTER SCOTT

[Halliday]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(6-268)DEAR JAMES,-I expect my Lambs [?] remittances  
(6-268)tomorrow. One had gone to Gilsland the other some other  
(6-268)idle gate. At any rate I will send you 300 by tomorrow[s]  
(6-268)post in case of inconvenience. I send you a huge lot of

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

269

(6-269)copy. Let me know what you intend to do for early  
(6-269)August as it will be some time ere the Abbot becomes  
(6-269)paymt. though it will be out of my hands entirely next  
(6-269)week. I had a letter or rather two at once from John  
(6-269)poor fellow. I trust you will like this volume. Yours  
(6-269)truly W. SCOTT  
(6-269)Thursday [September 1820]

[Signet Library]

TO LADY COMPTON

(6-269)DEAR LADY COMPTON,-With a trembling hand (having  
(6-269)exercized the axe for six hours) I proceed to express with  
(6-269)what pleasure we will receive you on the 26th of October  
(6-269)since Lord Compton and you cannot come sooner. We  
(6-269)hope you will make it convenient to stay with us as long  
(6-269)as you can. Perhaps you will meet Mrs. Joanna Baillie  
(6-269)though I am rather uncertain of her movements-This





(6-270)omit the propriety of calling occasionally.

(6-270)I am very anxious about you in so gay a town as  
(6-270)Dublin and I make it my earnest request you will not go  
(6-270)too deeply into the current of dissipation. What company  
(6-270)you do keep let it always be the best you can come  
(6-270)at and then you will be always picking up something of  
(6-270)information along with amusement. I am obliged to  
(6-270)Mr Maturine for the civilities he has shewn you. He is a  
(6-270)thoughtless genius however and I would not have [you]  
(6-270)trust much to his counsells.<sup>1</sup> Remember me very  
(6-270)particularly to honest Hartstonge who is the best humourd  
(6-270)fellow living.

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

271

(6-271)You have never said any thing of a draught for 80,, to  
(6-271)buy a second charger. I cannot suppose the money has  
(6-271)miscarried but I would be obliged to you to tell me  
(6-271)whether the horse is bought or no-in short to be explicit  
(6-271)on the matter which I have several times mentiond  
(6-271)without receiving an answer. Pray write about it  
(6-271)immediatly and also whether you have replaced your dear  
(6-271)German. I shall think next year of realizing my original  
(6-271)intention of procuring you leave to study at the military  
(6-271)academy for some time after you have become sufficiently  
(6-271)acquainted with your regimental duty.

(6-271)I shall be glad to hear that you have seen Sir David  
(6-271)Baird. His fate was a singular one in seeing Tippo  
(6-271)Sa[h]ib lie dead at his feet after the said Tippo had kept  
(6-271)him so many months in a dungeon at Bangalore.

(6-271)I have little news to send from this. We have had a  
(6-271)good deal of company flying to and fro-some pleasant  
(6-271)some bores. Sophias cottage is finishd and looks very

(6-271)nice indeed. I mean the mason work is finishd. It will  
(6-271)be habitable next May. My last purchase has inclosed  
(6-271)it very neatly on all hands.

(6-271)That most disconsolate Dandie John Pringle has  
(6-271)contrived to lose the Borough of Selkirk again. He  
(6-271)expected this year to have made a magistracy of his own  
(6-271)but was routed by a majority of five. This is yesterdays  
(6-271)news.

(6-271)I will be happy to have a long letter from you letting  
(6-271)me know what you see and hear that is remarkable.  
(6-271)I wish you would take some lessons for your hand gets  
(6-271)worse and worse. If you were to be on the staff you would  
(6-271)find it a serious objection.

(6-271)Mama Charles & the girls send love of all kinds in  
(6-271)which Lockhart joins. I am always your affectionate  
(6-271)father

WALTER SCOTT

(6-271)ABBOTSFORD 5 October [PM. 1820]  
[Law]

272                                      LETTERS OF                                      1820

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

ABBOTSFORD, 6th October, 1820

(6-272)MY DEAR SIR,-Ashmole 1 will be most welcome. I am  
(6-272)advancing fast and with some confidence. I have littel  
(6-272)doubt we will be out by Xmas.

(6-272)Ivanhoe may go to press whenever you have a mind.  
(6-272)I will write to Ballantyne about it.

(6-272)Do you think it would greatly inconvenience Mr. Cadell  
(6-272)to take Charles with him to London in a fortnight or  
(6-272)three weeks hence. He is going to reside for a year or  
(6-272)two with the Revd. Mr. Williams, of Lampeter, Cardiganshire,  
(6-272)and it would be the greatest possible favour to Lady  
(6-272)Scott and myself to have him under Mr. Cadell's protection  
(6-272)as far as London where he might be clapped into a  
(6-272)coach for Wales. I have every reason to think the  
(6-272)gentleman to whose care he goes is admirably well  
(6-272)qualified for the task. Charles would, of course, travel  
(6-272)in whatever manner and at whatever rate suited Mr.  
(6-272)Cadell. The time of his departure might be also made  
(6-272)quite suitable to Mr. Cadell, who I really hope will  
(6-272)take this trouble for us.-Believe me always, very much  
(6-272)yours,

(6-272)WALTER SCOTT

[Rosebery]

For ROBERT CADELL

To be forwarded immediatly.

(6-272)MY DEAR SIR,-Nothing can be kinder than your offer  
(6-272)which Lady Scott and I accept most willingly although  
(6-272)we are sensible that we put a great tax on your kindness

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

273

(6-273)in so materially altering the course of your journey. I I  
(6-273)believe you will find Charles a good humourd companion  
(6-273)and as little restraint on your motions as his situation will  
(6-273)admit of. We will be most happy if you will spend a day  
(6-273)with us at Abbotsford before your departure. All days  
(6-273)are the same to us but from 26th. to 28th. inclusive we

(6-273)have company which however will make little difference  
(6-273)should any of these days suit you. Coeteris paribus I  
(6-273)would like to avoid them not to part with the boy in a sort  
(6-273)of bustle. But this and every other point is of little  
(6-273)consequence so regulate your departure as suits best your own  
(6-273)convenience. My best compliments attend the big man.  
(6-273)I am Dear Sir Your truly obliged & faithful Servant

(6-273)WALTER SCOTT

(6-273)ABBOTSFORD

(6-273)October 8th [1820]

[Stevenson]

For ROBERT CADELL

(6-273)DEAR SIR,-I meant to come up tonight to have  
(6-273)thanked you for your undertaking the care of little Charles  
(6-273)who I hope will not be so very troublesome a companion.  
(6-273)I have written by post some letters to London to two or  
(6-273)three friends amongst whom I have no doubt he will be  
(6-273)able [to] pass a few days untill your business be finishd. I

274

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-274)will send you a Cheque to London and you will have the  
(6-274)goodness to be his purse bearer in the mean-time. He has  
(6-274)a guinea in his pocket but may want a trifle more in  
(6-274)London if he goes a sight-seeing.

(6-274)I will greatly prefer his remaining under your charge  
(6-274)till fairly fixd at Lampeter but I refer myself intirely to  
(6-274)you in that particular and have only to beg you will not  
(6-274)sacrifice your own convenience to his as very many  
(6-274)opportunities may occur of sending him down without

(6-274)your giving yourself the trouble to go round about for so  
(6-274)very many miles.1

(6-274)Charles's trunk will have as I said to follow him. I think  
(6-274)if you approve we will address it to the care of your  
(6-274)London Correspondents who I dare say will be kind  
(6-274)enough to put it in the best road to join him at Lampeter  
(6-274)in case it does not arrive soon enough to accompany him  
(6-274)on his journey.

(6-274)My Son in law Mr. Lockhart takes the charge of the  
(6-274)little man to Selkirk and will express to you how much we  
(6-274)all feel obliged by your so kindly undertaking to cumber  
(6-274)yourself with Charles. I think it myself better to make  
(6-274)one parting of it. Lockhart will bring me back the proper  
(6-274)address of your present corresponding house. I am with  
(6-274)sincere regard Dear Sir your truly obliged

(6-274)WALTER SCOTT

(6-274)ABBOTSFORD 14 October [1820]

[Stevenson]

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

275

TO CORNET WALTER SCOTT

(6-275)ABBOTSFORD, Friday [middle of October 1820]

(6-275)DEAR WALTER,-I observe from your letter of the 6th  
(6-275)Octr that you have nearly had a bad accident and am  
(6-275)thankful that it has only ended in damaging Handel  
(6-275)though that is a bad accident of its kind. I was nearly  
(6-275)in the same scrape myself the day before yesterday-Gala  
(6-275)and I were coursing on the hill of MacGabbet in galloping

(6-275)after a hare got into the catrail which I presume you  
(6-275)remember and in scrambling up the steep side of the  
(6-275)fosse Sybil slipt a foot and rolled over with me into the  
(6-275)sand ditch which being a work of great antiquity would  
(6-275)have been no bad place for an old antiquarian to finish  
(6-275)his career in. But neither Sybil nor I were in the least  
(6-275)hurt and I was on her back time enough to see Mrs. Puss  
(6-275)killed. We have had for some days fine coursing though  
(6-275)hares are rather scarce.

(6-275)I am very glad your second charger answers and is an  
(6-275)active horse ; but I do not much like your being  
(6-275)undermounted. If you could light on such a horse as Mr.  
(6-275)Lieutenant was with a little more speed he would be  
(6-275)invaluable as a real serviceable animal.

(6-275)I am glad you have seen Lady Curren as she wd be civil  
(6-275)to you for Lady Abercorn's sake. It is always right to  
(6-275)keep the best company you can and evening parties keep  
(6-275)young men from sitting late at the mess and other less  
(6-275)innocent modes of spending leisure. But I pray you to  
(6-275)give your mornings to useful reading ; an ignorant officer  
(6-275)however smart in the field can never be a man of great  
(6-275)military capacity and is in fact little better than a sergeant.  
(6-275)Read then my dear boy while you have your eyes and  
(6-275)your intellects in good order. It is astonishing how much  
(6-275)a memory well stored with useful information delights in  
(6-275)after life.

(6-275)Sir James Soulis is married to a cousin of mine by the

(6-276)courtesy of Scotland (a sister of Miss Henny Dallas 1) and  
(6-276)was an excellent cavalry officer. He served under the  
(6-276)Count de la Lippe Buchlons [?]2 who commanded an

(6-276)army of Portuguese against the Spaniards many years since.

(6-276)I thought Sir James resided in that country-remember  
(6-276)me most kindly to him and his lady.

(6-276)Charles sets off in a few days for Lampeter where Mr.  
(6-276)Williams has his living and school ; the place is in  
(6-276)Cardiganshire South Wales so when you go over to  
(6-276)England you can pay the poor gentleman a visit. At his  
(6-276)age he will be much the better of being from home for a  
(6-276)couple of years for he grew too much for poor Dominie  
(6-276)Sampson.<sup>3</sup> Mr. Cadell Constable's partner undertakes  
(6-276)to set the emigrant safely down in his new place of abode,  
(6-276)which is very lucky our friend being as you know  
(6-276)somewhat addicted to fits of absence.

(6-276)You have by this time seen something of the tone of  
(6-276)Dublin society. Let me know how you like it in  
(6-276)comparison with that of Edinburgh and of London. The  
(6-276)Irish are proverbial for hospitality and gaiety and the  
(6-276)higher classes are uncommonly wellbred as well as warm-  
(6-276)hearted. Their secondrate gentlemen are sorry concerns  
(6-276)but I understand are not to be seen in society as much as  
(6-276)formerly. Indeed thro the whole united kingdom the  
(6-276)manners are much softened and improved since I was a  
(6-276)young man when deep drinking and duels for trifling  
(6-276)causes were the order of the day.

(6-276)Lockhart and Sophia leave us in two days when we will  
(6-276)be rather solitary and Charles departing in the end of the  
(6-276)week will add sadness to our solitude. But the old must  
(6-276)not complain when they are deprived of the society of

(6-277)their children so that the objects of their affection are

(6-277)well employed elsewhere. In the mean while we please  
(6-277)ourselves with the hopes they are employing their time  
(6-277)better than at home.

(6-277)Octr. 18th

(6-277)Charles has been taken away rather suddenly since I  
(6-277)began this letter. Mr. Cadell was obliged to set out  
(6-277)eight days earlier than he mentioned and they left Selkirk  
(6-277)together on Sunday last 1 to proceed by the mail. Charles  
(6-277)was in high spirits. Poor fellow ! he will think of this  
(6-277)house often before he sees it again. I believe he expected  
(6-277)to find us all in London, for his leave-taking was as if he  
(6-277)was going for a fortnight.

(6-277)We expect Mrs. Joanna Baillie here in a few days also  
(6-277)Lord and Lady Compton. I presume you have heard  
(6-277)from Anne and Sophia an account of Humphry Davys  
(6-277)and Rose's visit with the humours of Rose's mad valet.  
(6-277)I wrote to you lately under cover to Mr. Grant whom I  
(6-277)had occasion to address on your business. All here send  
(6-277)love and affection. I always am your affectionate father

(6-277)x Amend your hand.

WALTER SCOTT

[Mod. Long. Rev.]

TO JAMES VEITCH, ASTRONOMER AND OPTICIAN,  
INCH BONNIE, JEDBURGH 2

(6-277)DEAR JAMIE,-I send my piper for the telescope with a  
(6-277)basket. He has charges to be particular in his care of it  
(6-277)and I think will do better than a lad on horseback. I am  
(6-277)dear James with regard Yours &c

WALTER SCOTT

(6-277)ABBOTSFORD



(6-277)20 October [1820]

[Veitch]

278

LETTERS OF

1820

TO LORD MONTAGU

(6-278)MY DEAR LORD,-The victorious Sutors are threatend  
(6-278)with a lawsuit I think on frivolous grounds but that we  
(6-278)might have a better opinion than I deem myself competent  
(6-278)to form I desired them to send a proper memorial  
(6-278)to Hay Donaldson and Home who may consult counsel  
(6-278)should your Lordship wish it. It is clear they will not  
(6-278)be able to support the expence without aid though they  
(6-278)are willing to subscribe a considerable sum among  
(6-278)themselves. If they sit Pringle will not get into the Burgh  
(6-278)again with moderate management but if we slip girths now  
(6-278)we lose the horse for many a long day. They are determined  
(6-278)to turn out the Dukes whole interest excepting  
(6-278)four & take in the radicals of the Burgh. One of their  
(6-278)projects was to melt down a very handsome cup that our  
(6-278)poor freind gave to the Burgh some years ago to destroy  
(6-278)all memory of the old connection.

(6-278)This is not so much Pringles doing for he is a mere  
(6-278)Catspaw as Lord Minto's " malevolent in all aspects " to  
(6-278)whatever bears the name of Scott I think. He is urging  
(6-278)Pringle to split his estate into votes with a view of  
(6-278)commanding the County and is quietly putting one stone on  
(6-278)another to erect his masqued battery. I comfort myself  
(6-278)with the end of the old song

(6-278)The maltman 1 he is cunning

(6-278)But I can be as slee

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

279

(6-279)And he may crack o' his winning

(6-279)When he clears scores wi me.

(6-279)One of the Dukes Black cattle has departed this life vizt.

(6-279)the Minister of Sanquhar and I am cap in hand with a

(6-279)suit for George Thompson my domestic tutor if there is

(6-279)no previous engagement or preferable claim. I have

(6-279)just sent Charles to an English school and my Scotch

(6-279)Abraham Adams for such this worthy creature is both in

(6-279)learning and in simplicity is now in the wide world. This

(6-279)is one of the debts which one is naturally anxious to

(6-279)discharge towards a tutor who has done his duty in the family

(6-279)and I am sure you will excuse my being a Solicitor though

(6-279)many circumstances may render me an unsuccessful

(6-279)one.

(6-279)As to a change of government I own I am sorry our

(6-279)freinds have waited for what (Italian being fashionable)

(6-279)I may call un Impegno-anglice a cursed scrape a dirty

(6-279)foul filthy slough in which there is no tarrying or brushing

(6-279)through with credit. I think always they ought to have

(6-279)gone out on the question of the income tax and left their

(6-279)opponents the task familiar of old with the red coats of

(6-279)spending half a crown out of sixpence per day. But Oh

(6-279)John Bull thou most credulous of all beasts that ever wore

(6-279)lugs for I will not call them ears and horns thou hast

(6-279)excelld thy usual excellings in tiptop absurdity. I think I

(6-279)see French shoulders shrugd up to the moon and Italian

(6-279)grimaces stretching their lantern jaws as wide as the

(6-279)Mediterranean at thy egregious folly. The time will

(6-279)change however and even the radical Caliban will become

(6-279)ashamed with his prototype

(6-279)-- What an ass

(6-279)Was I to take this drunkard for a God

(6-279)And worship this dull fool.1

(6-279)To be sure since the days of the Diva Messalina never was

(6-279)there such a princess.

280

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-280)If my hand shakes impute it to my noble exercise of

(6-280)cutting trees-larch-trees of my own planting eight years

(6-280)old and as well worth any 5/ per dozen as a thief is worth

(6-280)a halter. These being mere thinnings show the profits of

(6-280)this wood. Indeed were there not much hard wood in

(6-280)the plantation I would not hesitate to turn in cattle for

(6-280)the grass is very good and all the larches quite out of

(6-280)harms way.

(6-280)My kindest and most respectful remembrances to all

(6-280)at Privy Garden. You have by forming so pleasant a

(6-280)party there done all that is possible to sweeten your

(6-280)present laborious and unpleasant duty. Believe me always

(6-280)My dear Lord Most truly yours

(6-280)WALTER SCOTT

(6-280)ABBOTSFORD 20 October [PM. 1820]

[Buccleuch]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, ADVOCATE, KING  
STREET, EDINBURGH

(6-280)MY DEAR LOCKHART,-I received your letter and your

(6-280)present embarrassment gives me the more concern as

(6-280)considering it in every point of view I scarce know how to

(6-280)advise you. The best view of it is that it is just at worst

(6-280)the loss of a certain number of hundred pounds which

(6-280)industry and the exertion of talents like yours can always  
(6-280)make up. I think the jury can hardly avoid finding  
(6-280)damages due but the exertions of counsel might bring  
(6-280)them down to a trifle. It would be easy to produce very  
(6-280)many instances of much worse being said of inns & so  
(6-280)forth than you have said of the Black Bull. But then a  
(6-280)blot is not a blot till hit and it would be difficult to shew  
(6-280)that any inn-keeper had prosecuted for damages and been  
(6-280)cast in his suit.<sup>1</sup>

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

281

(6-281)Tophams Letters from Edinburgh about 1772 I might  
(6-281)be appeal'd to. Johnsons tour through Scotland-Boswells  
(6-281)do-will readily occur to you as examples and it is obvious  
(6-281)that you had better refer to these books than to books of  
(6-281)foreign travel. Out of Johnson much might surely be  
(6-281)gleand and the character of the author no freind to any  
(6-281)undue license of the pen would be much in favour of your  
(6-281)defence.

(6-281)About counsel I scarce know what to say. Erskine I  
(6-281)have remark'd with great grief has lost much of his energy  
(6-281)since his great loss and was even drooping before that  
(6-281)event. But you are sure he will do his utmost. Cockburn  
(6-281)is a good hand for a jury but he is Master T'otherside and  
(6-281)it is a case in which I should distrust even a man of  
(6-281)honour where his feelings and his professional duties were  
(6-281)working different tacks. Cranstoun would be the ipsissimus  
(6-281)man but I do not know where he is or whether he is  
(6-281)come-at-able. Besides the squall about the professorship.  
(6-281)In short I am able to suggest nothing better than you have  
(6-281)proposed namely Erskine & Forsyth.

(6-281)The sale of the Inn I think a very strong point. In  
(6-281)short I think with management you will come through

(6-281)easy-not I fear triumphant. The worst is that the  
(6-281)smallest sum of damages carries expences. But at any  
(6-281)rate I think (I know it will give you pleasure to be explicit  
(6-281)on that point) that you have done all which you could to  
(6-281)make up the matter and ought not to have gone any  
(6-281)further. I think it likely the Ch: Commissioner may  
(6-281)be a mediator-at least he and I are great personal  
(6-281)friends and I should think that migh[t] balance other

282

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-282)prejudices. Pitmillie will be at least favourable and  
(6-282)Gillies is the only one I should think like to be much  
(6-282)otherwise. But the matter must take its chance now were  
(6-282)that chance ten times worse and it is to no purpose that  
(6-282)I should vex you farther with speculations where I have  
(6-282)no solid advice to offer. I think the conduct of the agent  
(6-282)ought to be exposed.

(6-282)We went over the moor yesterday to Kippilaw in a  
(6-282)pouring day-a great exertion of neighbourly kindness by  
(6-282)which the whole party have caught cold. Our love to  
(6-282)Sophia. We hear with much sympathy the fate and  
(6-282)apotheosis of pussy. I wish you could have tarried to see  
(6-282)Joanna Baillie. Ever yours very affectionately

(6-282)WALTER SCOTT

\*ABBOTSFORD 21 October [PM. 1820]

[Law]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE, BOOKSELLER, MORNINGSIDE,  
NEAR EDINBURGH

(6-282)DEAR JOHN,-I inclose the Bill renewing the 500,,  
(6-282)The cash may be paid to James Ballantyne & Co/ as

(6-282)well as the proceeds of Constables Bill amounting to  
(6-282)about 1100., together. I should like to know the nett  
(6-282)produce of the half profits.

(6-282)Respecting security I really do not well [know] what to  
(6-282)say. I think security over your Stock 1 would hurt your  
(6-282)credit considerably and I do not wish to do so. On the  
(6-282)other hand no man likes to be in a situation of losing  
(6-282)money. So you have just to consider your own matters  
(6-282)which must be brought to a point just now I suppose and  
(6-282)I dare say we can find some course which [will] not  
(6-282)compromise any of your interest. I should have some sort  
(6-282)of guarantee entitling me to set the 1000 advanced by  
(6-282)you for histy. & travels against the 1070 granted by me

1820 SIR WALTER SCOTT

283

(6-283)for your accomodation. The rest of cash due by you to  
(6-283)me arises out of surplus on deposit of Bills. I have a note  
(6-283)of the amount but not at hand just now. You can make  
(6-283)up a state of the whole and we will see what should be  
(6-283)done to keep all tight.

(6-283)I would fain think your swelling is only topical and  
(6-283)Hogarth gives me a good account of you in other respects.  
(6-283)I am always very truly yours

(6-283)WALTER SCOTT

(6-283)ABBOTSPORD Sunday [PM. 25 October 1820]  
[Glen]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(6-283)ABBOTSFORD 26 October 1820

(6-283)MY DEAR FRIEND,-Your letter informs me that you  
(6-283)are settled at Lauzanne & I sincerely hope you will find  
(6-283)that benefit from change of scene faces & language  
(6-283)which will on your return enable you to feel yourself  
(6-283)more at ease in your native country. The law of our  
(6-283)existence imposes on us painful exertions & melancholy  
(6-283)recollections-none can go through life without having  
(6-283)cause to sigh when he looks back on lost friends & time  
(6-283)which has changed for the worse but life under its worst  
(6-283)aspects is tolerable when there is neither guilt nor absolute  
(6-283)want. The rest we must reconcile ourselves to were it  
(6-283)only because we must. I should envy you your beautiful  
(6-283)residence were it not that one's own chaff is worth (in our  
(6-283)estimation) other folks corn & so I am more enchanted  
(6-283)with thinning & pruning my own woods here of some  
(6-283)eight years growth than I should be in the magnificent  
(6-283)forests in which you are embosomed. It is but a shabby  
(6-283)spirit this selfish spirit of valuing things according to the  
(6-283)reference they bear to you & your plans rather than by  
(6-283)their real character-but what then it helps life through &  
(6-283)that is a great deal if not everything.

(6-283)My family is now so much diminished that I connect

(6-284)myself the more willingly with inanimate objects. Besides  
(6-284)my daughters marriage & Walter's absence I am just  
(6-284)deprived of my second son a very lively clever and  
(6-284)handsome boy of about fourteen. Finding him in a fair  
(6-284)way to be spoild here & wishing him to acquire classical  
(6-284)knowledge more correctly than it is taught in Scotland  
(6-284)I have sent him for two years to an English school to break  
(6-284)off bad habits of indolence, & carelessness for the poney  
(6-284)gun & fishing rod began to get the better of the classics.  
(6-284)Walter is at Dublin with his regiment & reaps the benefit

(6-284)of your regard my dear friend even altho he is at such  
(6-284)distance from you for Lady Curren I has had him  
(6-284)introduced to her & honours him with a great deal other  
(6-284)notice which is of great consequence to a young man in  
(6-284)his situation who is otherwise apt to acquire habits of  
(6-284)the Caserne that sort of mess-manners which are both  
(6-284)unpleasant & worse. He is a good deal out and in good  
(6-284)society as I am informed.

(6-284)Lockhart & his wife spent the greater part of the  
(6-284)summer with us, & I think he improves on acquaintance  
(6-284)being very kind & very attentive when you know him  
(6-284)well. He is about half my age very handsome in person  
(6-284)yet more studious & sedentary than I am who on a good  
(6-284)day am always moving about on foot or horse back.  
(6-284>Last week I had near finishd my career. I was coursing  
(6-284)near a curious old trench called the Cathrail something  
(6-284)like the Divils ditch at Newmarket but full of large stones.  
(6-284)My poney while I was galloping chose to miss his feet  
(6-284)while crossing this fosse & we rolled over each other  
(6-284)without injury to either of us. He got up first but with  
(6-284)great care not to put his feet on me which I was much  
(6-284)afraid of & I was mounted & after the dogs before anybody  
(6-284)saw my mishap. As a good Scotch Antiquary it would  
(6-284)have been a characteristic conclusion to have knocked  
(6-284)my brains out in a place that has puzzled the brains of  
(6-284)so many who call themselves such.

(6-285)I am very glad you have John Kemble with you  
(6-285)knowing that his society & Mrs. Kembles will afford you  
(6-285)much pleasure. I wish however he could have resided  
(6-285)in his native country, where after all he must be best  
(6-285)understood & his merits appreciated. His loss on the  
(6-285)stage is inestimable. Indeed I think it is utterly gone as



(6-285)the profession of intelligent & well-educated men untill  
(6-285)some new luminary shall arise to get them out of their  
(6-285)beaten track of mummery & rant. I should think from  
(6-285)what I have seen of Made M[ontolieu]'s writings that she  
(6-285)must be a pleasant & accomplished person.<sup>1</sup> I knew a  
(6-285)relation of hers in Edinburgh last year, a nephew if I am  
(6-285)not mistaken of Baron de Polier he was governor  
(6-285)to Prince Gustavus of Sweden & they were frequently  
(6-285)with us in a quiet way.

(6-285)English people were more afloat this year in Scotland  
(6-285)than they have been since the peace. I suppose they were  
(6-285)afraid of convulsions on the continent. We had several  
(6-285)with us among others Lord Morpeth's eldest son who  
(6-285)seems a promising young man with Lord Ashley<sup>2</sup> (E.  
(6-285)of Shaftesbury) who is an original. My pleasantest

286

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-286)visitors were Morritt, Will Rose & Sir Humphrey Davy  
(6-286)who spent some time with us & very merry it was. Old  
(6-286)Mr. Harry Mackenzie author of the Man of Feeling etc.  
(6-286)was with us two days of the time so we had quite a  
(6-286)classical party. It was interesting to see this old gentleman  
(6-286)(upwards of eighty years) take the field with his  
(6-286)gun with all the keenness of a boy of fifteen. All his  
(6-286)intellects are as entire as they were forty years ago &  
(6-286)he is quite a springtide of anecdotes of literature society  
(6-286)& all that his long life has collected.<sup>1</sup>

(6-286)To write politics might endanger the safe delivery of  
(6-286)my valuable epistle which though a mere bunch of silly  
(6-286)egotism I send because you wish to have it. Our national  
(6-286)situation is positively absurd [MS. torn here: word  
(6-286)quite illegible] & I suppose amuses foreign folks very  
(6-286)much. It is half our amends for the Victory of Waterloo

(6-286)to see John Bull brought into something like real peril  
(6-286)from causes so infinitely ridiculous. It is in fact a kind  
(6-286)of abasing of human pride & looks very like our old  
(6-286)proverb of going to the devil with a dish-clout. God mend  
(6-286)it-I have seen so many turns of state that I will never  
(6-286)believe the coach can be overturned till I feel myself lying  
(6-286)on my broadside with all the radicals turned atop of me.

(6-286)I will send the book you want (& any of its successors)  
(6-286)to Coutts Trotter & request him to forward them. I  
(6-286)will be delighted if anything sent from this place  
(6-286)contributes to your amusement-Remember me very kindly  
(6-286)to Lady Julia. I daresay she turned the heads of the  
(6-286)poor [Monks] with walzing with them. A neighbour  
(6-286)of mine brought over one of the dogs a very magnificent  
(6-286)animal but not so tall or well made as my blood hound  
(6-286)who by the bye gets savage when not with me & obliges  
(6-286)me to keep him closely muzzled. There was a picture  
(6-286)of two or three dogs discovering a traveller lost in the  
(6-286)snow in the British gallery [sic] this last spring there was  
(6-286)merit in it but the livid figure of the man was disgusting.

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

287

(6-287)My wife sends her most respectful compliments & you  
(6-287)must always believe me Dear Lady Marchioness Your  
(6-287)faith [sic] & affectionate friend                      WALTER SCOTT

(6-287)When you honour me with a letter pray address to  
(6-287)Edinburgh. We must be there early next month.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO ROBERT CADELL, SAINT PAULS COFFEE HOUSE,  
SAINT PAULS CHURCHYARD,LONDON

(6-287)MY DEAR SIR,-Your very acceptable favour brought us  
(6-287)the news that you had landed Charles safe in the great  
(6-287)city 1 and were on the eve of being relieved of him. He  
(6-287)could not pass into more friendly hands than Mr.  
(6-287)Dumergues who will take great care of him. I beg you will  
(6-287)not in any shape hurry yourself about him or put yourself  
(6-287)out of the way to set him down at Lampeter as I dare say  
(6-287)with some cautions & instructions he may fight his own  
(6-287)way unless you should find it quite convenient to be his  
(6-287)fellow traveller on your way homeward.

(6-287)I inclose a Cheque of 30 to your order for the expences  
(6-287)etc of his journey and am very truly Your sincerely obliged  
(6-287)WALTER SCOTT

(6-287)ABBOTSFORD 28 October 1820

[Stevenson]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(6-287)DEAR CONSTABLE,-I have had several favours from  
(6-287)Genl. MacQuarrie Governor of Botany Bay attending to  
(6-287)recommendations sending me productions of the country  
(6-287)&c and I wish to avail myself of the opportunity of a  
(6-287)settler going thither to send him a copy of the works &  
(6-287)another of the Tales. Will you have them strongly and

288

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-288)properly packed-a box perhaps would be best and  
(6-288)commit them to the charge of Mr Harper who will deliver  
(6-288)this. Our travellers made their journey very rapidly  
(6-288)as well as safely. I am greatly obliged to Mr. Cadell.

(6-288)I send a drawing which belongs I think to you. Yours

(6-288)in haste

WALTER SCOTT

(6-288)ABBOTSFORD

(6-288)28 October 1820

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(6-288)DEAR JAMES,-I return the notes indorsed. In Jany. if  
(6-288)these gents wish to deal they must produce the ready in  
(6-288)January. For I shall need a good deal at this term which  
(6-288)I can easily get in London but funds must be provided  
(6-288)for which I doubt not to do amply. I will be in town  
(6-288)Monday sennight but I will send much copy 2 before that.  
(6-288)I send some with the proofs. I am glad you like what is  
(6-288)done but am most anxious you should give your opinion  
(6-288)on Queen Bess. Yours truly W S

(6-288)ABBOTSFORD

(6-288)Sunday [November? 1820]

[Glen]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

[Copy]

(6-288)DEAR JOHN,-Your letter gave me great pleasure as  
(6-288)holding out a comfortable prospect for your two years  
(6-288)of retirement and I see not why if Fielding succeed as it  
(6-288)will you should not go on with the Novels.<sup>3</sup> I will see you  
(6-288)on Tuesday and expect to find you greatly mended the

(6-289)recovery once begun is rapid but beware of cold-my duty  
(6-289)as James says obliges me to state this.

(6-289)John shall have the binding but I fear it will be small  
(6-289)matters to what it has been. Accompts etc shall be settled  
(6-289)at meeting.

(6-289)This is the morning of the Abbotsford Hunt when a  
(6-289)dozen of stout neighbours kill hares in the morning and  
(6-289)devour roast beef at dinner time. I wish you were here  
(6-289)and in Fine yours truly [signed] W. S.

(6-289)ABBOTSFORD Wednesday [9 November 1820]  
[Stevenson]

TO JOHN TROTTER BROCKET, NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE 1

(6-289)SIR,-On my return from the country where I have  
(6-289)resided for four months to my house in Edinburgh I found

290                      LETTERS OF                      1820

(6-290)the packet containing Lithgow with the beautiful reprint  
(6-290)which you have so kindly favoured me with. It is most  
(6-290)handsomely executed and I could only wish you had  
(6-290)added a few notes to fix some of the localities alluded to  
(6-290)in the narrative. I will take care of Constables copy and  
(6-290)deliver it with my own hand. I have also to express my  
(6-290)gratitude for the discourse on medals from which I expect  
(6-290)to receive much information.

(6-290)I will be happy if any opportunity should occur of  
(6-290)expressing to you personally that I am sincerely Sir Your  
(6-290)obliged humble Servant                      WALTER SCOTT

(6-290)EDINR. 14 November 1820

[Mrs. S. Spence Clephan]

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, CORK

(6-290)MY DEAR WALTER,-I had the pleasure of your letter  
(6-290)and it gives me the satisfaction to know that you are well.  
(6-290)I began to think it rather long in coming and beg you will  
(6-290)be regular in your correspondence. I send you under  
(6-290)this cover a Cheque on Coutts for 50 payable to your  
(6-290)order being your quarters allowance. I hope you  
(6-290)manage your cash like a person of discretion. Above all  
(6-290)avoid the card tables of ancient dowagers such as you  
(6-290)describe. Always remember that my fortune however  
(6-290)much my efforts may increase it and although I am  
(6-290)improving it for your benefit not for any that can accrue  
(6-290)in my own time, yet never can be more than a decent  
(6-290)independence and therefore will make a poor figure  
(6-290)unless managed with good sense moderation and prudence  
(6-290)which are habits easily acquired in youth while habitual  
(6-290)extravagance is a fault very difficult to be afterwards  
(6-290)corrected.

(6-290)We are somewhat alarmd here about threatend disturbances  
(6-290)on your side of the channel. I trust they are  
(6-290)without foundation especially as Sir William Rae seems  
(6-290)to know nothing of the matter.

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

291

(6-291)We came to town yesterday and bade adieu to  
(6-291)Abbotsford for the season. Fife 1 to mama's great  
(6-291)surprize and scandal chose to stay at Abtsford with Mat  
(6-291)and plainly denied to follow the carriage-so our canine  
(6-291)establishment is reduced to little Ouri. We spent two  
(6-291)days at Arnistoun on the road and on coming here found  
(6-291)Sophia as nicely and orderly settled in her house 2 as if she

(6-291)had been a married woman these five years. Lockhart &  
(6-291)his brother seem to show her the most solicitous attention  
(6-291)and I believe she is very happy-perhaps unusually so  
(6-291)for her wishes are moderate and all seem anxious to please  
(6-291)her. She is preparing in due time for the arrival of a  
(6-291)little stranger who will make you an uncle and me (God  
(6-291)help me) a [grand] father. The prospect is still at some  
(6-291)distance however.

(6-291)The round towers you mention are very curious & seem  
(6-291)to have been built as the Irish hackney-coachman said  
(6-291)of the Marengo tower at the Black rock-" to puzzle  
(6-291)posterity." There are two of them in Scotland both  
(6-291)excellent pieces of architecture. One at Brechin built  
(6-291)quite close to the old church so as to appear united with it  
(6-291)but in fact it is quite detachd from the church and  
(6-291)visibly [?] sways from it when agitated by a high wind  
(6-291)when it vibrates like a light-House. The other round  
(6-291)tower is at Abernethy in perthshire said to have been the  
(6-291)Capital city of the Picts. I am glad to see you observe  
(6-291)objects of interest and curiosity because otherwise a man  
(6-291)may travel over the universe without acquiring any more  
(6-291)knowlege than his horse does.

(6-291)We had our Hunt and our jollification after it on last  
(6-291)Wednesday. It went off in great stile although I felt a  
(6-291)little sorry at having neither Charles nor you in the field.

(6-292)By the way Charles seems most admirably settled. I had  
(6-292)a most sensible letter on the subject from M[r] Williams  
(6-292)who appears to have taken great pains and to have  
(6-292)formd a very just conception both of his merits and  
(6-292)foibles-When I have an opportunity I will hand you his  
(6-292)letter for it will entertain you it is so correct a picture of

(6-292)Monsr. Charles. When you write to him which I wish  
(6-292)you would do will you address Care of revd. John  
(6-292)Williams, Lampeter, 1 Cardiganshire. He is in a small  
(6-292)village where the people speak Welch almost entirely. I  
(6-292)think this will compell him to attach himself to Mr.  
(6-292)Williams & strive to deserve his approbation by an  
(6-292)attentive discharge of his task-You know Chas. lives  
(6-292)on approbation and now he will not get it at a cheaper  
(6-292)rate than by discharging his duty. A little dry science  
(6-292)and grammatical study will be an excellent corrective  
(6-292)of the mercurial disposition of the young man and Mr.  
(6-292)Williams seems disposed to [take] trouble to win his  
(6-292)affection on the one hand while on the other he disposes  
(6-292)him to labour.

(6-292)Dominie Thomson has gone to a Mrs. Denniston of  
(6-292)Colgrain to drill her youngster. I am afraid he will find  
(6-292)a change but I hope to have a Kirk open to him by & bye  
(6-292)as a sort of retreat or harbour upon his lee.

(6-292)Mamma and Anne as well as Lockhart & Sophia send  
(6-292)every kind of love and affection. We are all in the best  
(6-292)health & desirous frequently to hear of yours. Adieu my  
(6-292)dear Walter always believe me Your affectionate father  
(6-292)WALTER SCOTT

(6-292)EDINBURGH 14 November 1820

(6-292)I fear Mazeppa or Handel is not unlikely to require a  
(6-292)substitute. You can let me know when that is  
(6-292)apprehended.

[Bayley]



TO CHARLES SCOTT, CARE OF MR. WILLIAMS

(6-293)MY DEAR BOY CHARLES,-Your letters made us all very  
(6-293)happy and I trust you are now comfortably settled and  
(6-293)plying your task hard. Mr. Williams I will probably  
(6-293)ground you more perfectly in the grammars of the  
(6-293)classical languages than has hitherto been done and this  
(6-293)you will at first find but dry work. But there are many  
(6-293)indispensible reasons why you must bestow the utmost  
(6-293)attention upon it. A perfect knowlege of the classical  
(6-293)languages has been fixd upon and not without good  
(6-293)reason as the mark of a well educated young man and  
(6-293)though people may have scrambled into distinction  
(6-293)without it, it is always with the greatest difficulty just like  
(6-293)climbing over a wall instead of giving your ticket at the  
(6-293)door. Perhaps you may think another proof of a youths  
(6-293)talents might have been adopted but what good will  
(6-293)arise from your thinking so if the general practice of  
(6-293)society has fixd on this particular branch of knowlege  
(6-293)as the criterion. Wheat or barley were as good grain  
(6-293)I suppose as sesamum but it was only to sesamum that the  
(6-293)talisman gave way and the rock open and it is equally  
(6-293)certain that if you are not a well founded grammatical  
(6-293)scholar in Greek & Latin you will in vain present other  
(6-293)qualifications to distinction. Besides the study of  
(6-293)grammar from its very asperities is calculated to teach

(6-294)youth that patient labour which is necessary to the useful  
(6-294)exertion of the understanding upon every other branch  
(6-294)of knowlege and your great deficiency is want of steadiness  
(6-294)and of resolute application to the dry as well as the  
(6-294)interesting parts of your learning. But appl[y]ing  
(6-294)steadily as I have no doubt you will do under the direction  
(6-294)of so learnd a man and so excellent a teacher as Mr.

(6-294)Williams and being without the temptations to idleness  
(6-294)which occurd at home I have every reason to believe that  
(6-294)to your natural quickness you will add such a habit of  
(6-294)application and steadiness as will make you a respected  
(6-294)member of society perhaps a distinguishd one. It is very  
(6-294)probable that the whole success of your future life may  
(6-294)depend on the manner in which you employ the next two  
(6-294)years and I am therefore most anxious you should fully  
(6-294)avail yourself of the opportunities now afforded you.

(6-294)You must not be too much disconcerted with the  
(6-294)apparent dryness of your immediate studies. Language  
(6-294)is the great mark by which man is distinguishd from the  
(6-294)beasts and a strict acquaintance with the manner in which  
(6-294)it is composed becomes as you follow it a little way one of  
(6-294)the most curious and interesting exercises of the intellect.

(6-294)As I mean to say more of this another day I beg you  
(6-294)will read this letter and keep it by you to refer to it upon  
(6-294)occasion. Meantime I will fill up this page with some  
(6-294)lighter matter of Home concerns.

(6-294)We had our Grand Hunt on Wednesday last a fine day  
(6-294)and plenty of sport. We hunted all over Huntley Wood  
(6-294)and so on to Halidon and Prieston-Saw twelve hares  
(6-294)and killd six having very hard runs and tiring three brace  
(6-294)of grews 1 completely. In absence of Walter and you  
(6-294)Stenhouse the horse-couper led the field and rode as if he  
(6-294)had been a piece of his horse swattering 2 like a wild-drake  
(6-294)all through marriage-moss 3 at a motion betwixt swimming

(6-295)and riding. One unlucky accident befell. Queen Mab  
(6-295)who was bestrode by Captain Adam lifted up her heels  
(6-295)against Mr. Craig of Galashiels 1 whose leg she grided with

(6-295)a thump like a pistol-shot while by the same movement  
(6-295)she very nearly sent the noble Captain over her ears. Mr.  
(6-295)Craig was helpd from horse but would not permit his  
(6-295)boot to be drawn off protesting he would faint if he saw  
(6-295)the bone of his leg sticking through the stocking. Some  
(6-295)thought he was reluctant to exhibit his legs in their  
(6-295)primitive and uncloathd simplicity in respect they have  
(6-295)an unhappy resemblance to a pair of tongs. As for the  
(6-295)Capt. he declared that if the accident had happend in  
(6-295)action the surgeon and drum-boys would have had off not  
(6-295)his boot only but his leg to boot before he could have utterd  
(6-295)a remonstrance. At length Gala & I prevaild to have  
(6-295)the boot [drawn] and to my great joy I found the damage  
(6-295)was not serious though the pain must have been severe.

(6-295)On Saturday we left Abbotsford and dined & spent  
(6-295)Sunday at Arnistoun where we had many inquiries after  
(6-295)you by Robert Dundas who was so kind to you last year.  
(6-295)Yesterday we all arrived here in safety and dined with  
(6-295)Sophia who has all her things in excellent order and  
(6-295)seems most comfortably settled.

(6-295)I must conclude for the present requesting your earnest  
(6-295)pursuit of such branches of study as Mr. Williams  
(6-295)recommends. In a short time as you begin to comprehend  
(6-295)the subjects you are learning you will find the path turn  
(6-295)smoother and that which at present seems wrapd up in an  
(6-295)inextricable labyrinth of thorns and briars will at once  
(6-295)become easy and attractive.

(6-295)Mama Sophia Lockhart and Anne send kindest love.  
(6-295)Dogs and cat are all well. But Finette point blank  
(6-295)refused to follow us to town & remains to keep old Mai  
(6-295)company. So the whole canine establishment in Castle

(6-296)Street is sumd up in little Ouri. Write me soon and when  
(6-296)you send a bunch of family letter[s] may at any time  
(6-296)be put under cover to me and then in a second inclosure  
(6-296)addressd to Francis Freling Esq: Post Office General  
(6-296)London & Mr. Freling will address them to me free of  
(6-296)postage. I am always Dear Charles Your affectionate  
(6-296)father  
WALTER SCOTT

(6-296)ABBOTSFORD 1 14th November 1820.

[Law]

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM 2  
CARE OF F. CHANTREY, ESQ., R.A., LONDON

(6-296)EDINBURGH, 14th November 1820

(6-296)My DEAR ALLAN,-I have been meditating a long letter  
(6-296)to you for many weeks past; but company, and rural  
(6-296)business, and rural sports, are very unfavourable to  
(6-296)writing letters. I have now a double reason for writing,  
(6-296)for I have to thank you for sending me in safety a beautiful  
(6-296)specimen of our English Michael's talents in the cast of  
(6-296)my venerable friend Mr. Watt: it is a most striking  
(6-296)resemblance, with all that living character which we are  
(6-296)apt to think life itself alone can exhibit. I hope Mr.

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

297

(6-297)Chantrey does not permit his distinguished skill either  
(6-297)to remain unexercised, or to be lavished exclusively on  
(6-297)subjects of little interest. I would like to see him engaged  
(6-297)on some subject of importance completely adapted to the  
(6-297)purpose of his chisel, and demanding its highest powers.  
(6-297)Pray remember me to him most kindly.

(6-297)I have perused twice your curious and interesting manuscript.  
(6-297)Many parts of the poetry are eminently beautiful,  
(6-297)though I fear the great length of the piece, and some  
(6-297)obscurity of the plot, would render it unfit for dramatic  
(6-297)representation. There is also a fine tone of supernatural  
(6-297)impulse spread over the whole action, which I think a  
(6-297)common audience would not be likely to adopt or comprehend-  
(6-297)though I own that to me it has a very powerful  
(6-297)effect. Speaking of dramatic composition in general, I  
(6-297)think it is almost essential (though the rule be most  
(6-297)difficult in practice) that the plot, or business of the piece,  
(6-297)should advance with every line that is spoken. The fact  
(6-297)is, the drama is addressed chiefly to the eyes, and as much  
(6-297)as can be, by any possibility, represented on the stage,  
(6-297)should neither be told nor described. Of the miscellaneous  
(6-297)part of a large audience, many do not understand,  
(6-297)nay, many cannot hear, either narrative or description,  
(6-297)but are solely intent upon the action exhibited. It is,  
(6-297)I conceive, for this reason that very bad plays, written by  
(6-297)performers themselves, often contrive to get through,  
(6-297)and not without applause ; while others, immeasurably  
(6-297)superior in point of poetical merit, fail, merely because  
(6-297)the author is not sufficiently possessed of the trick of the  
(6-297)scene, or enough aware of the importance of a maxim  
(6-297)pronounced by no less a performer than Punch himself  
(6-297)-(at least he was the last authority from whom I heard  
(6-297)it),-Push on, keep moving ! Now, in your very ingenious  
(6-297)dramatic effort, the interest not only stands still, but  
(6-297)sometimes retrogrades. It contains, notwithstanding,  
(6-297)many passages of eminent beauty-many specimens of  
(6-297)most interesting dialogue ; and, on the whole, if it is not

(6-298)fitted for the modern stage, I am not sure that its very  
(6-298)imperfections do not render it more fit for the closet, for

(6-298)we certainly do not always read with the greatest pleasure  
(6-298)those plays which act best.

(6-298)If, however, you should at any time wish to become a  
(6-298)candidate for dramatic laurels, I would advise you, in  
(6-298)the first place, to consult some professional person of  
(6-298)judgment and taste. I should regard friend Terry as an  
(6-298)excellent Mentor, and I believe he would concur with me  
(6-298)in recommending that at least one-third of the drama be  
(6-298)retrenched, that the plot should be rendered simpler, and  
(6-298)the motives more obvious ; and I think the powerful  
(6-298)language and many of the situations might then have their  
(6-298)full effect upon the audience. I am uncertain if I have  
(6-298)made myself sufficiently understood ; but I would say,  
(6-298)for example, that it is ill explained by what means Comyn  
(6-298)and his gang, who land as shipwrecked men, become at  
(6-298)once possessed of the old lord's domains, merely by killing  
(6-298)and taking possession. I am aware of what you mean-  
(6-298)namely, that being attached to the then rulers, he is  
(6-298)supported in his ill-acquired power by their authority.  
(6-298)But this is imperfectly brought out, and escaped me at  
(6-298)the first reading. The superstitious motives, also, which  
(6-298)induced the shepherds to delay their vengeance, are not  
(6-298)likely to be intelligible to the generality of the hearers.  
(6-298)It would seem more probable that the young Baron  
(6-298)should have led his faithful vassals to avenge the death  
(6-298)of his parents ; and it has escaped me what prevents  
(6-298)him from taking this direct and natural course. Besides,  
(6-298)it is, I believe, a rule (and it seems a good one) that one  
(6-298)single interest, to which every other is subordinate, should  
(6-298)occupy the whole play,-each separate object having just  
(6-298)the effect of a mill-dam, sluicing off a certain portion of  
(6-298)the sympathy, which should move on with increasing  
(6-298)force and rapidity to the catastrophe. Now, in your  
(6-298)work, there are several divided points of interest : there is  
(6-298)the murder of the old Baron-the escape of his wife-

(6-299)that of his son-the loss of his bride-the villanous  
(6-299)artifices of Comyn to possess himself of her person-and,  
(6-299)finally, the fall of Comyn, and acceleration of the  
(6-299)vengeance due to his crimes. I am sure your own excellent  
(6-299)sense, which I admire as much as I do your genius, will  
(6-299)give me credit for my frankness in these matters ; I only  
(6-299)know, that I do not know many persons on whose  
(6-299)performances I would venture to offer so much criticism.

(6-299)I will return the manuscript under Mr. Freeling's Post-  
(6-299)Office cover, and I hope it will reach you safe.-Adieu,  
(6-299)my leal and esteemed friend-Yours truly,

(6-299)WALTER SCOTT  
[Lockhart]

TO LORD COMPTON

(6-299)MY DEAR LORD,-I was honoured yesterday with the  
(6-299)token of your recollection 1 and so far as I am concerned  
(6-299)I acquit your Lordship of all claim upon the pamphlet  
(6-299)on Savings Banks which belongs not to me but to Mrs.  
(6-299)Joanna Baillie. So that I believe it will be best that  
(6-299)your Lordship should keep it till you can find an  
(6-299)opportunity of sending it to Dr. Baillies house in Cavendish  
(6-299)Square. There is I suppose no hurry in the matter but as  
(6-299)Mrs. Jo: Baillie sets a value upon it as the present of the  
(6-299)author I will be greatly obliged to your Lordship to keep  
(6-299)it safe for her.

(6-299)I am very glad to hear Lady Compton and the young  
(6-299)people stood the journey well. I think the tower at  
(6-299)Jedburgh Abbey is as curious as anything at Melrose or

(6-299)Kelso. Is it not wonderful that in so poor a country as  
(6-299)Scotland our King should have founded these three  
(6-299)splendid establishments with the Abbey of Holyrood  
(6-299)and Lord knows how many more? The field of battle  
(6-299)at Otterbourne is to a Scotchman very interesting. I  
(6-299)wish I had been with you when you passed over it.

300

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-300)Froysart gives a curious minute and most interesting  
(6-300)account of the whole engagement.

(6-300)If I could find an opportunity I would send a small  
(6-300)pamphlet on the subject of Brown our Lieutenant of  
(6-300)police which seemed to interest you. I think I will  
(6-300)manage to get an office-frank and send it to Ashby.

(6-300)I have now exchanged Abbotsford with all its rural  
(6-300)occupations and the recollections of the pleasant society  
(6-300)we enjoyed there this last season for the old Lords of  
(6-300)Session and the bustle and brawls of the bar. But what  
(6-300)shall we say? 1200 is not to be lightly sneezed at and  
(6-300)so as the Clown says to Sir Toby I must impetico the  
(6-300)grafilify,<sup>1</sup> and afford them the aid of my fingers and the  
(6-300)light of my countenance. I do think now and then with  
(6-300)a little regret on my trees and my enclosing plans. But as  
(6-300)the poet sweetly sings

(6-300)Whats impossible can't be  
(6-300)And very rarely comes to pass.<sup>2</sup>

(6-300)Miss Clephane and Sophia have engaged in a grand  
(6-300)commercial treaty of song and tune which is carried on  
(6-300)with great activity to the enrichment of the stock on both  
(6-300)sides.





(6-302)we were passd over but many houses were terribl[y]  
(6-302)Cossaque as was the phrase in Paris in 1814 and 1815.  
(6-302)The next night being like true Scotsmen wise behind the  
(6-302)hand they had a sufficient force sufficiently arranged and  
(6-302)put down every attempt to riot. If the same precautions  
(6-302)had been taken [before] the town would have been saved  
(6-302)some disgrace and the [loss] of at least 1000,, worth  
(6-302)of property.

(6-302)Hay Donaldson is getting stout again and up to the  
(6-302)throat in business there is no getting a word out of him  
(6-302)that does not smell of parchment and special services-  
(6-302)He asked me as it is to be a mere law service to act as  
(6-302)Chancellor on the Dukes inquest which honourable  
(6-302)office I will of course undertake with great willingness and  
(6-302)discharge I mean the Hospitable part of it to the best of my  
(6-302)powers. I think you are right to avoid a more extended  
(6-302)service as 1000,, certainly would not clear the expence  
(6-302)as you would have to dine at least four counties and as  
(6-302)sweetly singeth Duke [of] Wharton in his parody on Chevy  
(6-302)Chace

(6-302)-- pity it were  
(6-302)So much good wine to spill  
(6-302)As these bold freeholders would drink  
(6-302)Before they had their fill.1

(6-302)I hope we shall all live to see our young Baron take his own  
(6-302)chair and feast the land in his own way.

(6-302)I cannot avoid [to] send your Lordship the Groans of  
(6-302)the Sutors. They follow me like the spirit which Michael  
(6-302)Scott raised and could not lay again and seriously it will  
(6-302)be necessary to consider whether if they cannot have  
(6-302)assistance they should not have intimation to lay down

(6-303)their arms & make the best capitulation they can for  
(6-303)themselves-This is particularly desireable to save Andrew  
(6-303)Lang who has behaved most uncommonly well and must  
(6-303)expect Pringles determined vengeance unless he can make  
(6-303)his peace.

(6-303)You will readily acquit me from giving any encouragement  
(6-303)that could lead to incurring expence except by  
(6-303)advancing a mere trifle. I stated to them repeatedly the  
(6-303)scruples founded upon the law of the country which  
(6-303)prevented the expenditure of the funds of a minor for  
(6-303)political purposes. But after all if upon report of Lawyers  
(6-303)it appears these poor fellows who now stand possessd  
(6-303)of this Burgh can be maintaind there at reasonable expence  
(6-303)surely the means of defending them might be had by  
(6-303)way of pick-nick among the freinds of the family taking  
(6-303)our chance that it may be thought good service afterwards.  
(6-303)Monteith said he would do something but I think there  
(6-303)would be pity in applying to him-I will willingly give  
(6-303) 50,, myself and I really think it is a pity to have the  
(6-303)Interest lost at his own door for want of a little exertion  
(6-303)among his freinds not to gain an expected advantage but  
(6-303)to defend what he already has-perhaps-I am sure I  
(6-303)speak with great hesitation on that subject for I know  
(6-303)that even the Duchesses means are scarce adequate to  
(6-303)the extent of her benevolence but she might not like to  
(6-303)see things lost for want of a sum which altogether would  
(6-303)not be thought much if brought in as a breakfast charge  
(6-303)at an English Election. At any rate I would I were well  
(6-303)rid of them for they haunt me like goblins and the bodies  
(6-303)having their own share of spirit all that I can say to throw  
(6-303)cold water on them goes for nothing. If you think  
(6-303)nothing can be done I should like to give Andw. Lang  
(6-303)an early hint-indeed the last time he applied to me I



[Extract]

(6-304)I AM made president of the Royal Society, so I would  
(6-304)have you in future respect my opinion in the matter of  
(6-304)chuckie-stanes, caterpillars, fulminating powder, and all  
(6-304)such wonderful works of nature. I feel the spirit coming  
(6-304)on me, and never pass an old quarry without the desire  
(6-304)to rake it like a cinder-sifter.

[November-December 1820] 1

[Chambers' Edinburgh Journal]

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

305

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, KAESIDE

[November-December 1820]

(6-305)MR. DUNLOP has made me an offer of his park. I told  
(6-305)him how I stood with Mr. Drummond. As the field  
(6-305)always belonged to Toftfield, I think it likely I shall buy  
(6-305)it if Mr. D. does not close the transaction. I wish you  
(6-305)would let him know this.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE [?]

(6-305)Wednesday. EDINR.

(6-305)DEAR JAMES,-I am very glad the trees go on so well.  
(6-305)I have never seen Richardson's accompt, but I dare say  
(6-305)it is right. It would be very obliging if Shopkeepers  
(6-305)would send in their accounts while we are in the country,  
(6-305)that they may be checked. I inclose a check for 25.

(6-305)I have seen Lambe's account, which must be a large one.

(6-305)John Mercer asks too much for his land and it would  
(6-305)be only raising Rutherford's. Besides I do not like the  
(6-305)reservation of the house. As for Laird Milne I have no  
(6-305)idea of his ever coming to such terms as would make it  
(6-305)even rational in me even to dream of it.

(6-305)You are most wellcome to what money you want, and  
(6-305)take care you do not cheat yourself in wintering the cow,  
(6-305)as I am quite certain of my safety. I am glad James and  
(6-305)George have done what they think will be advantageous  
(6-305)to them.

(6-305)My rheumatism was a trifle. Walter is a very fine  
(6-305)looking young man. He very sagaciously says he does  
(6-305)not regret not seeing Abbotsford just now, as it will look  
(6-305)better in summer. We heard of Charles-He is quite  
(6-305)well. My Presidency 1 took place with great eclat. I  
(6-305)spoke of the story of the Laidly worm to the Naturalists,  
(6-305)which made a great sensation. Dr. Barclay says the

306

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-306)horrid reptile produces the large brown butterfly ; you  
(6-306)are mistaken in supposing I disregard the sciences, but  
(6-306)I am ignorant of them, and have enough to do in my own  
(6-306)department. Yours most truly, W. S.

(6-306)I inclose the first note. We shall be out in the Christmas  
(6-306)newspaper. Time uncertain.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(6-306)DEAR MORRITT,-I had your kind remembrance  
(6-306)which I answer earlier than ordinary that I may send  
(6-306)my letter by Mr. William Scott son of my old and kind  
(6-306)friend Sir William Scott 1 Judge Advocate and of course  
(6-306)Nephew to the chancellor. He is desirous to see the  
(6-306)beauties of Rokeby even in this dead season of the year  
(6-306)and I beg to introduce him as a gentleman worthy of  
(6-306)your kind notice both on his own account and that of his  
(6-306)connections. We have seen him frequently in Edinburgh  
(6-306)and have always found him agreeable and intelligent.

(6-306)You are quite right about Lady Compton her heart is  
(6-306)always in the right place and her head in the right order.  
(6-306)I hardly ever knew a young woman better qualified to  
(6-306)play the wife and mother in high life. Her Lord is also an  
(6-306)excellent & honourable man though entre nous he  
(6-306)sometimes tires me by a petitesse a sort of minuteness in  
(6-306)his mode of reasoning and in his pursuits. He is born to  
(6-306)be a splitter of hairs in argument and a gatherer of  
(6-306)pebbles in science. Talking of science hast any  
(6-306)philosophy in thee Morritt ? If you have now is the time  
(6-306)to clear any doubts which may hang on your mind about

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

307

(6-307)geology phrenology or any thing terminating in ology  
(6-307)for I am installd President of our northern Royal Society  
(6-307)in place of Sir James Hall-

(6-307)And Log the second reigns like Log the first.

(6-307)Being an anxious vindicator of prerogative in all establishd  
(6-307)authorities I am not likely to forsake my claim to that  
(6-307)which is thus happily vested in my own person and  
(6-307)therefore uphold myself to be a better judge how the  
(6-307)World is made than if I had been a looker [?]1 and capable

(6-307)ex officio and without either hesitation or study to resolve  
(6-307)all doubts about stones flung from the moon spots in the  
(6-307)sun green pastures at the pole and all the other arcana  
(6-307)of nature. Meantime I have only thought it necessary  
(6-307)to get up for my inaugural oration the well-worn opinion  
(6-307)of Mr. Jenkinson in the Vicar of Wakefield upon the  
(6-307)Cosmogony of the world.<sup>2</sup>

(6-307)8th December

(6-307)I have yours of Monday 3 and therefore this letter shall  
(6-307)not await Mr Scotts motions.

(6-307)Stat Priami domus stant alta moenia Trojae.

(6-307)And why do they stand ?-marry because they have never  
(6-307)been attackd or in the least danger. The Sutors of  
(6-307)Selkirk never meditated the least injury to me or my

308

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-308)dwelling nor was there the least disturbance or window-  
(6-308)breaking even in the place itself. Indeed I never can  
(6-308)conceive a Selkirk mob so numerous but I would have  
(6-308)met them beard to beard and driven them backward  
(6-308)home before they came within two miles of Abbotsford.  
(6-308)Who can be the author of this impertinent legend which  
(6-308)has not the slightest foundation of any kind I cannot  
(6-308)discover. I wrote to Mr Pringle of Haining to whose  
(6-308)society it was falsely ascribed and had yesterday a manly  
(6-308)answer from him reprobating the infamous paragraph  
(6-308)which far from originating with him or his seems to have  
(6-308)given him as much offence as it did me. All I know is  
(6-308)that if the author be a responsible person which I greatly  
(6-308)doubt he will do well to wear his nose in a case for I will  
(6-308)certainly have a pluck at it. The disturbance it has



(6-308)given to distant friends is not the least unpleasant part of  
(6-308)this unaccountable hoax and besides it points out to the  
(6-308)populace that I am a natural object of odium to them  
(6-308)which in some mad moment might have unpleasant  
(6-308)consequences. A much less acute genius than yours my  
(6-308)dear Morrith will comprehend that Lockhart displayd no  
(6-308)heroism because there was no room for it and that Sophia  
(6-308)was not alarmd because he and I were in no danger being  
(6-308)residing quietly in Edinburgh when the alleged row at  
(6-308)Abbotsford was affirmd to have taken place. She is  
(6-308)thank God very well and I suppose will raise me to the  
(6-308)venerable rank of a grand sire early in spring.-I have  
(6-308)only to add that if a set of madmen had been so determined  
(6-308)as to come four miles to attack my peaceful house I  
(6-308)would have fired from window and battlement and kept  
(6-308)my castle while my castle could keep me. I have to write  
(6-308)to Rose and others about this ridiculous yet vexatious  
(6-308)hoax so only send kind love to the young ladies and your  
(6-308)Nephew Yours most faithfully                      WALTER SCOTT

(6-308)[PM. 8 December 1820]

[Law]

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

309

TO LADY LOUISA STUART

(6-309)My DEAR LADY LOUISA,-Our family were not  
(6-309)frightened on the occasion your kindness alludes to for  
(6-309)two excellent reasons I they were and have been at Edin.  
(6-309)since 12th November II Abbotsford was never attacked  
(6-309)by any human being. It is not easy to conjecture the  
(6-309)purpose of this extraordinary and totally unfounded  
(6-309)legend whether merely an absurd hoax by one of these  
(6-309)ingenious persons who mistake a dull lye for a good jest  
(6-309)and who always remind me of the old Laird of Pitmillie

(6-309)who in his dotage used to walk about the street of St  
(6-309)Andrews and when any man asked him how he did

(6-309)answered " Aye man, do ye ca' that witt "-Or whither  
(6-309)it has been some party trick of one side or other as  
(6-309)marvellously wise as the other is witty. A report here  
(6-309)did young Haining the great injustice to name him as  
(6-309)the author probably with the kind intention of bringing  
(6-309)about another Reaburn-meadow-spot where his ancestor  
(6-309)and mine fought a fatal duel. He exculpated himself  
(6-309)however in the most handsome manner. It would be a  
(6-309)very desperate mob that would march four miles upon  
(6-309)such an onslaught and should such a whim seize the Suters

(6-309)Ils seront recus

(6-309)Biribi

(6-309)A la facon de Barbaric

(6-309)Mon amie

(6-309)however having destroyed many a castle with my pen I  
(6-309)cannot complain that my own has been Copagne [?] with  
(6-309)the same harmless implement. The most agreeable  
(6-309)compensation however has been the kind interest expressed  
(6-309)by many friends and in particular your Ladyships  
(6-309)valued letter.<sup>1</sup> There are mischivious people with us as

(6-310)well as else where but the spirit is far from general in  
(6-310)evidence whereof the Queen was publickly burned in  
(6-310)effigy upon the top of a hill near Melrose by a large  
(6-310)concourse of farmers and Labourers. Your excellent  
(6-310)tact has exactly fixed on the point which has shocked  
(6-310)many of the middle orders namely the bare faced hypocrisy  
(6-310)of the procession. I think the tide begins to turn.  
(6-310)But Lord what a stupid monster John Bull is and how well

(6-310)he has chosen his natural emblem for who but a Brute of  
(6-310)a Bull that is driven frantic at sight of a red rag would  
(6-310)run bellowing mad on such subjects as the popish plot  
(6-310)of 1682 or more lately on such worthy topics as John  
(6-310)Wilkes, Net Currency, Lord George Gordon or Queen  
(6-310)Caroline. This last business though not the most atrocious  
(6-310)a hallucination is certainly the most discreditable that has  
(6-310)befallen Johns understanding. It is a kind of going to the  
(6-310)Devil with a dish-clout or as upon former occasions the

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

311

(6-311)country was in danger of being blown up by a barrell of  
(6-311)gunpowder we at present run the risk of being suffocated  
(6-311)by a brimstone match. Meanwhile I go on quietly with  
(6-311)my own amusements. I do not design any scandal about  
(6-311)Queen Bess whom I admire much altho' like an old true-  
(6-311)blue I have malice against her on Queen Mary's account-  
(6-311)But I think I shall be very fair-the story is the tragedy of  
(6-311)Leicesters first wife and I have made it as far as my  
(6-311)faculties would permit " a pleasant tragedy stuffed with  
(6-311)most pitiful mirth"-The mournful termination is  
(6-311)certainly an objection to the general reader and may hurt  
(6-311)its popularity.-I think when I had the pleasure of seeing  
(6-311)you we had better subjects of conversation than the ondits  
(6-311)about these tales otherwise I would have given you the  
(6-311)key to the report about Mrs. Thomas Scott. My brother  
(6-311)who is a person as Capt. Bobadil says very near if not  
(6-311)altogether as well qualified as myself to entertain the  
(6-311)public undertook some time since to send me a tale of a  
(6-311)wanderer from Europe commencing back-settler in  
(6-311)America and seriously from his powers which are of no  
(6-311)ordinary calibre whether for jest or earnest together with  
(6-311)such corrections or additions as I could have made I have  
(6-311)little doubts he could produce something very interesting.  
(6-311)Mrs. Scott when she was here entered much into the idea

(6-311)and I have no doubt has been spuring her husband to it  
(6-311)in all ways direct and indirect, which has given rise to  
(6-311)these distorted reports. But alas ! indolence which  
(6-311)blighted all my brothers fairer and earlier prospects has  
(6-311)now twined itself so closely into all his habits that he  
(6-311)chuses to think himself incapable of doing what were he  
(6-311)to do with the success of any of these preceding novels  
(6-311)would be worth a good deal of money which his family  
(6-311)much needs. I was not guilty of the silly review your Ladyship  
(6-311)notices upon the anecdotes. The deuce take Dallaway 1

312

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-312)for being a blockhead and losing the very interesting  
(6-312)communication which you might have honoured him  
(6-312)with on that most interesting of all persons Lady  
(6-312)M. W. M. I wish if it is not too great a burthen on  
(6-312)your kindness that you would mark down a few of his  
(6-312)inaccuracies 1 and I will esteem the permission to write  
(6-312)them on the margin of my own copy. Last autumn a  
(6-312)bookseller asked me as a favour to write a few lines  
(6-312)introductory to a huge double columned edition of  
(6-312)Fielding's novels and I was of course led to look into  
(6-312)Lady Mary's account of him which drops into her letters  
(6-312)in different places and it befell me as it has don[e] so  
(6-312)often as I opened the Book for any other purpose to sit  
(6-312)down and read it over from beginning to end.

(6-312)The daemon of politics has broke loose here with  
(6-312)more than its usual violence. There is a comical meeting  
(6-312)to be held on Saturday on the general invitation of some  
(6-312)eight or ten Lawyers (expectants of office) with all the  
(6-312)low trades-men of Edinr. for the purpose of addressing  
(6-312)the king to change his ministry.<sup>2</sup> The other good folks  
(6-312)to take the start have set on foot an opposite address and  
(6-312)great warmth is of course exhibited on both sides which

(6-312)will be considerably to the detriment of society for some  
(6-312)time. It is rather hard for we have not enough of well  
(6-312)informed people to make two sets of society and we were

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

313

(6-313)just beginning to live somewhat comfortably together when  
(6-313)lo ! we are at sea again. However I am the less a  
(6-313)sufferer as my own wish of acquaintance is much limited.  
(6-313)I had a comfortable visit from Morritt and his nephew  
(6-313)this last harvest. He is very well and in great force of  
(6-313)spirits the rather that we had Will Rose that most  
(6-313)extraordinary animal who apparently with scarce a breath of  
(6-313)life left has more wit and animation than half the world  
(6-313)besides. All my own folks are very well and beg their  
(6-313)respects to your Ladyship. Sophia is now a decent managing  
(6-313)housewife much regarded by her husbands family as  
(6-313)well as himself. Walter appeared among us for ten days  
(6-313)the very image of the Irish giant. He is now gone back  
(6-313)to Dublin. My youngest son who is very clever and very  
(6-313)idle I have sent to a learned clergyman of Lockharts  
(6-313)acquaintance who was one of the head tutors at  
(6-313)Winchester to get more thoroughly grounded in classical  
(6-313)learning and to avoid the dissipation of Edinr. for two  
(6-313)years Mr. Williams has undertaken to speak with him in  
(6-313)Latin and as every body else talks Welsh he will have  
(6-313)nobody to show off his miscellaneous information to,  
(6-313)and thus the main obstacle of his improvement will be  
(6-313)removed. It would be a pity any stumbling block were  
(6-313)left for him to break his shins over for he has a most active  
(6-313)mind and a good disposition. Here is a formidable letter  
(6-313)and little in it after all. Believe me dear Lady Louisa  
(6-313)always most respectfully Your faithful humble servant

(6-313)WALTER SCOTT

(6-313)EDINR. 14th December 1820



CARDIGANSHIRE 2

[PM. Dec. 19, 1820]

(6-314)MY DEAR CHARLES-We begin to be afraid that in  
(6-314)improving your head you have lost the use of your  
(6-314)fingers or got so deep into the Latin and Greek grammar

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

315

(6-315)that you have forgotten how to express yourself in your  
(6-315)own language. To ease our anxious minds in these  
(6-315)important doubts we beg you will write as soon as possible  
(6-315)and give us a full accompt of your proceedings as I do not  
(6-315)approve of long intervals of silence or think that you  
(6-315)need to stand very rigorously upon the exchange of letters  
(6-315)especially as mine are so much the longest.

(6-315)I rely upon it that you are now working hard in the  
(6-315)Classical mine getting out the rubbish as fast as you can  
(6-315)and preparing yourself to collect the ore. I cannot too  
(6-315)much impress upon your mind that labour is the condition  
(6-315)which God has imposed on us in every station of life-  
(6-315)there is nothing worth having that can be had without  
(6-315)it from the bread which the peasant wins with the sweat  
(6-315)of his brow to the laborious sports with which the rich  
(6-315)man must get rid of his ennui. The only difference  
(6-315)betwixt them is that the poor man labours to get a dinner  
(6-315)to his appetite the rich man to get an appetite to his  
(6-315)dinner. As for knowlege it can no more be planted in  
(6-315)the human mind without labour than a field of wheat can  
(6-315)be produced without the previous use of the plough.  
(6-315)There is indeed this great difference that chance or  
(6-315)circumstances may so cause it that another shall reap  
(6-315)what the farmer sows but no man can be deprived  
(6-315)whether by accident or misfortune of the fruits of his own

(6-315)studies and the liberal and extended acquisitions of  
(6-315)knowledge which he makes are all for his own use. Labour  
(6-315)my dear boy therefore and improve the time. In youth  
(6-315)our steps are light and our minds are ductile and knowledge  
(6-315)is easily laid up. But if we neglect our spring our  
(6-315)summers will be useless and contemptible our harvest  
(6-315)will be chaff and the winter of our old age unrespected  
(6-315)and desolate.

(6-315)It is now Christmas time and it comes sadly round to  
(6-315)me as reminding me of your excellent grandmother who  
(6-315)was taken from us last year at this time. Do you my dear  
(6-315)Charles pay attention to the wishes of your parents

316

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-316)while they are with you that you may have no self reproach  
(6-316)when you think of them at a future period.

(6-316)You will hear the Welch spoken much about you and  
(6-316)if you can pick it up without interfering with more  
(6-316)important labours it will be worth while. I suppose you  
(6-316)can easily get a grammar & dictionary. It is you know  
(6-316)the language spoken by the Britons before the invasion  
(6-316)of the Saxons, who brought in the principal ingredients  
(6-316)of our present language calld from them (the Anglo-  
(6-316)Saxons) English. It was afterwards however much  
(6-316)mingled with Norman French the language of William  
(6-316)the Conqueror & his followers. So if you can pick up a  
(6-316)little of the Cambro-British speech it will qualify you  
(6-316)hereafter to be a good philologist should your genius turn  
(6-316)towards languages. Pray have you yet learnd who  
(6-316)Howel Dha1 was-Glendower you [are] well acquainted  
(6-316)with by reading Shakespeare. The wild mysterious  
(6-316)barbaric grandeur with which he has invested that  
(6-316)Chieftain has often struck me as very fine. I wish we had



(6-316)some more of him.

(6-316)We are all well here and I hope to get to Abbotsford  
(6-316)for a few days-they cannot be many-in the ensuing  
(6-316)vacation when I trust to see the planting has got well  
(6-316)forward. All are well here and Mr. Cadell is come back  
(6-316)and gives a pleasant account of your journey. Let me  
(6-316)hear from you very soon and tell me if you expect any  
(6-316)skating or whether there is any curling in Wales. I presume

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

317

(6-317)there will be a merry Christmas and beg my best wishes  
(6-317)on the subject to Mr. Williams his sister and family. The  
(6-317)Lockharts dine with us & the Scotts of Harden, 1 James  
(6-317)Scott 2 with his pipes and I hope Captain Adam. We will  
(6-317)remember your health in a glass of claret just about six  
(6-317)o'clock at night so that you will know exactly (allowing  
(6-317)for variation of time) what we are doing at the same  
(6-317)moment.

(6-317)Whig and Tory (I mean their quarrel) is reviving with  
(6-317)great violence. On Saturday next [sic] a great many  
(6-317)people met at the Pantheon and were harangued by Mr.  
(6-317)Jeffery from the stage. On the same hour a great  
(6-317)concourse of the most respectable inhabitants met at the  
(6-317)Council Chambers & signed a loyal Address which has  
(6-317)already been subscribed by many hundreds. Both parties  
(6-317)are much inflamed against each other and squibs &  
(6-317)satires fly thick as hail which I suppose will lead to pistol-  
(6-317)balls next. The Tories have had greatly the better in  
(6-317)this kind of sharpshooting. But I think I have written  
(6-317)quite enough to a young Welchman who has forgot all  
(6-317)his Scots kith kin and allies. Mamma and Anne send  
(6-317)many loves. Walter came like a shadow and so departed  
(6-317)after about ten days stay. The effect was quite dramatic

(6-317)for the door was flung open as we were about [to] go down  
(6-317)to dinner & Turner announced Capt Scott. We could not  
(6-317)conceive who was meant when in walkd Walter as large  
(6-317)as life. He is positively a new Edition of the Irish giant.  
(6-317)I beg my kind respects to Mr. Williams. At his leisure I  
(6-317)should be happy to have a line from him. I am my dear  
(6-317)little boy Always Your affectionate father

(6-317)WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

318

LETTERS OF

1820

TO GEORGE THOMSON, TRUSTEES OFFICE

[docketed 19 Deer. 1820]

(6-318)DEAR SIR,-I have copied out and enclose the agreement  
(6-318)with the variation that I and my assigns retain the  
(6-318)power of publishing these songs in complete collections  
(6-318)of my own poetical works as they have hitherto been  
(6-318)inserted in such editions and could not be left out of  
(6-318)future editions without rendering them less perfect. This  
(6-318)will not I apprehend in the least interfere with the  
(6-318)profitable exercise of your right, but may rather aid it as  
(6-318)your musical Collection is always referred to. I am always  
(6-318)Dear Sir your most obedient Servt.

(6-318)CASTLE STREET, Tuesday.

WALTER SCOTT

[British Museum]

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM

[after 20th December 1820]

(6-318)MY DEAR ALLAN,-It was as you supposed-I detained

(6-318)your manuscript 1 to read it over with Terry. The plot  
(6-318)appears to Terry, as to me, ill-combined, which is a great  
(6-318)defect in a drama, though less perceptible in the closet  
(6-318)than on the stage. Still, if the mind can be kept upon  
(6-318)one unbroken course of interest, the effect even in perusal  
(6-318)is more gratifying. I have always considered this as  
(6-318)the great secret in dramatic poetry, and conceive it one

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

319

(6-319)of the most difficult exercises of the invention possible,  
(6-319)to conduct a story through five acts, developing it gradually  
(6-319)in every scene, so as to keep up the attention, yet  
(6-319)never till the very conclusion permitting the nature of  
(6-319)the catastrophe to become visible,-and all the while to  
(6-319)accompany this by the necessary delineation of character  
(6-319)and beauty of language. I am glad, however, that you  
(6-319)mean to preserve in some permanent form your very  
(6-319)curious drama, which, if not altogether fitted for the stage,  
(6-319)cannot be read without very much and very deep interest.

(6-319)I am glad you are about Scottish song. No man-not  
(6-319)Robert Burns himself-has contributed more beautiful  
(6-319)effusions to enrich it. Here and there I would pluck a  
(6-319)flower from your Posy to give what remains an effect of  
(6-319)greater simplicity ; but luxuriance can only be the fault  
(6-319)of genius, and many of your songs are, I think,  
(6-319)unmatched. I would instance " It's hame and it's hame,"  
(6-319)which my daughter Mrs. Lockhart sings with such  
(6-319)uncommon effect. You cannot do anything either in  
(6-319)the way of original composition, or collection, or criticism,  
(6-319)that will not be highly acceptable to all who are worth  
(6-319)pleasing in the Scottish public-and I pray you to proceed  
(6-319)with it.

(6-319)Remember me kindly to Chantrey. I am happy my

(6-319)effigy is to go with that of Wordsworth, for (differing  
(6-319)from him in very many points of taste) I do not know a  
(6-319)man more to be venerated for uprightness of heart and

320

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-320)loftiness of genius. Why he will sometimes choose to  
(6-320)crawl upon all-fours, when God has given him so noble a  
(6-320)countenance to lift to heaven, I am as little able to  
(6-320)account for, as for his quarrelling (as you tell me) with the  
(6-320)wrinkles which time and meditation have stamped his  
(6-320)brow withal.

(6-320)I am obliged to conclude hastily, having long letters to  
(6-320)write-God wot, upon very different subjects. I pray  
(6-320)my kind respects to Mrs. Chantrey.-Believe me, dear  
(6-320)Allan, very truly yours, &c. WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO BENJAMIN ROBERT HAYDON

(6-320)27th December, 1820

(6-320)DEAR SIR,-I have great pleasure in pointing out  
(6-320)whatever may be useful or agreeable to you. A complete  
(6-320)course of Scottish History will run as follows :-

(6-320)Dalrymple's (Lord Hailes's) " Annals of Scotland,"  
(6-320)3 vols., 8vo.1 This is a book drily written, but drawn  
(6-320)from good sources, and containing many passages of great  
(6-320)spirit. It brings down the history of Scotland from the  
(6-320)earliest sources that can be relied on to the accession of  
(6-320)the Stuarts.

(6-320)John Pinkerton has written the History of Scotland

(6-320)from the point where Lord Hailes concludes down to the  
(6-320)conclusion of James V. ; a work of meritorious labour,  
(6-320)but not delivered in a very pleasing style or manner.

1820

SIR WALTER SCOTT

321

(6-321)Where Pinkerton's history concludes begins the classical  
(6-321)history of the late Dr. Robertson, which conducts you by a  
(6-321)very pleasing path through the interesting reign of  
(6-321)Queen Mary, and down to the union of the Crowns by  
(6-321)the acceptance of James VI.

(6-321)Mr. Laing has written the History of Scotland, but  
(6-321)in rather an elaborate manner, from the union of the  
(6-321)Crowns down to that of the Kingdoms in 1707, which  
(6-321)completes the History of Scotland, though you may look  
(6-321)at some account of the rebellion (so called) in 1715 and  
(6-321)1745. There is a prolix account of the former by one  
(6-321)Rae, and of the last by John Home, author of " Douglas."  
(6-321)The last, though much decried, is the best book we have  
(6-321)on a very curious subject.

(6-321)I am afraid you will think I have cut you out quite as  
(6-321)much labour as the subject is worth, but if you wish to  
(6-321)find subjects for the pencil I believe you will have the  
(6-321)best chance of finding them in some of the old historians  
(6-321)or writers of memoirs, who, without being either so full  
(6-321)or so accurate as the philosophical historians of the last  
(6-321)or present century, had, nevertheless, the art of placing  
(6-321)their actors clearly before you. An old writer, called  
(6-321)Lindsay of Pittscotti, has left a History of Scotland, which  
(6-321)is written in a very rude and homely style, yet is often  
(6-321)picturesque in the highest degree. The work has been  
(6-321)lately reprinted, and is easily come by, but I am afraid  
(6-321)you will have much difficulty with the Scotch phraseology  
(6-321)and spelling.

(6-321)I forgot to add you should have MacPherson's Map of  
(6-321)Scotland 1 with the index at your hand. There is no  
(6-321)reading Scotch history usefully without it, and by a very  
(6-321)simple mode of reference it points out the situation of  
(6-321)almost every place mentioned in that course of study.

(6-321)I cannot omit saying that, in turning your thoughts  
(6-321)to Scottish history, it will give me an uncommon degree

322

LETTERS OF

1820

(6-322)of pleasure should it incline your pencil towards that field  
(6-322)also, and should that prove the case, I beg you will  
(6-322)command any assistance which can be rendered by such an  
(6-322)old grubber amongst not-known antiquities as myself  
(6-322)respecting incidents, costume, or the like. I am dear  
(6-322)Sir, very much yours, WALTER SCOTT

(6-322)I am at present at Lord Haddington's,<sup>1</sup> so have not had  
(6-322)it in my power to be quite so accurate as if I had been in  
(6-322)my own room, but I believe I am correct on the whole.

[Hoyden's Correspondence]

1821

Walter Scott

323

TO JAMES SKENE

[Extract]

(6-323)ABBOTSFORD, Sunday [1821]

(6-323)MY DEAR SKENE,-I have given Constable the plates,  
(6-323)and he seems much pleased with the plan of the  
(6-323)" Reekianae."<sup>1</sup> All that I can do will be done, of course.  
(6-323)He will hold communication with you on the subject

(6-323)himself. I conceive that it should be something that  
(6-323)would pay your time and trouble. . . .

[Then follow details regarding a screen " of open arches of  
hewn stone filled up with cast-iron lattice on which earthen vases  
with flowers may be placed, one of the windows to open as a door,"  
to divide the garden from the courtyard at Abbotsford.2]

(6-323)Sophia's baby has a bad turn of this confounded  
(6-323)influenza, which makes me rather uneasy-it is such a  
(6-323)slight creature. Yours, with kindest wishes and  
(6-323)remembrances to your lady, W. SCOTT

[Skene's Memories]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

[Extract]

[1821]

(6-323)I HAVE got a very good plan from Atkinson for my  
(6-323)addition, but I do not like the outside, which is modern  
(6-323)Gothic, a style I hold to be equally false and foolish.

324

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-324)Blore and I have been at work to Scottify it, by turning  
(6-324)battlements into bartisans, and so on. I think we have  
(6-324)struck out a picturesque, appropriate, and entirely new  
(6-324)line of architecture.

[Chambers' Edin. Jl., 2nd August 1845]

TO MRS. CLEPHANE

(6-324)EDINBURGH, Monday [1821]

(6-324)My DEAR MRS. CLEPHANE,-I cannot think the Magistrates  
(6-324)will be so absurd as to refuse their protection  
(6-324)to us non-illuminés, nor do I think it likely there will be  
(6-324)any riot, the night being so bad. But I think without  
(6-324)any male friends in the house you would subject yourself  
(6-324)to much alarm, and unnecessarily, and therefore I would  
(6-324)be in readiness to light if they command you, or when  
(6-324)they approach your street. I intend patiently to submit  
(6-324)to broken panes, but if they proceed to break doors which  
(6-324)they have the impudence to threaten in case of obstinate  
(6-324)recusants,

(6-324)Ils seront recus

(6-324)Biribi

(6-324)A la facon de Barbarie

(6-324)Mon amie.

(6-324)I have never got your length with worry of one kind and  
(6-324)another. Yours most faithfully, w. SCOTT

[Northampton],

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

[1821]

(6-324)DEAR SHARPE,-I have got a south-country cub of low  
(6-324)degree, but who has a considerable turn for painting, and  
(6-324)has copied some of Lord Buchan's things tolerably.

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

325

(6-325)Ergo, he will work as cheap as you please. I send him to  
(6-325)you that you may converse him-he is very awkward



(6-325)indeed, poor fellow ! You can consider if he can be  
(6-325)trusted to make copies of the " Wedding."-Yours ever,

(6-325)CASTLE STREET

W. SCOTT

(6-325)I wrote you about this before, but, however, the footman  
(6-325)mislaid my letter. The lad's name is Scott,1 being of the  
(6-325)Rough Clan.

[Sharpe's Letters]

TO RIGHT HONBLE LORD VISCOUNT MELVILLE,  
private ADMIRALTY, LONDON

(6-325)MY DEAR LORD,-You know how much I dislike teasing  
(6-325)you but standing as I do I must necessarily give some sort  
(6-325)of answer to Dr. Simpson about his surgeoncy to India as  
(6-325)he has made repeated enquiries about it and I feel a  
(6-325)little awkward at having nothing to say.

(6-325)My cousins matter I leave with you with the single  
(6-325)observation that my uncle is nearly ninety years old and  
(6-325)I would willingly pleasure him before he died-I am  
(6-325)aware that the opening I alluded to at Leith is only  
(6-325)contingent. The young man has shown great loyalty  
(6-325)and steadiness lately which makes me more anxious to  
(6-325)serve him.

(6-325)We are fighting hard here & parties running higher  
(6-325)than they have been this twenty years-We have the  
(6-325)better in respectability of every kind, in wit which has  
(6-325)been unsparingly exerted and in all but numbers & the  
(6-325)odds of numbers arises entirely out of Mob or something  
(6-325)little better. I think the opposite party have done their  
(6-325)utmost and it is our time to show play. I drew the  
(6-325)address from the Inhabitants and when I parted with it

(6-325)it was a trimmer though I told them I only found the  
(6-325)brandy they might put sugar & water to their minds.

326

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-326)I wish you had seen the original though they have not  
(6-326)lowerd it much but in honest truth I think the milk &  
(6-326)water professions of general loyalty etc little good for the  
(6-326)other folks had they seen enough might come forward &  
(6-326)sign them without renouncing their own principles. We  
(6-326)are to have a weapon-shaw upon the 12th 1 to meet full  
(6-326)butt a dinner which they have at which it is said Lord  
(6-326)Gray is to be present. Lambton is already here. We will  
(6-326)contrive to make their ears tingle. What chiefly pleases  
(6-326)me in this matter is the spirit of our younger friends. I  
(6-326)think we will have 150 young fellows under thirty who  
(6-326)had agreed to dine by themselves had our dinner not taken  
(6-326)place. So if the Mob take to breaking our windows  
(6-326)which is a thing within the cards we shall be able to make  
(6-326)glorious play.

(6-326)After all it is a queer time but the world is ending with  
(6-326)me as it began and I will not begin to fear consequences  
(6-326)at fifty which I cared not for at twenty. I think the sense  
(6-326)of the country is awakend here and Property is like a quiet  
(6-326)bull which lies at his ease untill he is provoked and then  
(6-326)raises a most infernal roar. Always my dear Lord Most  
(6-326)truly yours  
(6-326)EDINR. 5 January [PM. 1821]  
(6-326)Many happy new years to Lady Mellville & you.  
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

WALTER SCOTT

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

327

TO EDWARD BLORE, 56 WELLBECK STREET, LONDON

(6-327)MY DEAR SIR,-The painful and alarming indisposition  
(6-327)of my daughter Sophia which thank God has now abated  
(6-327)prevented my answering your last letter sooner.

(6-327)I have sent Ballantyne a general Essay on the changes  
(6-327)of manners etc in Edinburgh which will run to about  
(6-327)twelve pages. I have then the particular plates of  
(6-327)No IV to give some account of and I hope to comprize  
(6-327)both these and the Descriptions of No V in 18 or 20 pages  
(6-327)though if I see any of them likely to draw to length I will  
(6-327)lay them aside untill No VII. This will I presume be  
(6-327)agreeable to the publishers who seemed to think and in  
(6-327)my opinion correctly that 30 pages of letter press were  
(6-327)enough or too much for one number. I will have plenty  
(6-327)of time to hear your opinion on this if you write  
(6-327)immediately.

(6-327)The packet with drawings etc arrived in perfect safety  
(6-327)and ought to have been sooner acknowledged they are  
(6-327)most beautiful and far exceed anything my poor labours  
(6-327)can deserve.

(6-327)I hope you are quite well yourself and working hard  
(6-327)to decypher the glories of antique architecture. Believe  
(6-327)me always to be with great regard Yours very truly

(6-327)WALTER SCOTT

(6-327)EDIN. 6 January [1821]

[Maggs Bros.]

(6-328)DEAR LORD MONTAGU,-I was duly favoured with your  
(6-328)two kind letters. I think the Sutors very well off if they  
(6-328)get the money laid out at Michaelmas and had your  
(6-328)determination respecting the lawsuit been different I think I  
(6-328)have heard something would have made me move an  
(6-328)alteration of that resolution. For I find they have been  
(6-328)tampering a good deal with Chisholm and as there is no  
(6-328)certainly whether he is beef or veal I think he may be left  
(6-328)to fight his own battle. I wish, I to prevent further mistakes  
(6-328)whether willful or casual on the part of the said Sutors, I  
(6-328)you would cause some person having authority to speak  
(6-328)to Lang & to Hogg mentioning your firm determination  
(6-328)not to meddle further in these matters at present. This  
(6-328)will have the effect of relieving me from future importunity  
(6-328)on their part.

(6-328)I should have written on this and other subjects long  
(6-328)since but I have had the greatest anxiety on account of  
(6-328)Sophia who has been attackd with frightful violence with  
(6-328)a succession of cramp in the stomach not unlike my  
(6-328)visitation of 1819. For ten days she has been confined to bed  
(6-328)suffering occasionally to an extreme degree & her stomach  
(6-328)rejecting all nourishment. Her situation (as her  
(6-328)confinement takes place in february) made this extremely  
(6-328)alarming. But the disease it would seem has worn out  
(6-328)itself with its own violence and she has had no return  
(6-328)(for three or four days) of the spasms and begins to sit up  
(6-328)and take a little food & the medical folks have no further  
(6-328)apprehension.

(6-328)The excessive cold of the weather has not cooled our  
(6-328)party-heat which runs higher than I have witnessd since  
(6-328)1794. A number of good squibs are flying about and I  
(6-328)send your Lordship a parcel under Mr. Frelings cover.  
(6-328)I must stipulate for the return of one of them which is

(6-329)become introuvable and I want it to make up my set. It  
(6-329)is J. P. Grants 1 (Rothiemurcus's) speech which I think  
(6-329)an admirable quiz. It was purchased by all the common  
(6-329)people as his real oration and greatly applauded & poor  
(6-329)Rothie's attempts to explain & escape from the congratulations  
(6-329)of his freinds & admirers was extremely diverting.

(6-329)The next frolic is to be eating and drinking in opposition  
(6-329)to each other for Foxes freinds having made a great party  
(6-329)upon the 12th Current those of Pitt have fixd the same  
(6-329)day to dine in full force. Old Gaffer Gray and young  
(6-329)Lambton come from Northumberland to countenance  
(6-329)them and Huntly the Cock of the North comes to  
(6-329)preside over ours. I should not be surprized if the Mob  
(6-329)break our windows & have some thought of sending for  
(6-329)one of my Morions from Abbotsford to save my scull in  
(6-329)case of a chance stone. On the other hand we have a  
(6-329)great number of young cavaliers of our party blood to the  
(6-329)back-bone & a match for thrice their numbers in case of  
(6-329)need. The fact is there is a great and laudable spirit of  
(6-329)Toryism sprung up among our young men and especially  
(6-329)the junior brethren of the bar with whom Whiggery was  
(6-329)much in vogue five or six years since. But now the  
(6-329)laughers quizzers &c are allmost all anti-whigs and the  
(6-329)Reviewers sit very sore under the discipline which they  
(6-329)used to administer to others. Their last appeal to the  
(6-329)Mob has I think rather done them harm than good. It  
(6-329)shewd the ready unscrupulous avidity with which they  
(6-329)seek to open any road which leads to office and has  
(6-329)alarmd many of our own freinds who do not admire any  
(6-329)combination with the radicals. I do not think they can  
(6-329)or dare storm the cabinet by assistance of the mob and  
(6-329)unless they do so their cake as the saying is is but dough.

(6-329)A poor man with a very large family & who has been a

(6-329)valuable freind in Roxburghshire (Robert Shortreed  
(6-329)Sheriff Substitute) is very desirous to get a cadet-ship for

330

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-330)one of his sons 1-Of course I can do nothing in it unless  
(6-330)it should seem worth your Lordships while to interfere,  
(6-330)They are active & loyal people and really deserve  
(6-330)encouragement & we have had some serious advantage  
(6-330)from Shortreeds freindship in these politics. I have been  
(6-330)bothering Lord Mellvill[e] very lately to fullfill an old  
(6-330)promise made to one of our sweet voiced Sutors and to  
(6-330)grant me a new one for a near relation of my own, so I  
(6-330)cannot for shame's sake attack him on a third score. Do  
(6-330)consider my dear Lord what you can make of him. A  
(6-330)curious and rare example of posthumous gratitude has  
(6-330)occurd in the case of Johnnie Ballantyne whom your  
(6-330)brother used to shew some attention to. Having retired  
(6-330)a good deal from business on account of bad health he  
(6-330)has laid out a part of his means in the purchase of a vote  
(6-330)in Roxbshire merely to shew his regard for the memory,  
(6-330)of our late freind by strengthening his interest. As he is  
(6-330)not very rich and has no bye ends to serve I think this a  
(6-330)spirited thing of the poor little fellow.

(6-330)On Monday God willing we will place Duke Walter in  
(6-330)the seat of his fathers-poor fellow I can never think of  
(6-330)him but Burns' lines come into my mind

(6-330)Dear orphan pledge of meikle love  
(6-330)And Ward of many a prayer.<sup>2</sup>

(6-330)It will fit his place and the times that he should be a  
(6-330)bold & graceful horseman which is the best bodily  
(6-330)accomplishment of a gentleman in time of peace and an  
(6-330)indispensible qualification in time of war. I did not use to

(6-331)think Lord John sate quite so well as his brother on his  
(6-331)poney but Walter always rode well and I dare say L. John  
(6-331)is much improved.

(6-331)I must put this under Mr. Frelings cover as it is over  
(6-331)weight.

(6-331)I am much rejoiced to hear Lady Anne and her sisters  
(6-331)are so well. My respectful & kind compliments attend  
(6-331)them. Lady Isabella will be sorry to hear how very ill  
(6-331)her freind Mrs. Lockhart has been. Kindest respects to  
(6-331)Lady Montagu and believe me ever Dear Lord Montagu  
(6-331)Most truly yours  
WALTER SCOTT

(6-331)EDINBURGH 7th March 1 [January 1821]  
[Buccleuch]

TO LORD MONTAGU

(6-331)MY DEAR LORD,-I forgot to inclose the inscription 2  
(6-331)in a packet which I sent to day under Mr. Frelings care.  
(6-331)It is I think very classical. Ever yours  
W. S

(6-331)EDINR. 7 January 1821  
[Buccleuch]

TO BENJAMIN ROBERT HAYDON

(6-331)EDINBURGH, 7th January 1821

(6-331)DEAR SIR,-I just scribble a few lines to thank you for  
(6-331)your letter, and to add in reply that at any time you may  
(6-331)command any information I have about either incident

(6-331)or costume, should you find a Scottish subject which hits  
(6-331)your fancy. In general there is a great error in dressing  
(6-331)ancient Scottish men like our Highlanders, who wore a

332

LETTERS OF

182I

(6-332)dress, as they spoke a language, as foreign to the Lowland  
(6-332)Scottish as to the English. I remember battling this  
(6-332)point with poor Bird, who had a great fancy to put my  
(6-332)countrymen, the spearmen of Tiviotdale, who fought  
(6-332)and fell at Chevy Chase, into plaids and filabegs. I was  
(6-332)obliged at last to compound for one Highland chief, for  
(6-332)the tartan harmonised so much with some of the other  
(6-332)colours, the artist would not part with him.

(6-332)Adieu, my dear Sir ; proceed to exert your talents in  
(6-332)prosecution and in representation of what is good and  
(6-332)great, and so, as Ophelia says, " God be with your  
(6-332)labour ! " I am very happy to have seen you, and hope  
(6-332)to show you one day some of our scenery.

(6-332)By the way, there is a tale of our county which, were  
(6-332)the subject, well known as it is, but a local and obscure  
(6-332)tradition, strikes me as not unfit for the pencil,<sup>1</sup> and I will  
(6-332)tell it to you in three words.

(6-332)In ancient times there lived on the Scottish frontier,  
(6-332)just opposite to England, a champion belonging to the  
(6-332)clan of Armstrong called the Laird's Jock,<sup>2</sup> one of the most  
(6-332)powerful men of his time in stature and presence, and  
(6-332)one of the bravest and most approved in arms. He  
(6-332)wielded a tremendously large and heavy two-handed  
(6-332)sword, which no one on the west border could use save

182I

SIR WALTER SCOTT

333



(6-333)himself. After living very many [years] without a rival,  
(6-333)Jock-of-the-Side became old and bedridden, and could no  
(6-333)longer stir from home. His family consisted of a son and  
(6-333)daughter, the first a fine young warrior, though not equal  
(6-333)to his father ; and the last a beautiful young woman.  
(6-333)About this time an English champion of the name of  
(6-333)Foster, ancient rivals of the Armstrongs, and Englishman  
(6-333)to boot, gave a challenge to any man on the Scottish side  
(6-333)to single combat. These challenges were frequent among  
(6-333)the Borderers, and always fought with great fairness, and  
(6-333)attended with great interest. The Laird's Jock's son  
(6-333)accepted the challenge, and his father presented him on  
(6-333)the occasion with the large two-handed sword which he  
(6-333)himself had been used to wield in battle. He also insisted  
(6-333)on witnessing the combat, and was conveyed on a litter  
(6-333)to a place called Turner's Holm, just on the frontier of  
(6-333)both kingdoms, where he was placed, wrapped up with  
(6-333)great care, under the charge of his daughter. The  
(6-333)champions met, and young Armstrong was slain ; and  
(6-333)Foster, seizing the sword, waved it in token of triumph.  
(6-333)The old champion never dropped a tear for his son, but  
(6-333)when he saw his renowned weapon in the hands of an  
(6-333)Englishman, he set up a hideous cry, which is said to  
(6-333)have been heard at an incredible distance, and exclaiming,  
(6-333)" My sword ! my sword ! " dropped into his daughter's  
(6-333)arms, and expired.

(6-333)I think that the despair of the old giant, contrasted with  
(6-333)the beautiful female in all her sorrows, and with the  
(6-333)accompaniments of the field of combat, are no bad  
(6-333)subject for a sketch d la mode of Salvator, though perhaps  
(6-333)better adapted for sculpture. Yours, at length,

(6-333)WALTER SCOTT  
[Haydon's Correspondence]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(6-334)MY DEAR JAMES,-I need not I hope assure you of my  
(6-334)deep and sincere sympathy with you & Mrs. Ballantyne  
(6-334)on this most afflicting occasion.1 To offer consolation on  
(6-334)the immediate pressure of such affliction is beyond the  
(6-334)power of freindship or philosophy and I am sure that you  
(6-334)will for Mrs. Ballantynes sake as well as your own  
(6-334)endeavour to bear up as well as you can till time the great  
(6-334)curer of our most acute sorrows shall in some degree have  
(6-334)softend your present feelings- Yet it is a course 2 of  
(6-334)consolation though a very sad one that the object of your  
(6-334)regrets could not under the terrible malady that has  
(6-334)bereft you of it have enjoyd good health or been a blessing  
(6-334)to Mrs. Ballantyne & you.

(6-334)John tells me you work a little which is right and what  
(6-334)I would advise but do not work too much or too long for  
(6-334)nature avenges herself severely for every attempt that is  
(6-334)made to lay her under compulsion.

(6-334)I sincerely hope Mrs. Ballantyne will experience no  
(6-334)farther or more continued distress from this calamity than  
(6-334)that which nature and kind feeling must necessarily  
(6-334)attach to so great a loss and which is God knows severe  
(6-334)enough.

(6-334)John and I will manage all that is necessary to be done  
(6-334)in business so you need not give a moments thought that  
(6-334)way & if I can do anything about the Newspaper or  
(6-334)otherwise of the least consequence John will let me know.  
(6-334)Yours with very Sincere sympathy

(6-334)WALTER SCOTT

(6-334)EDINR. 10 January 1821

[Glen]

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

335

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(6-335)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,-I am always giving you  
(6-335)trouble and that is scarce fair for God knows it is spurring  
(6-335)the willing horse. Will you permit one of your clerks  
(6-335)to pay the freight and charges at the Custom House  
(6-335)for four packages from India addressed to me and the  
(6-335)same number for Hector MacDonald Buchanan which  
(6-335)arrived by the ship Malabar. The Custom house  
(6-335)people here have undertaken that they will have the  
(6-335)goods sent to Leith by some of their vessels & to save  
(6-335)them from being opened &c. &c. But to satisfy the  
(6-335)freight &c. is a previous ceremony in order to enable  
(6-335)me to avail myself of their civility & when you let me  
(6-335)know the damage I will remit it-I believe the packages  
(6-335)contain India curiosities from John Kinnear Mac Donald.  
(6-335)I will presently send the new edition of Franck 1 what a  
(6-335)pity the rogue had not been as particular in his descriptions  
(6-335)of places as in his salmon encounters which by the way  
(6-335)are capitally accurate-

(6-335)Our political dissensions are vehement enough and  
(6-335)will probably make some change in our society but I do  
(6-335)not think it can last long for matters must be settled one  
(6-335)way or other and I suppose the first week of parliament  
(6-335)will put to rest the question of the Queen which considering  
(6-335)the row which it has raised and the rational view  
(6-335)which will one day be taken of the grounds of the  
(6-335)commotion has been unmatched since the days of Sacheverel.

(6-335)Ever most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

(6-335)EDINR 17 January [1821]

[Abbotsford Copies]

336

LETTERS OF

1821

TO LORD MONTAGU

(6-336)MY DEAR LORD,-We had a tight day of it on Monday  
(6-336)last both dry and wet. The dry part was as dry as  
(6-336)may be consisting in rehearsing the whole lands of the  
(6-336)Buccleuch estate for five mortal hours although Messrs.  
(6-336)Home and Donaldson had kindly selected a Clerk whose  
(6-336)tongue went over Baronies Lordships and regalities at as  
(6-336)high a rate of top-speed as ever Eclipse displayd in  
(6-336)clearing the groun[d] at Newmarket.<sup>1</sup> The evening went  
(6-336)off very well considering that while looking forward with  
(6-336)the natural feelings of hope and expectation in behalf of  
(6-336)our young freind most of us who were present could not  
(6-336)help casting looks of sad remembrance on the days we  
(6-336)had seen. However we did very well and I kept the chair  
(6-336)till eleven when we had coffee and departed " no very  
(6-336)fou but gaily yet"-Besides the law gentlemen &  
(6-336)immediate agents &c of the family I picked up on my own  
(6-336)account Tom Ogilvie,<sup>2</sup> Sir. W. W. Macdougall, Harden &  
(6-336)his son Gala,<sup>3</sup> Capt. John Fergusson whom I askd as from  
(6-336)myself stating that the party was to be quite private.  
(6-336)I suppose there was no harm in this and it helpd us well  
(6-336)on-I believe your nephew and my young chief enters  
(6-336)life with as favourable auspices as could well attend him  
(6-336)for to few youths can [be] attach[d] so many good wishes  
(6-336)& none can look back to more estimable examples both  
(6-336)in his father & grandfather. I think he will succeed to the  
(6-336)warm and social affections of his relatives which if they  
(6-336)sometimes occasion pain to those who possess them

(6-336)contain also the purest sources of happiness as well as  
(6-336)of virtue.

(6-336)The Pitt meeting amounted to about 800 a most  
(6-336)tremendous multitude. I had charge of a separate

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

337

(6-337)room containing a detachment of about 250 and gained  
(6-337)a headache of two days by roaring to them for five or six  
(6-337)hours almost incessantly. The Foxites had also a very  
(6-337)numerous meeting 500 at least but sad scamps. We had  
(6-337)a most formidable band of young men almost all born  
(6-337)gentlemen and zealous proselytes.

(6-337)Adam Fergusson was seized with an inflammatory  
(6-337)complaint in throat which prevented his attending on  
(6-337)Monday-It had an ugly appearance but gave way to  
(6-337)blisters &c. I also lost Donaldson's assistance as he  
(6-337)prudently confined himself to the dry part of the business  
(6-337)& Johnnie Home was croupier.

(6-337)We will begin to look anxiously to London for news.  
(6-337)I suppose they will go by the ears in the House of  
(6-337)Commons & I trust Ministers will have a great majority. If  
(6-337)not they shd. go out and let the others make the best of  
(6-337)it with their acquitted Queen who will be a ticklish card  
(6-337)in their hand for she is by nature intriguing more ways than  
(6-337)one. The loss of Canning is a serious disadvantage.  
(6-337)Many of our friends have good talents & good taste but  
(6-337)I think he almost had that higher order of parts which  
(6-337)we call genius. I wish he had had more prudence to  
(6-337)guide it. He has been a most unlucky politician.

(6-337)Adieu best love to all at Ditton & great respect with  
(6-337)all My best compliments attend my young Chief now

(6-337)seated to use an Oriental phrase upon the MUSNUD 2-  
(6-337)I am almost knockd up with public meetings for the  
(6-337)triple Hecate was a joke to my plurality of offices this

338

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-338)week-On friday I had my Steward-ship on monday my  
(6-338)Chancellor-ship yesterday my President-ship of the Royal  
(6-338)Society for I had a meeting of that learnd body at my  
(6-338)house last night where mulld wine & punch were  
(6-338)manufactured and consumed according to the latest philosophical  
(6-338)discoveries. Besides all this I have before my eyes  
(6-338)the terrors of a certain highland association who dine  
(6-338)kilted and bonnetted in the old fashion (all save myself  
(6-338)of course) and armd to the teeth. This is rather severe  
(6-338)service but men who wear broadswords durks & pistols  
(6-338)are not to be neglected in these days and the Gael are very  
(6-338)loyal lads so it is as well to keep up an influence with  
(6-338)them. Once more my dear Lord far[e]well & believe  
(6-338)[me] always most truly yours                      WALTER SCOTT

(6-338)EDINBURGH 17th January [1821]1

(6-338)I had a full communication with the Sutors &  
(6-338)mentiond your Lordships intention to pay the accompt  
(6-338)formerly sent but on no account to incur further charges-  
(6-338)Elliot I suppose may pay the money to Roger- By the  
(6-338)bye I am promised by some of my learnd Confreres of the  
(6-338)Royal Society that we shall this next summer procure  
(6-338)some shells for the Provost of Eton.

[Buccleuch]

1821

Sir Walter Scott

339

TO MRS. CARPENTER

(6-339)DEAREST MADAM,-I hasten to send you my earliest  
(6-339)congratulations upon your arrival in your native country  
(6-339)after so long & tedious a voyage. I Believe me that the  
(6-339)deprivation which it has pleased heaven to afflict us with  
(6-339)although it is a severe diminution of the pleasure which  
(6-339)would otherwise have attended this meeting deprives it  
(6-339)of none of its interest & sincere affection. I fear that the  
(6-339)absence of our good friends Mrs. Nicholson ,& Miss  
(6-339)Dumergue will necessarily be attended with inconvenience  
(6-339)to you which Mr. Barbers attention will I am convinced  
(6-339)remedy as far as is in his power. I should have wish'd to  
(6-339)come immediately to London for the purpose of waiting  
(6-339)on you but besides that our Court in which my official  
(6-339)attendance is necessary is now sitting, I have a more  
(6-339)serious & unpleasant apology in the state of health of my  
(6-339)eldest daughter Mrs. Lockhart who has been subject for  
(6-339)about a month past to severe spasmodic pains in her

(6-340)stomach which her present situation renders peculiarly  
(6-340)distressing. The medical people are of opinion that there  
(6-340)is no danger & that these severe attacks are merely  
(6-340)incident to her condition but her mother & I must  
(6-340)nevertheless be extremely anxious till her confinement  
(6-340)which we expect will take place next month.

(6-340)My family is now much diminish'd as my eldest son is at  
(6-340)Dublin with his regiment the 18th Hussars & my younger  
(6-340)is at school in England to beat into him if possible a little  
(6-340)more technical & grammatical knowledge than can be  
(6-340)easily acquired in Scotland. So that I have only alongst  
(6-340)with Mrs. Scott & me my younger daughter Anne. You  
(6-340)see my dear Mrs. Carpenter that I am already entering  
(6-340)into family details as if we had been long inhabitants of

(6-340)the same country.

(6-340)I should like much to know what your motions are  
(6-340)likely to be but I suppose it will be some time ere these  
(6-340)can be determined. I did not intend to have been  
(6-340)in town this spring, but your arrival will induce me to  
(6-340)undertake the journey should you be there about the time  
(6-340)that my vacation arrives which is early in March. I do  
(6-340)not think you will be disposed to trust so severe a climate  
(6-340)as ours till the summer season but perhaps when that  
(6-340)arrives we may promise ourselves the pleasure to see you  
(6-340)in Scotland. I need not add that we will have the utmost  
(6-340)pleasure in endeavouring to render such a visit agreeable  
(6-340)& that we hope you will consider our house as your own  
(6-340)& ourselves as a part of your family.

(6-340)My wife is abroad with the purpose of attending her  
(6-340)daughter but proposes to send her affectionate  
(6-340)compliments in her own hand the instant she returns.

(6-340)Nothing dear Madam will give me more pleasure than  
(6-340)to have an early personal opportunity of expressing how  
(6-340)much I am Your most affectionate & respectful humble  
(6-340)servant

WALTER SCOTT

(6-340)EDINR. 19 January [1821]

182I

SIR WALTER SCOTT

341

(6-341)My son in law John G. Lockhart has been obliged to  
(6-341)go to town on express business which you may easily  
(6-341)believe he will endeavour to dispatch as fast as possible  
(6-341)in order to return to his family. If however a letter  
(6-341)reaches him which I have written by this post he will call  
(6-341)to pay his respects to you.



[Rosenbach]

TO JOHN WILSON CROKER

(6-341)A THOUSAND kind thanks my dear Croker for your  
(6-341)friendly and valuable countenance shown to Lockhart  
(6-341)on this occasion.<sup>1</sup> I know no man to whose keeping I

342

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-342)would sooner commit my own honour and that of whomsoever  
(6-342)is dear to me. Before I knew of the thing it had  
(6-342)gone so far that Lockharts jaunt to London was matter of  
(6-342)necessity, otherwise I would have advised him against  
(6-342)stirring such a dish of skim'd milk as this creature is with  
(6-342)any proposal to an honourable action, for the fellow must  
(6-342)be every way below contempt. As to my clan I comfort  
(6-342)myself first that he is no true border Scot but some  
(6-342)mongrel from about Aberdeen and secondly that our  
(6-342)very true proverb says it is a poor Clan that has neither  
(6-342)whore nor thief in it. It is truly fortunate that while  
(6-342)Lockhart had to do with so rascally an antagonist he was  
(6-342)in the possession of your directions and sentiments.

(6-342)Inclosed is a combat of a parliamentary nature. The  
(6-342)Advocate is bringing in a bill for various and more useful  
(6-342)and important purposes in which there is a clause allowing  
(6-342)us Clerks of Session like all other officers of the same  
(6-342)capacity in Scotland to sign by deputy the writts issued  
(6-342)from our offices.<sup>1</sup> The labour is sometimes immense  
(6-342)amounting to thousands sometimes and always to  
(6-342)hundreds of signatures in one day. The form is of no use  
(6-342)to any human being nor can it be for we are not expected  
(6-342)nor indeed is it possible for us to read a word of what we  
(6-342)thus sign at full gallop. Every one of the law bodies in



(6-343)SIR,-I have to acknowlege the letter with which you  
(6-343)have honord me acquainting me of the distinguishd  
(6-343)favour conferd upon me by the Literary and Antiquarian  
(6-343)Society of Perth 1 & transmitting to me as one of their

344

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-344)Members a copy of the Catalogue of their Library.  
(6-344)The remarkable progress which has been made by many  
(6-344)members of the Perth Institution in the sciences which  
(6-344)they cultivate teach me to prize highly any mark of  
(6-344)distinction received at their hands and I request you will  
(6-344)transmit my most grateful thanks to the Society for the  
(6-344)undeserved Honour they have done me.

(6-344)I have the honour to be With best wishes for the  
(6-344)prosperity of the Society and every respect to yourself  
(6-344)personally Sir Your much obliged & most humble Servant  
(6-344)WALTER SCOTT

(6-344)EDINR. 25 January 1821

[Perth Museum]

TO LADY SCOTT 1

(6-344)MY DEAREST CHARLOTTE,-I found all here excellently  
(6-344)well dogs and people excepting the poor tailor 2 who is  
(6-344)very unwell. I went to see him and never saw a more  
(6-344)ghastly spectacle. But he is very well lookd after. Old  
(6-344)Mai and Fi have been very constant attendants. Yesterday  
(6-344)I dined and slepd at Huntley Burn. John's 3 great  
(6-344)legacy has dwindled into poor 280,, with a broadsword  
(6-344)and pistols. But to make the honest fellow amends Lord  
(6-344)and Lady Mellville have requested as a particular favour

(6-344)that he would go abroad with their eldest son Robert for  
(6-344)a few months to which he has willingly consented. This  
(6-344)looks like his getting a frigate on his return from the  
(6-344)continent. Indeed it assures him of preferment.

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

345

(6-345)I am very glad Lockhart is to be presented. It is  
(6-345)particularly kind of the Advocate to think of so well-timed  
(6-345)a matter and Sophia must see it so since considering the  
(6-345)business he was upon the eclat of being presented shews  
(6-345)the sense of every one concerning the propriety of his  
(6-345)conduct. Our fat friend who needs young men of spirit  
(6-345)at this moment will I am sure receive him graciously.

(6-345)I have done a great deal since I came out but not all  
(6-345)I intend so that I must stay tomorrow and return on  
(6-345)thursday time enough to dress for dinner. Will you on  
(6-345)receiving this send a card to Mr. Dundas and request him  
(6-345)to do my duty on thursday at the Court.

(6-345)Chiefswood will be one of the snugest and most  
(6-345)beautiful cottages that has ever been seen. I am laying  
(6-345)everything out to prevent blunders. The turning the  
(6-345)road is thought an advantage to the country 1: it is an  
(6-345)immense one to Chiefswood which when the rawness of  
(6-345)new dug and new fenced ground is worn off will scarce  
(6-345)have its match. Tomorrow Adam and his sister dine at  
(6-345)Abbotsford so you see I am gay. To day I am alone but  
(6-345)monstrous hungry. It is very strange but yesterday and  
(6-345)to day I have walkd the whole morning without the least  
(6-345)sense of fatigue whereas on the pavement I am distressd  
(6-345)by half an hours walk so much my ancle fails me.

(6-345)Best love to Sophia and beg her to keep a good heart.  
(6-345)I will bring her wonders of her place and of my own



(6-346)MY DEAR WALTER,-I inclose you a Bill for 50,, this  
(6-346)being quarter day but as that will not I fear clear your

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

347

(6-347)damages upon horse flesh you may write to me what is  
(6-347)necessary to put you straight with the world. Remember  
(6-347)to be as oeconomical as you can for besides the expence  
(6-347)of building Chiefswood and very ample improvements at  
(6-347)Abbotsford of which I trust you will one day reap the  
(6-347)benefit though I cannot expect to see my young trees  
(6-347)worth anything considerable I say besides all this my  
(6-347)brother proposes to send over to me his only son Walter  
(6-347)whom both for regard to my living brother and my  
(6-347)deceased father I intend to get out to India as a Cadet and  
(6-347)must take upon myself the expence of his outfit. So you  
(6-347)must make your cash go as far as it will and avoid  
(6-347)unnecessary expences. I wish I may be able to recover  
(6-347)your Accot. with Vernon for it was paid by John Ballantyne-  
(6-347)he is now in the country and the vouchers of his  
(6-347)outlays with me are in his office in town but if I can  
(6-347)recover it you shall have it. Let me know how your cash  
(6-347)stands and see that on no account you get into debt  
(6-347)nothing is so uncomfortable and uncreditable.

(6-347)I fear you have been riding your unlucky charges too  
(6-347)hard-the circumstance of inflammation looks something  
(6-347)like it. I bought last year an old brood mare and foal  
(6-347)for the magnificent sum of nine pounds merely to stock  
(6-347)my grass in the wood at Huntly Burn. The foal is now  
(6-347)considerd as one of the handsomest things in the country  
(6-347)and I have been offerd 25,, by a dealer which for a  
(6-347)year old is very high. If your regiment be within reach  
(6-347)when he is fit for service I will make you a present of him.  
(6-347)He is quite tame and as playful as a kitten.

(6-347)I desire you will take care of the jaundice drink no  
(6-347)wine and eat nothing that is bilious for some time. You  
(6-347)are naturally I think temperate in the use of wine but you  
(6-347)cannot always avoid it without strong resolutions to the  
(6-347)contrary. I wish I heard of your giving some part of the  
(6-347)day to useful reading-that is a habit as well as other  
(6-347)habits and may be acquired or lost and when it is lost a  
(6-347)man cannot escape being a trifler through his whole life.

348

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-348)Lockhart has had a foolish scrape with a blackguard  
(6-348)who abused him in a London Magazine by name blusterd  
(6-348)when at a distance and when Lockhart applied to him  
(6-348)seriously shirkd most pitifully and sate down under the  
(6-348)handsome appellatives of scoundrel and liar.<sup>1</sup> This cost  
(6-348)Don Giovanni a flying journey to London which gave

1821

Sir Walter Scott

349

(6-349)us the more uneasiness that I am sorry to say Sophia is  
(6-349)very unwell. She has had violent cramps very like those  
(6-349)which I was annoyd with and we have been sincerely  
(6-349)alarmd. Now though the complaint continues to afflict  
(6-349)her almost daily it is of a mitigated character and she  
(6-349)receives relief from opiates. The physicians say it is not

350

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-350)a constitutional complaint but only incidental to her  
(6-350)present situation so I trust in God it will cease upon her  
(6-350)being confined. Still she has a long course of Indisposition  
(6-350)more perhaps than a month to look forward to. When  
(6-350)I have told you all this I must add that neither Dr. Ross  
(6-350)nor Dr. Hamilton apprehend danger though one is

(6-351)necessarily kept very anxious. None of the family excepting  
(6-351)myself knew any of the cause of Lockharts journey  
(6-351)untill it was all arranged and settled.

(6-351)I have myself to go to London on very short notice and  
(6-351)shall set off the day after tomorrow. It is for the purpose  
(6-351)of meeting Mrs. Carpenter who is just arrived and I  
(6-351)cannot dispense with paying this token of respect to the  
(6-351)memory of your uncle as well as to herself although I go  
(6-351)with a sad heart on Sophias account. I desire you will  
(6-351)write so soon as this reaches you and address the letter  
(6-351)under cover to John Wilson Croker Esq Admiralty  
(6-351)London. Let me know at the same time if you want  
(6-351)anything settled in town.

(6-351)I have received and inclose Vernons accompt. Also  
(6-351)a statement by Lockhart which I suppose you gentlemen  
(6-351)of the sword will think satisfactory. I send this under  
(6-351)Mr. Milligans cover. By the way there was a mistake  
(6-351)about one of the packets which was sent by some other  
(6-351)conveyance than the post. I hope you have paid all  
(6-351)expence attending it if you have not pray inquire. Let  
(6-351)me know how your cash stands now. I think when at  
(6-351)London of making enquiry about the Military College.  
(6-351)A years residence there would I am convinced be of great  
(6-351)service to you.

(6-351)Sophia is pretty well today. Mamma and Anne quite  
(6-351)so and send love. Your affectionate father

(6-351)EDINR. 4 february [1821]  
[Law]

WALTER SCOTT



TO MRS. CARPENTER

(6-351)EDINBURGH Febry 5 1821

(6-351)DEAR MRS. CARPENTER,-The health of my daughter  
(6-351)seems now to have assumed that sort of state that though  
(6-351)she suffers much & is scarce able to stir does not excite any  
(6-351)idea of danger & at the same time I am concerned to say

352

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-352)there is little chance of her being much better until her  
(6-352)confinement is over. I have therefore resolved to set  
(6-352)off for London on Monday 1 trusting that I leave every  
(6-352)thing here if not as well as I could wish yet without any  
(6-352)apprehension of actual danger and such being the case  
(6-352)I cannot think of your remaining in your present situation  
(6-352)under the want of any attentions which it may be in my  
(6-352)power to render & which if of little farther value will at  
(6-352)least express my very sincere regard. My wife is truly  
(6-352)grieved she cannot accompany me upon this occasion  
(6-352)considering the precarious state of Sophias health. I  
(6-352)would otherwise have brought her up as well as my  
(6-352)youngest daughter. But you will readily pardon those  
(6-352)feelings which oblige her in the present case to neglect  
(6-352)a mark of affection & kindness which she has so many  
(6-352)reasons to pay. She has your kind letter & will reply to  
(6-352)it at length. I propose to set out on Monday & as I am  
(6-352)not quite so equal as formerly to travel day & night it  
(6-352)will be thursday or friday before I get to London.2 A  
(6-352)note address'd to the care of " The Lord Advocate of  
(6-352)Scotland Waterloo Hotel Jermyn Street" will let me  
(6-352)know where you are to be found as Lockhart tells me you  
(6-352)are about to change your residence. I will if I can lodge  
(6-352)in the same Hotel with the Lord Advocate who is my old  
(6-352)& intimate freind.

(6-352)Trusting my dear Madam to find you in tolerable health  
(6-352)& recovering from the fatigue of your tedious voyage I  
(6-352)am with the greatest respect & regard Your very  
(6-352)affectionate friend  
WALTER SCOTT

[Rosenbach]

1821                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      353

TO MRS. CLEPHANE

(6-353)[February?] 1821

(6-353)DEAR MRS. CLEPHANE,-I send the Oeconomies Royales 1  
(6-353)which pray keep as long as they amuse you. It is not a  
(6-353)morsel to be swallowed in one week. I hope to see you  
(6-353)before I start, for my friend Robert Dundas has a touch  
(6-353)of the gout and I must see him fit to attend the court in  
(6-353)my room, ere I set off. Yours very sincerely

(6-353)W. SCOTT

[Northampton]

TO LORD MONTAGU

(6-353)MY DEAR LORD,-Many thanks for your kind letter and  
(6-353)for the portraits which are very facetious. I understand  
(6-353)one man Cruickshanks 2 videlicet does all these clever  
(6-353)things on both sides. It has been well said by some wise  
(6-353)man or other that the popular temper may [be] discoverd  
(6-353)by libels whether addressd to the ear or to the eye much  
(6-353)more accurately than by looking to serious performances  
(6-353)just as you shall see how the wind sits by throwing up a  
(6-353)straw which you cannot do by throwing up a stone. And

(6-353)by all accounts I think the wind is about to change.

(6-353)I expect to be in London in the course of a week to meet  
(6-353)my late Brother in laws widow who is just arrived from  
(6-353)India and with whom I have important business to  
(6-353)transact besides many motives to pay her all the attention  
(6-353)in my power.

(6-353)My time of course will be short but I hope to get down  
(6-353)to Ditton for a couple of days which is something pleasant  
(6-353)to look to in a journey which I do not take with a very  
(6-353)easy mind as Sophia's health seems so precarious.

(6-353)I should have been on the road as yesterday but one

354

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-354)of my brethren has been pleased to take the gout mal a  
(6-354)propos for me and not tres a propos for himself if I can  
(6-354)judge by his wincing and grinning. So that I must  
(6-354)remain to do his duty but I trust to get away on thursday.  
(6-354)I am always My dear Lord very truly Yours

(6-354)WALTER SCOTT

(6-354)EDINR. 6 february [1821]

[Buccleuch]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

(6-354)MY DEAR LOCKHART,-I had yours yesterday and it gave  
(6-354)me much relief in so far as it states Sophia to be relieved  
(6-354)of the cramp which I have more horror of than the pain  
(6-354)in the side which I believe is incidental to her situation.

(6-354)I saw Mr. Christie yesterday. You will see the freindly  
(6-354)and ready zeal with which he met Scotts impudence both

(6-354)in his letter to Smith 1 of which I highly approve and in  
(6-354)his printed statement. There is no human being of  
(6-354)my acquaintance but what thinks all is done that can  
(6-354)be done with such a fellow. A friend of yours Mr. Wilson  
(6-354)whom I saw with Christie seemd anxious about the city  
(6-354)squad of whom I know nothing. It is unlucky to be sure  
(6-354)that their Champion has this bit of a Cockhorse thrown  
(6-354)in his way to ride off upon but with Stoddarts explanation  
(6-354)yours and Mr. Christie's everybody must see that the  
(6-354)mistake happend by the merest inadvertence.<sup>2</sup> You have  
(6-354)now to attend to the paullo majors and keep clear of  
(6-354)magazine-mongers and scandal-jobbers in future. The  
(6-354)fellow will live on this affair for half a year which I dare  
(6-354)say is all he wanted for for fighting he thought as much  
(6-354)of flying. I mean flying through the air for fleeing on  
(6-354)the earth may be a matter haud alienum a Scaevolae studiis.

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

355

(6-355)I have seen Mrs. Carpenters papers. There seems to  
(6-355)be no doubt of the clause in the marriage contract which  
(6-355)gives her in property the sum of 16000 then vested in  
(6-355)the 3 per cent consols. The sum divisible among my  
(6-355)family at her death when realized will approach to  
(6-355) 20,000 which I think was about what I calculated upon  
(6-355)when settling matters with Soph[i]a's trustees. So she  
(6-355)is about 5000 poorer than she had once some reason to  
(6-355)hope for but I suppose it will make no great odds either  
(6-355)to her or you.<sup>1</sup> You have not only independence but  
(6-355)wealth in your power if you take the right road to it but  
(6-355)you must lay aside your frolics and gambades and take a  
(6-355)manful journey-pace for a little while at least.

(6-355)My love to Sophia. I will write her a long letter one  
(6-355)of these odd-come-shortlys but I am just now almost  
(6-355)worried to death witness this letter begun three days

(6-355)since and only finishd just now. Love to the Captain  
(6-355)and Violet. Yours most affectionately

(6-355)WALTER SCOTT

(6-355)WATERLOO HOTEL JERMYN STREET 15 february [1821] 2

[Law]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

[February 1821]

(6-355)MY DEAR LOCKHART,-I give you joy a hundred times  
(6-355)of the acquisition you have made.<sup>3</sup> I am inexpressibly  
(6-355)relieved on account of my dearest Sophia who has had  
(6-355)such a grievous time of it. I trust in God her recovery

356                      LETTERS      OF                      1821

(6-356)will be as perfect as her confinement has been tedious.  
(6-356)The utmost quiet is necessary for eight or ten days but  
(6-356)this the ladies know how to regulate. I go down to  
(6-356)Ditton today to return on Monday pray contrive amongst  
(6-356)you to let me hear from you daily were it but a line and  
(6-356)tell me if the boy that makes me grandsire is dark or fair  
(6-356)and above all if he can gripe hard as a Scott should.  
(6-356)Yours affectionately                                      WALTER SCOTT

(6-356)The Duke of Wellington whom I take to be the highest  
(6-356)military authority in the world pronounces you can have  
(6-356)nothing more to say to S S by which I mean not sinner  
(6-356)saved but Scoundrel Scott either by publication or  
(6-356)otherwise.

[Law]

TO MRS. LOCKHART, KING STREET [EDINBURGH]

(6-356)MY DEAREST SOPHIA,-I received as much pleasure  
(6-356)and was relieved from as much anxiety as ever I felt in  
(6-356)the course of my life by Lockharts kind note which  
(6-356)acquainted me with the happy period which has been  
(6-356)put to your sufferings and as I trust and hope to the  
(6-356)complaints which occasioned it. You are now my dearest  
(6-356)girl beginning a new course of pleasures anxieties and  
(6-356)duties and the best I can wish for you is that your little  
(6-356)boy may prove the same dutiful and affectionate child  
(6-356)which you have always been to me and that God may  
(6-356)give him a sound and healthy mind with a good constitution  
(6-356)of body the greatest blessings which this earth  
(6-356)can bestow. Pray be extremely careful of yourself for  
(6-356)some time. Young women are apt to injure their health  
(6-356)by thinking themselves well too soon. I beg you to be  
(6-356)cautious in this respect.

(6-356)The news of the young strangers arrival was most  
(6-356)joyfully received here and his health and yours toasted  
(6-356)in a bumper. Lady Anne is quite well and Isabella also  
(6-356)and Lady Charlotte who has rejoined them is a most

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

357

(6-357)beautiful creature indeed. They desire a thousand  
(6-357)kind remembrances to you and were very sorry they did  
(6-357)not see Lockhart when in town. This place is all light  
(6-357)and splendour compared to London where I am forced  
(6-357)to use candles till ten o'clock at least. I have seen the  
(6-357)Compton family once or twice of course and of course  
(6-357)also was most kindly received. I calld in coming here  
(6-357)yesterday to let Lady C. know the joyful tidings and paid  
(6-357)the same duty to Mrs. Carpenter who seemd very much

(6-357)pleased. I am inclined to like that lady much. She  
(6-357)seems thoroughly good humourd though much depressd  
(6-357)both by circumstances and recollections. Her great wish  
(6-357)is to see Mama. She must come down by sea when the  
(6-357)weather serves and her own health will permit for so  
(6-357)long a landjourn[e]y is out of [the] question. You never  
(6-357)saw a creature so exhausted.

(6-357)I have a gay time of it. Tomorrow I return to town  
(6-357)and dine with old Sotheby on tuesday with the Duke of  
(6-357)Wellington Wednesday with Croker and so on. I am  
(6-357)waiting the progress through Parliament of a bill in  
(6-357)which the Clerks of Session are concernd then I will go  
(6-357)down to Wales and see Charles.1 By that time the windy  
(6-357)season will be over and we shall have a fine passage down  
(6-357)by sea.

(6-357)Love to Lockhart the Captain and the Violet and give  
(6-357)your bantling a kiss extraordinary for Grandpapa. I  
(6-357)hope Mungo approves of the child for that is a serious  
(6-357)point. There are no dogs in the Hotel where I lodge but  
(6-357)a tolerably conversible cat who eats a mess of cream with  
(6-357)me in the morning. I am my dear Love Most  
(6-357)affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

(6-357)18 feby [1821] DITTON PARK

(6-357)The little Chief and his brother have come up from  
(6-357)Eton to see me so I must break off.

[Law]

(6-358)MY DEAR WALTER,-I have just received your letter  
(6-358)and have to reply to you with the very agreeable intelligence  
(6-358)that Sophia had a son on Wednesday last and is as  
(6-358)I hear & hope doing as well as possible. This ends or  
(6-358)reduces to a trifle my anxiety on her account. They will  
(6-358)probably write on this important subject from Edinburgh.

(6-358)I send you a draught for 50, which you must make  
(6-358)go as far as you can. I would not have you buy a second  
(6-358)charger just now as I hope while in London to obtain  
(6-358)permission for you to attend the Military academy for  
(6-358)some time as you will otherwise forget all you have learn'd.  
(6-358)Besides to get on in your profession several kinds of  
(6-358)knowlege are necessary which you can acquire no where  
(6-358)in such perfection. You must work hard to get on in  
(6-358)your line for I find that a good part of Mr. Carpenters  
(6-358)fund [?] is settled in property upon his wife by marriage  
(6-358)articles which considerably diminishes your future  
(6-358)expectations. I do not suppose your share of that fund  
(6-358)will amount to 5000 which is about one half less than  
(6-358)we calculated for. The lady seems uncommonly kind and  
(6-358)good humour'd but in very low spirits and apparently  
(6-358)weak health. She talks of going down with me when the  
(6-358)weather grows something milder. It must be by sea for  
(6-358)she cannot stand a land journey. She expresses the  
(6-358)greatest desire to see Mama and all of you & has added  
(6-358)to my curiosities a cup made of a Buffalos horn most  
(6-358)superbly mounted in silver.

(6-358)I intend to visit Charles one of these days. I wish you  
(6-358)would take care of your hand-writing it gets almost  
(6-358)illegible. I could scarce make out the direction on the  
(6-358)inclosed packet which shall be deliverd as directed.

(6-358)I am on my road to Ditton for two days & shall then  
(6-358)return to London. I shall be here long enough to receive



(6-358)your answer. Mr. Crokers franks as well as Mr. Frelings  
(6-358)carry any weight.

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

359

(6-359)There is what I have no doubt is a very idle report here  
(6-359)of your paying rather particular attention to one young  
(6-359)lady in particular. I beg you will do nothing that can  
(6-359)justify such a rumour as it would excite my highest  
(6-359)displeasure should you either entangle your self or any other  
(6-359)person. I am and have been always quite frank with you  
(6-359)and beg you will be equally so with me. One should in  
(6-359)justice to the young women they live with be very  
(6-359)cautious not to give the least countenance to such rumours.  
(6-359)They are not easily avoided but are always highly  
(6-359)prejudicial to the parties concernd & what begins in folly  
(6-359)ends in serious misery. Avis au lecteur. Believe me  
(6-359)dear Walter your affectionate father     WALTER SCOTT

(6-359)Feby. 19th. Returnd from Ditton leaving all there quite  
(6-359)well. Lockharts affair has had rather a serious conclusion.  
(6-359)Mr. John Scott finding himself in the situation  
(6-359)of a coward made desperate has challenged a Mr. Christie  
(6-359)who carried him Lockharts message & who has since  
(6-359)talked of him as he deserves-Christie who is a barrister  
(6-359)a fine spirited lad gave him the meeting and wounded  
(6-359)him it is said severely not dangerously. I hope for Mr.  
(6-359)Christies sake the fellow is more frightend than hurt. I I

360

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-360)am now writing at Hounslow but will add a note about  
(6-360)this & Sophia's health when I get to London.

(6-360)WATERLOO HOTEL JERMYN STREET

(6-360)I have to add that Scott is better but they cannot  
(6-360)remove him from Chalkfarm where he lies. He deserves  
(6-360)all he met with for his conduct was that of a poltroon in  
(6-360)the first instance & a fool afterwards. Christie is off to  
(6-360)France for fear of the worst.

(6-360)I wish you could pick me up the Irish lilt of a tune to  
(6-360)" Patrick Fleming." The song begins

(6-360)Patrick Fleming was a gallant soldier  
(6-360)He carried his musket over his shoulder  
(6-360)When I cock my pistol when I draw my rapier  
(6-360)I make them stand in aw of me for I am a taker  
(6-360)Fa la la &c.

(6-360)From another verse in the same song it seems the  
(6-360)hero was in such a predicament as your own-

(6-360)If you be Peter Fleming as we suppose you be Sir  
(6-360)We are three pedlars walking on so free Sir  
(6-360)We are three pedlars a walking on to Dublin  
(6-360)With nothing in our pockets to pay for our lodging 1  
(6-360)fa la la &c  
[Bayley]

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

361

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, EDINBURGH

(6-361)MY DEAR LOCKHART,-Knowing you are aware of  
(6-361)Christie's meeting with Scott and its consequences I  
(6-361)have but to say that I came to town yesterday and made  
(6-361)my way to Christie who was lying quiet with the purpose  
(6-361)of starting in the evening for Calais and waiting the event  
(6-361)on the other side of the channel. I offerd him all sort  
(6-361)of assistance in my power either by purse recommendations

(6-361)or otherwise but had not the good fortune to hit on  
(6-361)anything that could be useful. He was a little dejected  
(6-361)about the business but I left him much cheerd as he  
(6-361)indeed should be for he behaved with the utmost moderation  
(6-361)as well as gallantry and had no honorable mode of  
(6-361)avoiding the sleeveless quarrel fixd on him. Did I not  
(6-361)tell you that a coward pressd to extremity becomes a  
(6-361)desperate animal ? and this has been the poor devils  
(6-361)case for he was sinking fast even amongst his own set.  
(6-361)I cannot bring myself to be sorry for him ; even if the  
(6-361)worst should happen there was more skaith at Sheriffmoor 1  
(6-361)and at any rate it will teach him the risk of meddling with  
(6-361)private slanders. At least as Jack Cade says he has got  
(6-361)fair warning. How fortunate it is that he has been the  
(6-361)victim of his own cowardice and rashness instead of  
(6-361)Christie. Meantime this event sums up the affair cum  
(6-361)tota sequela never to be again stird. I suppose the seconds  
(6-361)will agree on some kind of statement when the wounded  
(6-361)mans state is determined. Mr Wilson who has been very  
(6-361)attentive has been here just now and is on his way to  
(6-361)Chalk farm where Scott still lies he will write you this  
(6-361)evening the last intelligence of his health. Scotts surgeon  
(6-361)ran off and left him on the ground and Patmore 2 was in

362

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-362)such agitation that the chief assistance the wounded man  
(6-362)received was from Christie and his second. To all this  
(6-362)there is a fine moral but knowing how much you will  
(6-362)suffer from the inconvenience to which your friend has  
(6-362)been subjected it would be cruel to say anything more  
(6-362)about it. I saw Mrs. Christie bearing the matter very  
(6-362)bravely indeed. I will call on her occasionally. Christie  
(6-362)is I suppose in France ere now.

(6-362)A pleasanter subject is Sophia's happy extrication from

(6-362)cramps and spasms by so acceptable an addition to your  
(6-362)family and mine. I shall be very desirous to see your  
(6-362)marmouset which I dare say Sophia and you think the  
(6-362)finest thing that ever open eyes on the world. God  
(6-362)maintain you in the opinion. Grandmama seems to have  
(6-362)seen with your eyes and pronounces the child to be a  
(6-362)perfect beauty. However be it what it will in feature it  
(6-362)is a most acceptable personage to yours affectionately

(6-362)WALTER SCOTT

(6-362)WATERLOO HOTEL JERMYN STREET

(6-362)20 feby. [PM. 1821]

(6-362)I dine today with the Duke of Wellington in a small  
(6-362)party which is a very high treat.

(6-362)I have just heard that Scott is a good deal better. He  
(6-362)is not yet moved from Chalk farm.

[Law]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, EDINBURGH 1

(6-362)MY DEAR LOCKHART,-I am truly glad to report Scotts  
(6-362)amended state. For two days there was little hope, the  
(6-362)inflammation and fever having been very high and I who

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

363

(6-363)care little about anybody living or dying in such cases  
(6-363)was anxious for Christie as there must have been a trial  
(6-363)&c though there could be no doubt of the issue. Lady  
(6-363)Compton got me the inclosed from the celebrated Surgeon  
(6-363)Guthrie who attends the wounded Champion 1 and she

(6-363)congratulates me on the prospect that S. will live to die  
(6-363)like the deil at a dyke-side. So all things considered the  
(6-363)affair seems to have terminated as well as one so untoward  
(6-363)could do. I do not see how you can be blamed more  
(6-363)than if Christie 2 had been hurt by the bursting of a pistol  
(6-363)-it was a chance you could neither foresee nor prevent  
(6-363)when once the first impulse was given. I trust Scott will  
(6-363)take warning that Christie will get credit and that you  
(6-363)when you have had such severe practical proof how  
(6-363)impossible it is to calculate the event of such matters  
(6-363)and how unexpectedly their consequences may involve  
(6-363)those whom we love and regard will abstain from any  
(6-363)indiscretion which can lead to future calamities of this  
(6-363)sort. You have now the best possible opportunity to  
(6-363)break off with the Magazine, which will otherwise remain  
(6-363)a snare and temptation to your love of satire and I must  
(6-363)needs say that you will not have public feeling nor the  
(6-363)regard of your freinds with you should you be speedily  
(6-363)the heroe of such another scene. Forgive me pressing  
(6-363)this. Christie and I talked over the matter anxiously :  
(6-363)it is his opinion as well as mine and if either has weight  
(6-363)with you you will not dally with this mother of mischief  
(6-363)any more. I make this my most earnest entreaty to you  
(6-363)and as it agrees with that of all your freinds and well  
(6-363)wishers I trust it will not be made in vain. Do not  
(6-363)promise but act and act at once and with positive  
(6-363)determination. Blackwood has plenty of people to carry on  
(6-363)his Magazine, but if it should drop I cannot think it fair  
(6-363)to put the peace of a family and the life not only of

(6-364)yourself but of others in balance with any consideration  
(6-364)connected with it. This is the last word I will ever write to  
(6-364)you or say to you on the subject for I am sensible my  
(6-364)anxiety makes me importunate for which I have only the

(6-364)excuse of a fathers feelings to Sophia and yourself. Which  
(6-364)said Tace shall be hereafter with me Latin for a candle.1

(6-364)I rejoice to hear of Sophias good health and of the  
(6-364)babys stout and healthy condition. As to his black eyes  
(6-364)I suppose as the song says

(6-364)He gat them frae his daddy.

(6-364)I am feasted here most gallantly and see all that is great  
(6-364)rich and pretty. But there is not much beauty since last  
(6-364)year. I think my freind Mrs. Arbuthnot still keeps the  
(6-364)belle at least to my taste I see none handsomer. The  
(6-364)town is filling fast but there are no great parties yet only  
(6-364)snug little meetings which are very agreeable. I think  
(6-364>were you here I could show you some good society.  
(6-364)Remember my kind love to Sophia and the brat and my  
(6-364)regard to William and Violet. Can I do anything for  
(6-364)any of you here.

(6-364)These rude east winds do not suit Mrs. Carpenter in  
(6-364)the least. Today however she went to Chantry's with me  
(6-364)and from thence to the Institution. There is a capital  
(6-364)picture from Les Facheux of Moliere-the poet reading  
(6-364)his verses to a young nobleman whom he detains from  
(6-364)an assignation. There is a dashing picture of Belshazzars  
(6-364)feast the light thrown from the blazing characters on the  
(6-364)wall upon a feasting party whose tables extend for an  
(6-364)immeasurable distance under huge massive vaults of  
(6-364)ancient Egyptian workmanship. The whole is disfigured  
(6-364)in my mind by a reddish hue which makes the whole  
(6-364)picture seem as if composed of porphyry.

(6-364)In politics the Whigs have got such raps over the  
(6-364)knuckles as will not soon cease to ache. Broughams  
(6-364)character is terribly damaged by the last John Bull. The

(6-365)King or the Ministers however have let a hint drop about  
(6-365)the Coronation early in June-if this is attempted I  
(6-365)venture to prophecy that we are all at sea again. This is  
(6-365)all at present from Yours affectionately

(6-365)[LONDON] [PM. Feb. 24, 1821]           WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

TO HAY DONALDSON

(6-365)MY DEAR DONALDSON,-The enclosed missives regard  
(6-365)the sale of a field (of great consequence to me in point of  
(6-365)situation) which you see by my answer to Mr. Dunlop  
(6-365)I have agreed to purchase. The heir is not of age (above  
(6-365)pupillarity however as I think) and Mr. John Usher  
(6-365)and the boys father Dunlop the seller are to become  
(6-365)cautioners to the bargain. I can manage easily to retain  
(6-365)as much of Ushers money in my hands as will cover all  
(6-365)risque and I have already narrowly missed having a  
(6-365)house clapd down on the place betwixt Huntly Burn and  
(6-365)Lockharts cottage which would be a sufficient bar. With  
(6-365)these explanations I put the matter into your hands  
(6-365)secure of your doing the needful.

(6-365)I am living here very pleasantly till the weather shall  
(6-365)be milder and permit Mrs. Carpenter to set out on her  
(6-365)journey northward. If I can do anything for you, you  
(6-365)may command me.

(6-365)The Whigs are upset here for a long while and it will  
(6-365)be only some gross blunder of the K or Ministers that can  
(6-365)make them set up their head again one while. His





(6-367)because the considerations which would move other men  
(6-367)cannot be urged to him. But I will certainly do anything  
(6-367)in my power that may gratify Mr. C. Tomorrow I will  
(6-367)call on Mrs. Christie. I hope her husband will be in no  
(6-367)hurry to come home it is best to let such things cool a little.

(6-367)I have no time to say more than just to beg my best  
(6-367)love to Sophia & compliments to your Sister. I am  
(6-367)detaind here by this poor lady who is really in a most  
(6-367)pitiabale condition without an atom of animal spirits and  
(6-367)to all appearance having neither spirit to form resolutions  
(6-367)for herself nor competent freinds to advise with for of  
(6-367)advisors totally incompetent there is no lack.

(6-367)I shall be glad to hear that you are bearing this matter  
(6-367)as it must be born[e] with manhood & resolution for vain  
(6-367)regrets avail nothing.1 There is much of my last letter  
(6-367)which I would not have written but that I confided in the  
(6-367)certainty of Mr. Guthries favourable predictions but you  
(6-367)are aware that I could not mean it unkindly. Yours  
(6-367)affectionately  
WALTER SCOTT

(6-367)28 feby [1821] WATERLOO HOTEL

(6-367)I dine with Mr. Wilson on Monday first.  
[Abbotsford-Original]

368

LETTERS OF

1821

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

(6-368)28th February 1821

(6-368)MY DEAR WILLIE,-You have all the time of it on  
(6-368)Tweedside for here is nothing but vapours & clouds &  
(6-368)storms-on Sunday we could not see across the street &

(6-368)lighted lamps to breakfast at 10 o'clock and Thursday  
(6-368)the snow lies an inch thick on the streets. To be even  
(6-368)with the climate I vapour in my turn about the news you  
(6-368)have sent me from Scotland. I am glad you get on so  
(6-368)blithely and inclose a check for 50 for the Brewer &c.

(6-368)I have written to Hay Donaldson to settle about the  
(6-368)field. I have had scarce such a fright in my life as at the  
(6-368)idea of a house perching on it. It would have damaged  
(6-368)Huntley Burn & totally d--d Chiefswood. I have heard  
(6-368)of Christians being Jews but Nicoll is a whole Synagogue.  
(6-368)I am glad he has cheated himself. Tell the Captain I  
(6-368)hope to write him something pleasant very shortly. I  
(6-368)have to make visits at such distances &c that by my honest  
(6-368)word I spend my whole leisure in the streets.

(6-368)The King has commanded me to sit to Sir Thomas  
(6-368)Lawrence for a portrait for his most sacred apartment.  
(6-368)I want to have in Maida that there may be one handsome  
(6-368)fellow of the party. Will you take the picture in the little  
(6-368)room adjoining the armoury (I mean the oil picture with  
(6-368)Maida & Panick) out of the frame, cause Swanstoun make  
(6-368)a box to its size, wedge it neatly in, cover it with flax or  
(6-368)cotton, & send it by the mail. With that and one or two  
(6-368)sketches which are here the honest gentleman may be  
(6-368)introduced. Send it by the Carlisle mail addressed to  
(6-368)the date of this letter.

(6-368)I am truly glad your operations advance well. I have  
(6-368)had much to plague me here besides the death of this poor  
(6-368)devil John Scott who departed last night. So much for  
(6-368)being slow to take the field.

(6-369)Talking of the Captain's marriage, see that no one

(6-369)cheats me out of my jest of Daniel in the Lyon's den.1 I  
(6-369)am glad little Ligin [?] gets well.

(6-369)Pray write me a long letter. It is a great pleasure to  
(6-369)me to hear from home.

(6-369)The Queen's business is quite forgot here and she has  
(6-369)condescended to touch the cash. Yours truly

(6-369)W. SCOTT  
[Sir Alfred J. Law]

TO MRS. SLADE 2

(6-369)MY DEAR MRS. SLADE,-I have just seen the card with  
(6-369)which Miss Mant has honoured me. As I am not the  
(6-369)Author of Waverley nor in [any] way connected with these  
(6-369)very successful novels I am sure Miss Mant will be aware  
(6-369)that with every desire to oblige a friend of yours it is quite  
(6-369)impossible that I can have the honour of accepting the  
(6-369)flattering inscription which she proposes & also that I  
(6-369)have it not in my power to grant or refuse the request  
(6-369)which she prefers. I regret it very much as nothing would  
(6-369)give me more pleasure than to do whatever might be  
(6-369)agreeable to a friend of so old & so valued a friend as  
(6-369)yourself. I am with great regard Yours most faithfully

[March 1821]

WALTER SCOTT

(6-369)It is scarce necessary to say that I entirely misunderstood  
(6-369)the nature of Miss Mant's request as I understood

370

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-370)you to mean that she desired simply to inscribe the  
(6-370)volumes to myself personally an honour to which I felt

(6-370)I had no claim but certainly was not disposed to reject.

[British Museum]

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS

(6-370)MY DEAR BOY,-I received your very sensible letter  
(6-370)which gave me great pleasure as it convinces me your  
(6-370)mind is bent upon doing what will make you an ornament  
(6-370)to your profession and a useful servant to your King and  
(6-370)Country. There are such an amazing number of  
(6-370)applications to be admitted to the Sandhurst College that  
(6-370)now when the more advanced class consisting of commissiond  
(6-370)officers is diminishd in number there is very  
(6-370)great difficulty in getting on the list so that you will in all  
(6-370)probability have time enough to rub up your mathematics  
(6-370)though you are quite right to set about them  
(6-370)instantly. A knowlege of Euclid and of a little Algebra  
(6-370)are the necessary qualifications.

(6-370)I have consulted anxiously with my freind Col:  
(6-370)Stanhope 1 whom you remember and he is to apply to H.R.H  
(6-370)the Commander in Chief and to communicate with Sir  
(6-370)Herbert Taylor 2 the Dukes Secretary concerning the best  
(6-370)way of forwarding your education. He seems to think  
(6-370)that in the great difficulty of getting to Sandhurst your  
(6-370)time might be usefully passd in this manner-After the

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

371

(6-371)Spring reviews when your presence with your regimt. is  
(6-371)both necessary and useful to yourself he thinks you might  
(6-371)obtain leave from Head Quarters for six months to be  
(6-371)spent at Woolwich where you might board and lodge with  
(6-371)one of the teachers and study mathematics and fortification  
(6-371)on the grand scale and with all appliances and means

(6-371)to boot. You would have the countenance and advice  
(6-371)of my old school companion Sir Howard Douglas 1 who is  
(6-371)at the head of the establishment and also that of Lt. Col.  
(6-371)Macleod whom you remember at Abbotsford in 1819 and  
(6-371)what would be very agreeable to you you might put half  
(6-371)a dozen Macdonalds in your pocket being next door to  
(6-371)the good humourd Major. I own I like this plan for you  
(6-371)even better than the academy and though you will be  
(6-371)near London and have the means of throwing away your  
(6-371)time and opportunities if you are so minded yet I have  
(6-371)much better hopes of you who are now a man and not a  
(6-371)silly boy. Knowledge is always power and often wealth  
(6-371)it is essential to ourselves and makes us useful to others  
(6-371)and is the stock which we must acquire in youth to make  
(6-371)our old age honourd and useful. I am much pleased with  
(6-371)your wish to go to Wales but I doubt Mr. Williams' capacity  
(6-371)though an excellent classical scholar to assist your  
(6-371)mathematics. At any rate he could not direct you in the  
(6-371)application of the abstract study to your profession. It  
(6-371)was however a very fair proposal on your part and gives  
(6-371)me great pleasure and confidence.

(6-371)The Woolwich plan would of course admit a week or  
(6-371)two's shooting at Abbotsford. The time of your residence  
(6-371)there being expired you would of course rejoin your  
(6-371)regiment and in summer 1822 we would obtain leave for  
(6-371)you to make a military tour on the Continent and visit  
(6-371)the strong places in Flanders &c which with the advantage  
(6-371)of proper recommendations would add much to your

(6-372)professional knowledge besides improving that of languages  
(6-372)about which I am very anxious. A steady companion  
(6-372)for such a tour who would undertake it with the view of  
(6-372)proficiency rather than amusement might cast up in the



(6-373)The King certainly comes to Dublin this summer so you  
(6-373)must be all on the alert. I would not have you miss the  
(6-373)sight which must be extraordinary as there has been no  
(6-373)King in Dublin this many a day excepting poor James II.  
(6-373)From thence he talks of Edinr. but I doubt that part  
(6-373)though he seems seriously to intend it. Sir Herbert  
(6-373)Taylor whom I met at the Duke of Wellingtons tells me  
(6-373)you have got or are to get a new Colonel (or rather Major  
(6-373)in place of Col. Hay) whom he praised as an excellent  
(6-373)man and officer. I will certainly have you particularly  
(6-373)introduced to him.

(6-373)I inclose a letter to Mathurine which pray let your  
(6-373)servant deliver. He is certainly a little mad and a little  
(6-373)extravagant to boot for he talks of wanting [a] poney for  
(6-373)the girls the most beautiful creature I ever saw. It was  
(6-373)bred by Ballantyne Crosslie who askd 25 guineas at the  
(6-373)cattle show last year and now sells it for 16 pounds.

(6-373)Let me know how your time is disposed of-how you  
(6-373)like your mess and the friends to whom you have  
(6-373)introductions-as for your duty I suppose while the uniform  
(6-373)and feathers have their novelty it cannot be less than  
(6-373)delightful which is all very natural. Adieu my dear  
(6-373)Walter-that you should be a respected and useful man  
(6-373)a good soldier and a thorough-bred gentleman must with  
(6-373)the prosperity of your brothers and sisters be now the  
(6-373)chief object in life to your affectionate father

(6-373)WALTER SCOTT

(6-373)ABBOTSFORD 1

[Law]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

(6-373)WATERLOO HOTEL 4th March [1821]

(6-373)MY DEAR LOCKHART,-The event of the Coroners  
(6-373)inquest is known to you. It could not well have been

374

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-374)otherwise but as all the evidence and particularly the  
(6-374)dying declaration of Mr. Scott is so strongly in favour  
(6-374)of his adversary's great forbearance & humanity there is  
(6-374)not the least doubt of his getting out of the scrape as easily  
(6-374)as it is possible and far from the unhappy circumstance  
(6-374)doing him any harm all men must necessarily have a  
(6-374)high opinion of the mixture of spirit and humanity which  
(6-374)his conduct has displayd. I saw Mrs. Christie two days  
(6-374)ago and will see her again tomorrow. She desired me to  
(6-374)say she was very much obliged by your letter and seemd  
(6-374)by repeating this very often anxious that you should know  
(6-374)that she does not impute the least blame to you in the  
(6-374)business. Indeed she takes it as firmly & composedly as  
(6-374)is possible and had you not given me a clue to it by letting  
(6-374)me know that she is " O'Connor's Child " I should have  
(6-374)been puzzled to account for her serenity. By which  
(6-374)however I do not mean that she does not seem to feel the  
(6-374)circumstance as a wife ought to do but only that she looks  
(6-374)[at] it more coolly than a Scotswoman might do.

(6-374)It would be great hypocrisy in me to say I am sorry for  
(6-374)John Scott. He has got exactly what he was long fishing  
(6-374)for and I think it probably the incident will diminish the  
(6-374)license of the periodical press so far as private character  
(6-374)is concernd.

(6-374)I am sorry to hear you have been unwell. If your bile



(6-374)becomes too troublesome you must take calomel the  
(6-374)remedy quick & specific & you ought to diminish your  
(6-374)smoking indulgences for they are great encouragers of bile  
(6-374)-Poor Croker seems at the bottom terribly affected by his  
(6-374)late family loss although he keeps it up in externals.1 He  
(6-374)does not mingle so much in society as he used to do and  
(6-374)I can see that unless when he is particularly excited there  
(6-374)is a great difference in his spirits. I am sorry for it he is a  
(6-374)kind and true-hearted man and the last can be said of  
(6-374)few in his situation.

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

375

(6-375)There is a capital song in John Bull this morning to the  
(6-375)tune of " Black Joke " which will make the Whigs grind  
(6-375)their teeth to powder.

(6-375)Mrs. Carpenter continues to know her own mind as  
(6-375)little as your sucking baby and is very delicate without I  
(6-375)think being in actual bad health. I am almost sure the  
(6-375)exertion of the Northern journey would do her good but  
(6-375)of course I dare not press what she seems afraid of. I  
(6-375)intend to go to Lampeter to which I have a kind invitation  
(6-375)on the 13th or ther[e]abouts and if on my return I do not  
(6-375)find Mrs. Carpenter able to move I will indeed I must  
(6-375)make my bow for there is no end to this state of  
(6-375)uncertainty.

(6-375)I have nothing to add but kindest love to Sophia and  
(6-375)my paternal charge that she will get well as soon as  
(6-375)possible and be in good looks when I come down as I have  
(6-375)been keeping company of late with the choice beauties  
(6-375)of the age & do not like thin yellow looking people.  
(6-375)Moreover I have been feasting with dukes & cabinet  
(6-375)ministers on turbot & champagne & do not know how I  
(6-375)shall relish live oysters & gin & water. I wish to God I

(6-375)could make the experiment however & see her well & you  
(6-375)hearty though I should never see Champagne & turbot in  
(6-375)my life again.

(6-375)Love to the Captain & Violetta. Can I do any thing  
(6-375)for them in London-if so command me. Yours  
(6-375)affectionately

W SCOTT

[Abbotsford-Original]

TO LORD MONTAGU

[Addressed to Patrick Murray, Esq., Bath]1

(6-375)MY DEAR LORD,-I have your kind note & have been  
(6-375)often intending to write but the news I had to send to  
(6-375)you of my poor Sophia were rather a dispiriting subject.

376

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-376)The child had come two or three weeks too early & the  
(6-376)spasms returnd & seem to have given her much distress.  
(6-376)Thank God she has at last got the turn. The pains have  
(6-376)not attackd her for several days she sleeps without opiates  
(6-376)& is beginning to gain strength & appetite.

(6-376)I propose to be at Bath on the 14th Wednesday and  
(6-376)will spend that evening & Thursday with your Lordship  
(6-376)& Friday with Peter Murray which will insure me two  
(6-376)happy days in spite of Seged Emperor of Ethiopia & all  
(6-376)his experience. You are both so kind as to offer me a gite  
(6-376)so I have only to ask to whom my gracious presence for  
(6-376)two nights will give least inconvenience. There is I  
(6-376)observe a post coach which arrives at a certain inn at  
(6-376)Bath at 5 afternoon which will I trust bring me in time  
(6-376)for your mutton upon tuesday tho' I hope your Lordship

(6-376)& Lady M. will not wait an instant.

(6-376)It is an awkward business this of Mr. John Scotts but  
(6-376)we must think of it as other inevitable misfortunes. The  
(6-376)young man by whom he had the misfortune to fall seems  
(6-376)to have behaved with all the gentleness & temper possible  
(6-376)& the Seconds especially Scotts like fools if not worse.

(6-376)Yours my dear Lord very truly           WALTER SCOTT

(6-376)LONDON WATERLOO HOTEL JERMYN ST.

(6-376)6 March [1821]

(6-376)I inclose a note to P Murray & desire my best respects  
(6-376)to Lady M.

[Buccleuch]

TO LORD COMPTON

(6-376)MY DEAR LORD,-I give you sincere joy of your little  
(6-376)Stranger 1 and of my dear friend Lady Comptons state of  
(6-376)health. I am deeply sensible both of the honour and  
(6-376)kindness which you do me in naming me one of the  
(6-376)Sponsors for the young gentleman and will be truly happy

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

377

(6-377)should my stay here permit to take the vows in person.  
(6-377)All health and happiness my Lord to you and yours, there  
(6-377)are few on earth more sincerely dear to your faithful and  
(6-377)affectionate friend.   WALTER SCOTT

(6-377)WATERLOO HOTEL. 6th March 1821.

(6-377)This post has brought me comfortable tidings from  
(6-377)Sophia who is much better.

[Northampton]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

(6-377)MY DEAR LOCKHART,-I am truly glad that Sophia is at  
(6-377)length able to take calomel it is the only medicine which  
(6-377)seems to set spasms at defiance as I can testify from sad  
(6-377)experience. I hope to be down with you all on the last  
(6-377)days of this month which will be a delightful change from  
(6-377)the bustle I have been living in.

(6-377)I wish the Beacon would let Scotts affair alone. The  
(6-377)last paragraph was very imprudent & joind to party  
(6-377)rancour may awaken hostility in the minds of Scotts  
(6-377)freinds towards Christie which at present they profess not  
(6-377)to feel so far indeed as to say that if compelld to prosecute  
(6-377)they will do it with no vindictive purpose. Besides  
(6-377)Death is justly said to cancel all debts of honour as well  
(6-377)as others & so the mans ashes may be allowd to rest. The  
(6-377)statement was also imprudent as referring to circumstances  
(6-377)which cannot be proved such as the position of the  
(6-377)parties on the ground. This can only be known by the  
(6-377)statement of parties implicated in the affair which though  
(6-377)they furnish good evidence against themselves cannot  
(6-377)afford any in their favour & will not therefore be admitted.

(6-377)Patmores affair seems a bad one. I sincerely hope he  
(6-377)will not stand trial at the same time with Christie because  
(6-377)whatever they may do to him they must do at least the  
(6-377)same to the principal which may prolong the term of  
(6-377)imprisonment to which I fear Christie & Trail will be

(6-378)condemnd.1 Trail was certainly incautious first in  
(6-378)consenting to the fighting by moonlight under any  
(6-378)circumstances & again in not interposing more peremptorily  
(6-378)after the first fire. If Patmore however abscond for a  
(6-378)little while Christie & Trail will come off lightly. The  
(6-378)conduct of the former was almost too forbearing. Mrs.  
(6-378)Christie bears her misfortune uncommonly well.

(6-378)Of public news I have none to tell. The Whigs are  
(6-378)further at sea than they have been these three years. Old  
(6-378)Tierney has resignd the leading of the party or been  
(6-378)dethrond & their affairs are managed by Home, Creevey,  
(6-378)Lambton &c a sort of Committee of public safety.  
(6-378)The[re] is likely to be a most fatiguing guerilla war upon  
(6-378)the patience & animal strength of ministers but no great  
(6-378)event. I never knew people more divided in opinion  
(6-378)than as to the probable event of the Catholic question.  
(6-378)Many think it will be carried on friday by five or six  
(6-378)which is too small a majority to carry it through. It has  
(6-378)however lost all public interest & importance. Canning  
(6-378)arrives to night in town.

(6-378)My kindest love attends Sophia & Pickanini. I beg  
(6-378)kind remembrances to Captain William & the Violet.  
(6-378)Yours affectionately  
WALTER SCOTT

(6-378)LONDON 14 March [1821]

(6-378)Christies address is Richd. Maine Esq Paris poste  
(6-378)restante. I will forwd your little [note] with a packet  
(6-378)which goes to our envoy.

[Abbotsford-Original]

TO HIS DAUGHTER SOPHIA

(6-379)MY DEAR LOVE,-Nothing could have given me greater  
(6-379)satisfaction than receiving under you[r] own hand the very  
(6-379)agreeable assurance that you were using the only effectual  
(6-379)remedy for the cramp and receiving the desired advantage.  
(6-379)I foretold from the very beginning that it would  
(6-379)continue to torment you untill your situation would  
(6-379)permit you to take calomel and therefore I had before me  
(6-379)the heavy and disconsolate prospect of your suffering for  
(6-379)many weeks under this cruel complaint. Thank God  
(6-379)you have now been able to take the necessary and  
(6-379)indispensible remedy and I beg of you not to be alarmd or  
(6-379)discouraged though the enemy should seem to rally for  
(6-379)in process of time and by strict attention you will get the  
(6-379)better of it entirely. I expect by your description quite  
(6-379)a cherubim of a grand child though not I hope representing  
(6-379)in voice those who we are told in the prayer-book  
(6-379)eternally do cry. Health it has and that is the chief  
(6-379)matter.

(6-379)Mrs. Carpenter has at length settled that she cannot  
(6-379)come to Scotland till summer or rather Dr. Clerk has  
(6-379)settled it for her. But there are some law matters of  
(6-379)importance to be transacted and I am resolved to put  
(6-379)them all on a footing and save the trouble of future  
(6-379)correspondence upon such matters. Meanwhile I am playing at

(6-380)" Where shall I gae dine the day " not for want of invitations  
(6-380)but for plenty. I have as yet only made two capital  
(6-380)blunders as to day and place but such luck cannot last  
(6-380)and I will certainly lose character before I come away.  
(6-380)Yesterday I entirely forgot where I was to dine as

(6-380)tomorrow when fortunately an accident reminded me that  
(6-380)my Amphitrition 1 of the day was Lord Castlereagh. Were  
(6-380)I to tell this in a stage coach or in company what a  
(6-380)conceited puppy I would seem yet the thing is literally true  
(6-380)as well as my receiving three blue ribbands and a  
(6-380)marchioness in my hotel in the same day. The consequence is  
(6-380)I am become like Mr. Loftus in the Goodnatured man a  
(6-380)person of great importance. The Hotel keeper has askd  
(6-380)me to procure him a renewal of a Crown lease. The man  
(6-380)that lets the horses expects to get a permit to keep hackney  
(6-380)coaches and who knows what other vain expectations  
(6-380)my state of favour has excited.

(6-380)Let me know what article of furniture or dress or what  
(6-380)else I shall bring you to shew I have been at London and  
(6-380)am a loving papa. Chuse whatever you will either for  
(6-380)the new house or Chiefswood or for yourself and leave  
(6-380)me alone to select the article when I know what will be  
(6-380)acceptable. Let me know also what I can bring for Baby  
(6-380)which I dare say is quite an unique specimen of the human  
(6-380)race for talents and beauty.

(6-380)I am very sorry indeed to say that I think poor Mrs.  
(6-380)Carpenter rather loses than gains ground. She is most  
(6-380)miserably thin neither eats nor sleeps and is amused with(6-380)  
(6-380)nothing.<sup>2</sup> Fortunately her brother Genl. Fraser is in town  
(6-380)and with his assistance I have prevaild on her to see

(6-381)Baillie.<sup>1</sup> If she continues so bad I see nothing for it but  
(6-381)that Mama should come up for it is partly the desire to  
(6-381)see her partly the fright of seeing her which weighs on the  
(6-381)poor ladys mind and it is plain to me that though she has  
(6-381)no formd illness at present yet she is not the less in a very  
(6-381)precarious state and were your health once reestablishd

(6-381)I think Mama should come up and see her. I will not  
(6-381)speak of this until I hear what Baillie says. Anne might  
(6-381)come up with her and four days would bring them here.  
(6-381)I cannot think of this poor creature being in a state so  
(6-381)utterly desolate as she seems at present.

(6-381)My kind love to Lockhart and to Pickanini but don't  
(6-381)kiss it too much for fear it melt away like one of [the]  
(6-381)lumps of barley-sugar you were so fond of. Always  
(6-381)dearest Sophia Your affectionate father

(6-381)WALTER SCOTT

(6-381)WATERLOO HOTEL JERMYN STREET [14 March? 1821]

[Law]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, KING STREET, EDINBURGH  
LONDON

(6-381)I HAVE just received Sophia's letter with as much  
(6-381)pleasure as ever I received a letter in my life. The  
(6-381)lawyers make a puzzle about a clause in Mrs. Carpenters  
(6-381)marriage settlement which I must not leave unexplained  
(6-381)which will detain me here till about the 26th when I  
(6-381)design to return by sea. Mrs. Carpenter is forbidden to  
(6-381)undertake the journey till summer. Tell Terry when you  
(6-381)see him I will bring down Mrs. Terry in the same ship  
(6-381)with me.<sup>2</sup>

[PM. 14 March 1821]

[Law]

TO MRS. LOCKHART, KING STREET, EDINBURGH



(6-382)MY DEAR SOPHIA,-I write chiefly to remind you that  
(6-382)the latter end of March and beginning of April is the time  
(6-382)for planting the shrubs &c at Chiefswood and that  
(6-382)unless you chuse to trust it entirely to the ancient Cock  
(6-382)a pistol 1 (who will be a most admirable executive person)  
(6-382)John should go out per Blucher and give directions.  
(6-382)There are a great many shrubs to be removed from  
(6-382)Abbotsford and Lockhart can live there or at Huntleyburn  
(6-382)for a day or two untill he gives his directions. What things  
(6-382)you want Lambe will supply on my charges. I hope the  
(6-382)wall will be ready to receive the fruit trees. In short the  
(6-382)thing must be lookd after that you may have satisfaction  
(6-382)in it afterwards for it is no[t] safe planting when April is  
(6-382)far advanced.

(6-382)Upon consulting Dr. Baillie I find him quite of opinion  
(6-382)that Mrs. Carpenter should not move untill the end of  
(6-382)May at soonest and he apprehends no immediate danger  
(6-382)unless her complaints should assume a more formd aspect.  
(6-382)He hopes that she may travel in the beginning of summer  
(6-382)and recommends that in the mean while she should take a  
(6-382)small house at Kensington. So my mission is ended and in  
(6-382)a great measure my anxiety. I will see the Court of Session  
(6-382)Bill through on the 26th and then set sail for the North.

(6-382)Give my kindest love to Lockhart and remembrances  
(6-382)to the Captain and Violet. I am to be a Godfather to  
(6-382)the young Compton so that my interest in the juvenile part  
(6-382)of the creation is extending itself far and fast. Give my  
(6-382)reverend service to the little gentleman and believe me  
(6-382)always most affectionately yours           WALTER SCOTT

(6-382)WATERLOO HOTEL 19 March [docketed 1821]

(6-382)I think you should write as soon as you can to Lady

(6-382)Isabella Scott as they have been most anxious in their

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

383

(6-383)enquiries after you. Indeed every freind here has been  
(6-383)equally so particularly poor quiet Mrs. Dumergue Mrs.  
(6-383)Joanna Baillie and her sister Lady Stafford Lady Davy &c.

(6-383)If Lockhart goes to Abbotsford they will get every thing  
(6-383)for him but wine which they cannot get at but he can take  
(6-383)some alongst with him.

[Law]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(6-383)MY DEAR SIR,-After a delay here renderd vexatious by  
(6-383)the uncertainty of its duration the indisposition of my  
(6-383)sister in law and the illness of my daughter at home I hope  
(6-383)to get away early next week. I shall come down by sea  
(6-383)and hope to be in Edinr. by 1st April 1 when I will put the  
(6-383)corrected copy of Drydens Life into Ballantynes hands.  
(6-383)I have not been so fortunate respecting him as respecting  
(6-383)Swift having got few additional materials but what I have  
(6-383)will be soon ready for the press.<sup>2</sup>

(6-383)I am truly sorry to hear from you such an indifferent  
(6-383)account of my valued friend Mr. Constables health.  
(6-383)I trust in God it will be restored for his is a life of  
(6-383)uncommon importance to literature as well as to his  
(6-383)friends. I will thank you to write by return of post  
(6-383)(otherwise it may miss me) to say particularly how my

384

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-384)good friend is and also that you will offer my kind

(6-384)remembrances to him. I am Dear Sir Most truly your

(6-384)obt Sert

WALTER SCOTT

(6-384)20 March [1821] WATERLOO HOTEL JERMYN STREET

[Stevenson]

TO MRS. HUGHES

(6-384)MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,-I have been so compleatly

(6-384)harassd by business and engagements since I came to this

(6-384>wilderness of houses that I must have seemd very

(6-384)ungrateful in leaving your kind remembrances 1

(6-384)unacknowledged. You mistake when you give me any credit for

(6-384)being concerned with these far famed novels but I am

(6-384)not the less amused with the hasty dexterity of the good

(6-384)folks of Cumnor & its vicinity getting all their traditionary

(6-384)lore into such order as to meet the taste of the public.

(6-384)I could have wishd the author had chosen a more heroical

(6-384)death for his fair victim. It is some time since I receivd

(6-384)and acknowleged your young student's very spirited

(6-384)verses. I am truly glad that Oxford breeds such

(6-384)nightingales & that you have an interest in them. I sent my

(6-384)letter to my friend Longman's care and as it did not reach

(6-384)you can only repeat my kindest and best thanks. I would

(6-384)be most happy to know your son and hope you will contrive

(6-384)to afford me that pleasure.

(6-384)With best compliments to Dr. Hughes & sincere regret

(6-384)that I have so often found Amen Corner untenanted I am

(6-384)with sincerity Dear Mrs. Hughes Your much obliged

(6-384)humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

(6-384)WATERLOO HOTEL Tuesday [21st 2 March 1821]

[Heffer]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

(6-385)MY DEAR LOCKHART,-The issue of Christies business  
(6-385)can only I should devoutly hope be imprisonment for a  
(6-385)shorter or longer term-it is next to impossible it can be  
(6-385)any thing else. Your coming here to the trial which is  
(6-385)fixd for 13 of next month might possibly do harm but can  
(6-385)in no point of view do good tho' it is most natural in you  
(6-385)to wish it.<sup>1</sup> He has the best possible advice and I mentiond  
(6-385)your wish both to Mrs. Christie and to his friend Mr  
(6-385)Herrick who takes the management of the affair and they  
(6-385)both earnestly wish you not to think of coming up. It

386

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-386)will be as well that Christies quarrel stand as distinct from  
(6-386)yours as possible since he might otherwise become a  
(6-386)sharer in the malevolence political and literary with  
(6-386)which you may be regarded by that scoundrelly part of  
(6-386)the press with which the poor man Scott stood connected.  
(6-386)What their influence over the minds of the mass from  
(6-386)which Juries are selected it is impossible to predict but  
(6-386)any identification of your case with that of Christie would  
(6-386)of course occasion their exerting it such as it may be. Of  
(6-386)course it would be incautious to have any risque which  
(6-386)can be spared. When the issue of the trial is certain you  
(6-386)can come up if you will. Christie bears his situation very  
(6-386)well and is recovering his spirits. His wife is a very fine  
(6-386)fellow an openhearted affectionate innocent Irishwoman.  
(6-386)She begs to be kindly rememberd to you.

(6-386)Williams begins to give a more favourable account of  
(6-386)Chas. application. He has got a companion suitable it  
(6-386)seems in all respects a relation of the Chancellors or rather  
(6-386)of his wife.<sup>1</sup> This is most important.

(6-387)I have another subject of anxiety which will keep me  
(6-387)five or six days longer here. Walters regiment has been  
(6-387)sent suddenly from Dublin to country quarters and he is  
(6-387)god save the mark commandant of a Sergeant and  
(6-387)12 dragoons in the wilds of Ireland.1 This will never do.  
(6-387)I must get him permission to go study somewhere and the  
(6-387)Duke of Yorke has promised to consider the matter and  
(6-387)do something in it. Walter desires one to address to him  
(6-387)Head Quarters from which post of dignity I trust soon to  
(6-387)have him removed.

(6-387)I am delighted with Sophias recovery and will swear  
(6-387)my double and single oath by Calomel in future. I have  
(6-387)a capital amulet against Catherines 2 alarms but alas the  
(6-387)spell which fairies fear is safe lockd up in the old cabinet  
(6-387)at Abbotsford. I have a good bow as my poor Mother  
(6-387)used to say. But it is in the castle. I trust my little lady  
(6-387)and love will soon come round again. Pray try to amuse  
(6-387)her and get her to go out often in the carriage. I will take  
(6-387)your attention to her very kind.

(6-387)A crouded drawing room yesterday. The infandum  
(6-387)regina as that learnd person Bob Hamilton calld her this  
(6-387)morning threatend a descent and measures I believe are  
(6-387)taken for her exclusion. Actually she had her state  
(6-387)carriage at the door other Town residence perhaps to try  
(6-387)what sort of mob she could gather. If it was so the effect  
(6-387)was very poor indeed none cheering but a few blackguards  
(6-387)of the lowest class. But if it was done merely as a Quiz  
(6-387)I give my old freind credit for she certainly kept the  
(6-387)drawing room in some apprehension of being carried by  
(6-387)storm and the effects of curiosity and alarm were evident  
(6-387)to those who know these regions.

(6-388)It will now be the 3d or 4th ere I set sail 1 so I hope to  
(6-388)hear from you how matters go on at home. You should  
(6-388)be looking after shrubbery &c at Chiefswood. Yours truly

(6-388)LONDON 23 March [docketed 1821]      WALTER SCOTT  
[Law]

TO CORNET SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, CAPPOQUIN

(6-388)LONDON 27th 2 March 1821  
(6-388)MY DEAR COMMANDANT OF CAPPOQUIN,-Wishing you  
(6-388)joy of your new government these are to inform you that  
(6-388)I am still in London. The late dispersion of your regiment  
(6-388)induced me to protract my stay here with a view to  
(6-388)see the Duke of York on your behalf which I did yesterday.  
(6-388)H. R. Highness expressed himself most obligingly disposed  
(6-388)& promised to consider what could best be done to  
(6-388)forward your military education. I told him frankly that  
(6-388)in giving you to the Kings service I had done all that was  
(6-388)in my power to shew my own attachment to His Majesty  
(6-388)& the country which had been so kind to me & that it  
(6-388)was my utmost ambition that you should render yourself  
(6-388)capable of serving them both well. He said he would  
(6-388)give the affair his particular consideration and consider  
(6-388)whether he could put you on the establishment at Sandhurst  
(6-388)without any very violent infringement on the rules  
(6-388)& hinted that he would make an exception to the rule  
(6-388)of seniority of standing & priority of application in your  
(6-388)favour when an opportunity occurd-in the meantime  
(6-388)he recommends you should pursue the preliminary studies  
(6-388)with a view to your being able to face the examination.  
(6-388)I will get full information on this subject and transmit to  
(6-388)you for your instruction what you ought to do. You will

(6-388)have time enough to study if you employ it well for you  
(6-388)must have been with your regt. & on duty a certain time  
(6-388)before you can be admitted.

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

389

(6-389)The Woolwich plan has faild for on enquiry I found that  
(6-389)none of the professors now took pupils and Sir John  
(6-389)Macleod did not think it like to answer. I thought of  
(6-389)Hanover and Berlin and mentiond them to the Duke of  
(6-389)York but he objected [to] the disagreeable state of the  
(6-389)continent & in especial of the young men of Germany  
(6-389)though he had some thoughts of letting you go to Hanover  
(6-389)with an [introduction to his brother the Duke of Cambridge  
(6-389)who is very strict and when he knows a young man  
(6-389)is sent to Hanover for education looks sharp out that he  
(6-389)attends to it. I will know more about this matter in a  
(6-389)few days.

(6-389)In the mean time I beg of you to engage in no society  
(6-389)that can materially interfere with the plan of study you  
(6-389)have formd for yourself and when you walk out take your  
(6-389)pencil with you & never mind what ugly things you make  
(6-389)at first you will improve in time & the use of the pencil is  
(6-389)most essential to an officer. From H. R. H.'s very kind  
(6-389)expressions I have litle doubt you will have more than  
(6-389)justice done you in the patronage necessary to facilitate  
(6-389)your course through life but it must be by your own  
(6-389)exertions my dearest boy that you must render yourself  
(6-389)qualified to avail yourself of the opportunities which you  
(6-389)may have offerd to you. Work therefore as hard as you  
(6-389)can and do not be disconcerted for want of assistance of  
(6-389)masters &c because the knowlege which we acquire by  
(6-389)our own unaided efforts is much more tenaciously retaind  
(6-389)by the memory while the exertion necessary to gain it  
(6-389)strengthens the understanding. At the same time I would

(6-389)enquire whether they [sic] may not be some catholic  
(6-389)priest or protestant clergyman or scholar of any  
(6-389)description who for love or money would give you a little  
(6-389)assistance occasionally. Such persons are to be found  
(6-389)almost everywhere not professd teachers but capable of  
(6-389)smoothing the road to a willing student. Let me  
(6-389)earnestly recommend in your reading to keep fast to  
(6-389)particular & fixd hours & suffer no one thing to encroach

390

LETTERS OF

182I

(6-390)on the other. In short work hard to become what I hope  
(6-390)to live to see you an honourd & respected British officer  
(6-390)capable of availing himself of any opportunity of distinction  
(6-390)which fortune may afford him.

(6-390)Charles's last letter was uncommonly steady & prepared  
(6-390)me for one from Mr. Williams in which he expresses satisfaction  
(6-390)with his attention & with his progress in learning in  
(6-390)a much stronger degree than formerly. He has got a  
(6-390)friend & companion in a nephew of the Ld. Chancellors  
(6-390)lady who is much addicted to study and uses Charles's  
(6-390)attachment to him to urge him to pursue his studies  
(6-390)closely. This is truly comfortable & may relieve me from  
(6-390)the necessity of sending the poor boy to India.

(6-390)All in Edinr. are quite well & no fears exist saving those  
(6-390)of little Catherine for the baby lest the fairies take it away  
(6-390)before the Christening. I will send some books to you  
(6-390)from hence if I can find means to transmit them. I should  
(6-390)like you to read with care the Campagnes of Bonaparte  
(6-390)which have been wiitten in french with much science.

(6-390)I hope indeed I am sure I need not remind [you] to be  
(6-390)very attentive to your duty. You have but a small charge  
(6-390)but it is a charge and over rashness or too much carelessness



(6-390)may lead to discredit in the Commandant of Cappoquin  
(6-390)as well as in a field Marshal. In the exercise of  
(6-390)your duty be tender of the lower classes & as you are  
(6-390)strong be merciful. In this you will do your master good  
(6-390)service for shew me the manners of the Man & I will judge  
(6-390)those of the Master.

(6-390)In your present situation it may be interesting to you to  
(6-390)know that the bill for Catholic Emancipation will pass the  
(6-390)Commons without doubt and very probably the Peers  
(6-390)also unless the Spiritual Lords make a great rally-Nobody  
(6-390)here cares much about it & if it does not pass this  
(6-390)year it will the next without doubt.<sup>2</sup>

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

391

(6-391)Among other improvements I wish you would amend  
(6-391)your hand. It is a deplorable scratch & far the worst of  
(6-391)the family. Charles writes a firm good hand in  
(6-391)comparaison. You may address your next to Edinburgh  
(6-391)where I long to be being heartily tired of fine company &  
(6-391)fine living from Dukes & Duchesses down to turbot and  
(6-391)plovers eggs.

(6-391)It is very well for a while but to be kept at it makes one  
(6-391)feel like a pudel dog compelld to stand forever on his  
(6-391)hind legs. Always dear Walter Most affectionately yours

(6-391)LONDON 27 March [1821]

WALTER SCOTT

(6-391)This is a long epistle being answer to two of yours.  
[Bayley]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW 1

(6-391)MY DEAR LAIDLAW,-My letters come thick. I wish

(6-391)you to get either Mr Smith or Mr Paterson or any other  
(6-391)capable person to take the levels of the situation of the  
(6-391)old house at Abbotsford so as to show the lie of the ground  
(6-391)exactly to the garden wall and a few yards within it. A  
(6-391)section of these levels will be necessary to make Mr  
(6-391)Atkinson judge the nature of the ground and I should  
(6-391)like to have it as soon as possible under cover to Mr  
(6-391)Freling P.O.G. or rather to Mr Croker. I have just  
(6-391)received your letter. I am afraid I stand no chance of  
(6-391)being of use to Mr Sanderson for Sir Thomas who has  
(6-391)either saild or is on the eve of sailing cannot but be  
(6-391)presented with all such persons as he means to take out  
(6-391)and for India I have been trying every door for one of the  
(6-391)Shortreeds and hitherto in vain. I will enquire out the  
(6-391)matter however and let you know.

392

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-392)The death of my unlucky namesake John Scott I you  
(6-392)will have learned of. The poor man fought a most  
(6-392)unnecessary duel to regain his lost character and so lost  
(6-392)his life into the bargain, yours very truly

(6-392)[March 1821]

W. SCOTT

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

(6-392)MY DEAR LOCKHART,-I had your kind letter. It will  
(6-392)give you pleasure to hear that I saw Christie yesterday  
(6-392)well & in good spirits & apprehensive of nothing except  
(6-392)in his [indecipherable] for Trail for which I trust there is no  
(6-392)occasion.<sup>2</sup> His wife also who seems by nature a well-  
(6-392)composd cheerful creature is contented & happy. He is to  
(6-392)remain under hiding in his own house of course untill the

(6-392)hour of surrender comes. There is no fear of his being  
(6-392)disturbd only he must keep snug for friends sake.

(6-392)I [do] not see why Lady Scott should be indignant at  
(6-392)the Captains marriage which is certainly his own affair.  
(6-392)I have taken my passage 3 by the W. S. which sets sail on  
(6-392)Thursday next & hope to be with you on monday or  
(6-392)tuesday.

(6-392)I am glad you have been looking at Chiefswood for  
(6-392)there are several things should be done there it is spring  
(6-392)in the planting way.

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

393

(6-393)I beg kind love to your brother. Allan's picture is much  
(6-393)liked. I was determined to set him agoing so carried Sir  
(6-393)George Beaumont, 1 Rogers & other amateurs calling  
(6-393)themselves such to look at it. The faithful turn of the  
(6-393)Scottish visages so different from the fantastic vision  
(6-393)which an Englishman might have introduced of plaids &  
(6-393)tartan & highland sergeants strikes every one. The  
(6-393)posture of the female figures is most criticized. I hope he  
(6-393)will be honourably distinguishd. Yours very truly

(6-393)WALTER SCOTT

(6-393)JERMYN STREET 1st April [1821]

(6-393)I beg very kind love to your sister & desire best affection  
(6-393)to Sophia & pickaninny. I told fia 2 I would bring her a  
(6-393)lamp but see none I think quite right so I will alter it for  
(6-393)a little table [?].

[Abbotsford-Original]

To THOMAS SCOTT, KINGSTON, CANADA

QUEBECK

(6-393)MY DEAR TOM,-I have great pleasure in observing  
(6-393)from your letter of 19th. December that you have adopted  
(6-393)the manly though painful resolution of letting my nephew  
(6-393)Walter follow the plan of life which is most like to make a  
(6-393)man of him. Since I came here I have had the good  
(6-393)fortune to obtain from Lord Sidmouth a promise of a  
(6-393)cadetship 3 which, his brother Bragg Bathurst being  
(6-393)president of the Board of Controul, he will have no  
(6-393)difficulty in keeping. He offerd me the choice of cavalry or  
(6-393)infantry (not however warranting that he could get a

394

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-394)cavalry appointment) & I did not hesitate to chuse the  
(6-394)former because it is worth twice the emolument, is a  
(6-394)much more gentill line, leads sooner to promotion &  
(6-394)associates the youth in the mean time with a better class  
(6-394)of companions so that his old square toes of an uncle  
(6-394)would be very shabby if he grudged the additional  
(6-394)expençe of outfit which I assure you he does not. If I  
(6-394)have the good fortune to get the cavalry appointment  
(6-394)which I scarce doubt (it being for next year so there is  
(6-394)time to look about) Walter will have 400,, a year so soon  
(6-394)as he touches Indian ground. He will carry out the  
(6-394)best recommendations of all kinds so that with good  
(6-394)fortune & good behaviour he has the world for the  
(6-394)winning and I trust will prove a credit for us all and a  
(6-394)comfort to you & Mrs. Scott. Pray send him as soon as  
(6-394)you can for there will be little enough time to give him  
(6-394)the chance of shipping some useful knowlege before he  
(6-394)goes to India. He is I dare say goodtemperd & spirited.  
(6-394)I hope he is not too hot temperd-if his failing lies that

(6-394)way give him a severe caution for the Cadets are apt to  
(6-394)quarrel among themselves when they labour under the  
(6-394)ennui of a long sea-voyage. To chuse good companions  
(6-394)& to shun those of a contrary description is the best rule  
(6-394)for avoiding these debates.

(6-394)I have to announce to you the news that I am a grand-  
(6-394)father hoping to hear the like from you one of these days.  
(6-394)Sophia after a very severe illness during her pregnancy  
(6-394)presented Lockhart with a child a man-child to boot-  
(6-394)and in the opinion of the wise ones a very fine boy. I can  
(6-394)say nothing from experience for this important event  
(6-394)happend in my absence.

(6-394)You would like Lockhart much if you knew him-he is  
(6-394)very handsome, full of spirit & fire both of genius &  
(6-394)temper. His father is a revd Dr. Lockhart whom you  
(6-394)may remember about Camnethan the representative of  
(6-394)the Lockharts of Wicketshaw cadets of Lee 1 which estate

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

395

(6-395)of Wicketshaw Lockharts elder brother is endeavouring  
(6-395)to purchase back at present. This said elder brother is  
(6-395)very wealthy & the family have much money among them  
(6-395)but my son-in-law is just independant & if he wants  
(6-395)wealth must exert his talents. He has got into an  
(6-395)awkward scrape which notwithstanding all his efforts  
(6-395)has had a termination very unpleasant to his feelings.  
(6-395)Being abused by name & in print on his supposed  
(6-395)connexion with Blackwoods Magazine he came up to town  
(6-395)to punish a person of the name of Scott author of said  
(6-395)abuse. By the inclosed you will perceive the methods  
(6-395)which he took to make him turn out but the fellow being  
(6-395)absolute dunghill would do nothing but shuffle. Lockhart  
(6-395)remained in town several days after having posted him

(6-395)publicly went to Court & so forth and heard nothing  
(6-395)of him. But when Lockhart had returned to Edinburgh  
(6-395)Scott began again to clap his wings & finding that he was  
(6-395)scouted in society he fastend a sleeveless quarrel upon  
(6-395)Christie a young man who had carried him Lockharts  
(6-395)message. A more absurd pretext of a supposed offence  
(6-395)was never made out but Scott was that dangerous animal  
(6-395)a coward made desperate and they met when Christie  
(6-395)shot him through the body. He is still very ill and it is  
(6-395)matter of deep affliction to Lockhart whose friend was  
(6-395)thus though most unwittingly on his part placed in the  
(6-395)predicament of being a principal in his quarrel. I trust  
(6-395)the fellow will recover as our old copy books at Butterworths  
(6-395)used to say th[at he] will Amend his pen at least as  
(6-395)Jack Cade says to the ma[ny] knocks on the head he has  
(6-395)got fair warning.

(6-395)I am living very gaily here amongst old friends & some  
(6-395)new. I went to Court on friday last where the King  
(6-395)received me like an old friend & shook hands with me  
(6-395)before the whole circle which I am told is unusual. Thus  
(6-395)shall it be done to him whom the King delighteth to  
(6-395)honour. I have little to add but that my family when  
(6-395)I heard of them were all well.

396

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-396)5 April

(6-396)I have kept this letter by me till I can add that Walters  
(6-396)appointment is secure & that Lord Sidmouth is to get it  
(6-396)for the cavalry & for Bengal if possible-these two points  
(6-396)are not yet settled but honest old Sid seems resolute to do  
(6-396)the thing handsome. He is also to have particular  
(6-396)recommendations from the Ministers &c to Lord Moira  
(6-396)and I think will start with as fair prospects of success God

(6-396)sending him life & health & he himself availing himself  
(6-396)of his opportunities as any youth who ever went to India  
(6-396)in the military line.

(6-396)Scott is dead of his wound which is vexatious but men  
(6-396)must die and the worms eat them. Christies behaviour  
(6-396)was so very generous that I trust he is not [in] the least  
(6-396)danger but he surrenders himself to trial. In fact he fired  
(6-396)his pistol in the air at the first shot which should have  
(6-396)stopd the thing but Scotts second from folly or brutality  
(6-396)pushd the matter to a second fire in which the man fell.  
(6-396)Adieu ! Love to all at home. I intended to send you  
(6-396)some papers by this but I fear they would make it heavy  
(6-396)& expensive. In the New Times you will see the progress  
(6-396)of the matter. Yours affectionately

(6-396)WALTER SCOTT

[1821]

[Huntington]

TO LORD MONTAGU

(6-396)MY DEAR LORD,-The post leaves me time to say little  
(6-396)more than that Seged Emperor of Ethiopia was right and  
(6-396)happy days are things not to be counted upon. My sister  
(6-396)in law's health is so infirm that the medical people have  
(6-396)at length declared that she cannot go to Scotland (if at  
(6-396)all) sooner than Midsummer. To this I have the  
(6-396)unpleasing intelligence that Sophia has had a relapse and  
(6-396)as one of these reasons relieves me from the duty of  
(6-396)attending here and the other calls me forcibly northward

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

397

(6-397)I have renounced multum gemens my Bath scheme and will

(6-397)employ this week in hurrying some law arrangements  
(6-397)betwixt Mrs. Carpenter and me to a conclusion that I  
(6-397)may set off northward on Friday or Saturday.

(6-397)My best regard attends Lady Montagu. Believe me  
(6-397)ever most truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(6-397)Monday [early April 1821]1

(6-397)Sophia has recovered & is now using calomel which as  
(6-397)in my own case stops the complaint immediately. But it  
(6-397)is hard on so young a creature.

[Buccleuch]

TO THE HON. JOHN VILLIERS 2

(6-397)Private and Confidential.

(6-397)MY DEAR SIR,-I have been thinking on the scheme you  
(6-397)had the goodness to mention to me and as the objections

398

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-398)which occur to me are of a very strong character I am  
(6-398)about to lay them before you more fully than our hasty  
(6-398)conversation permitted. God knows I should be sufficiently  
(6-398)diffident of my own opinion in most cases where  
(6-398)it stands in opposition to those for whom I entertain so  
(6-398)much respect and to whom in almost all other instances I  
(6-398)should be most willing to defer. But this is a matter in  
(6-398)which my experience as an author who has been twenty  
(6-398)years before the public maintaining during that long space  
(6-398)a much higher rank of popularity than he deserves may  
(6-398)entitle me to speak with some opportunities of knowledge  
(6-398)to which few others can lay claim and to be silent merely



(6-398)out of politeness or false modesty would in the circumstances  
(6-398)be a folly if not a crime since it is obvious that the  
(6-398)measure if not eminently successful would be a marked  
(6-398)failure for malignant satire to fix his fangs upon and that  
(6-398)the noble purpose of the sovereign would be made the  
(6-398)means of heaping on all concerned ridicule and calumny  
(6-398)and abuse. My personal feelings would naturally determine  
(6-398)me against becoming a member of such an association.  
(6-398)These however I might unwillingly set aside. But  
(6-398)convinced as I am that the scheme will be hurtful at once  
(6-398)to the community of letters and to the respect due to the  
(6-398)sovereign my own feelings are out of the question and it  
(6-398)becomes only my duty to consider the measure as these  
(6-398)are implicated. In the first place I think such an association  
(6-398)entirely useless. If a man of any rank or station does  
(6-398)any-thing in the present day worthy of deserving the  
(6-398)patronage of the public he is sure to obtain it. For such  
(6-398)a work of genius as the plan proposes to remunerate with  
(6-398) 100 any bookseller would give ten or twenty times that  
(6-398)sum and for the work of an author of any eminence 3000  
(6-398)or 4000 is a very common recompence. In short a  
(6-398)man may according to his talents make from 500 a year  
(6-398)to as many thousands providing he employs those talents  
(6-398)with prudence and diligence. With such rewards before  
(6-398)them men will not willingly contend for a much more

(6-399)petty prize where failure would be a sort of dishonor and  
(6-399)where the honour acquired by success might be very  
(6-399)doubtful. There is therefore really no occasion for  
(6-399)encouraging by a society the competition of authors.  
(6-399)The land is before them and if they really have merit they  
(6-399)seldom fail to conquer their share of public applause and  
(6-399)private profit. It will happen no doubt that either from  
(6-399)the improvidence which sometimes attends genius or from

(6-399)singularly adverse circumstances or from some peculiar  
(6-399)turn of temper habits or disposition men of great genius  
(6-399)and talent miss the tide of fortune and popularity fall  
(6-399)among the shallows and make a bad voyage of it. It  
(6-399)would highly become his majesty in the honorable zeal  
(6-399)which he has evinced for the encouragement of literature  
(6-399)in all its branches to consider the cases of such individuals  
(6-399)but such cases are now a days extremely rare. I cannot  
(6-399)in my knowlege of letters recollect more than two men  
(6-399)whose merit is undeniable while I am afraid their  
(6-399)circumstances are narrow ; I mean Coleridge and Mathurine.  
(6-399)To give either or both of them such relief as his majesty's  
(6-399)princely benevolence might judge fitting would be an  
(6-399)action well becoming his royal munificence and of a piece  
(6-399)with many other generous and benevolent actions of the  
(6-399)same kind. But I protest that (excepting perhaps Blomfield 1  
(6-399)of whose circumstances I know little) I do not  
(6-399)remember any other of undisputed genius who could  
(6-399)gracefully accept 100 a year or to whom such a sum  
(6-399)could be handsomely offered. That there would be men  
(6-399)enough to grasp at it would be certain but then they  
(6-399)would be the very individuals whose mediocrity of genius  
(6-399)and active cupidity of disposition would render them  
(6-399)undeserving of the Royal benevolence or render the Royal  
(6-399)benevolence ridiculous if bestowed upon them. But the

(6-400)association is not merely unnecessary and useless. It will  
(6-400)if attempted meet a grand and mortifying failure and that  
(6-400)from a great concurrence of reasons. In the first place  
(6-400)you propose (if I understand you rightly) to exclude  
(6-400)Byron, Jeffery, Tom Moore etc for reasons moral or  
(6-400)political. But allowing these reasons their full weight  
(6-400)how will the public look on an association for literary  
(6-400)purposes where such men whose talents are undisputed

(6-400)are either left out or chuse to stay out or what weight  
(6-400)would that society have on the public mind ? Very  
(6-400)little I should think while it would be liable to all the shots  
(6-400)which malice and wit mingled could fire against it. But  
(6-400)besides these, I think (judging however only from my own  
(6-400)feelings) that few men who have acquired some reputation  
(6-400)in literature would chuse to enroll themselves with the  
(6-400)obscure pedants of universities and schools-men most  
(6-400)respectable doubtless and useful in their own way-  
(6-400)excellent judges of an obscure passage in a Greek author-  
(6-400)understanding perhaps the value of a bottle of old port-  
(6-400)connoisseurs in tobacco and not wholly ignorant of the  
(6-400)mystery of punch making but certainly a sort of persons  
(6-400)whom I for one would never wish to sit with as assessors  
(6-400)of the fine arts. There are many men and I know several  
(6-400)myself to whom this description does not apply. But to  
(6-400)one who has lived all his life with gentlemen and men of  
(6-400)the world to mingle his voice with men who have lived  
(6-400)entirely out of the world and whose opinions must be  
(6-400)founded on principles so different from our own would  
(6-400)be no very pleasing situation. Besides every man who  
(6-400)has acquired any celebrity in letters would naturally feel  
(6-400)that the object or rather the natural consequence of such  
(6-400)society would be to average talent and that while he  
(6-400)brought to the common stock all which he had of his own  
(6-400)he was on the contrary to take on his shoulders a portion  
(6-400)of their lack of public credit. Now this is what no one  
(6-400)will consider as fair play ; and I believe you will find it  
(6-400)very difficult to recruit your honorary class on such

(6-401)conditions with those names which you would be most  
(6-401)desirous to have and without which a national institution  
(6-401)of the kind would be a jest. But we will suppose them  
(6-401)all filled up and assembled. By what rule of criticism

(6-401)are they to proceed in determining the merits of the  
(6-401)candidates on whom they are to sit in judgement. The  
(6-401)Lake school have one way of judging that of Scotland  
(6-401)another Gifford, Frere, Canning etc a third and twenty  
(6-401)others have as many besides. The vote would not be  
(6-401)like that of the institute for in science and even in painting  
(6-401)and sculpture there are conceded points on which all men  
(6-401)make a common stand. But in literature you will find  
(6-401)twenty people entertaining as many different opinions  
(6-401)upon that which is called taste in proportion to their  
(6-401)different temperaments habits and prejudices of education.  
(6-401)They could only agree upon one rule of decision and  
(6-401)that would be to chuse the pieces which were least faulty ;  
(6-401)for tho' literary men do not agree in their estimates of  
(6-401)excellence they coincide in general in condemning the  
(6-401)same class of errors. But the poems thus unexceptionable  
(6-401)belong in general to that very class of mediocrity which  
(6-401)neither Gods men nor columns not even the columns of a  
(6-401)modern newspaper are disposed to tolerate and which  
(6-401)assuredly are sufficiently common without being placed  
(6-401)under the special patronage of a society.

(6-401)As to the men who are to be stipendiaries of 100 a  
(6-401)year ; on what decent footing can they receiving a pension  
(6-401)not more than is given to a man-servant in a large  
(6-401)establishment hold an open and fair front with the public  
(6-401)or with the other classes of the association. I declare  
(6-401)they will only be regarded as the badged and learned  
(6-401)almsmen of literature, and sooner than accept it were I in  
(6-401)a situation to need it I would cut my right hand off and  
(6-401)beg bread with my left when I had thus given assurance  
(6-401)that I could never again commit the sin of using a pen.  
(6-401)How is it possible I repeat for those stipendiaries to hold  
(6-401)anything like a fair and open front with the patrons or

(6-402)honorary classes ; and if you destroy equality you debase  
(6-402)all the generous pride of a young author. Besides we are  
(6-402)by habit and character an irritable race. Leave us at a  
(6-402)distance from each other and we may observe decorum ;  
(6-402)but force into our body a set of literary men differing so  
(6-402)widely in politics in taste in temper and in manners  
(6-402)having no earthly thing in common except their general  
(6-402)irritability of temper and a black speck on their middle  
(6-402)finger what can be expected but all sort of quarrels  
(6-402)fracasseries lampoons libels and duels ? Fabiscio's feast  
(6-402)of the author in Gil Bias would be a joke to it. It would  
(6-402)give rise supposing the whole association did not fall into  
(6-402)general and silent contempt to a sequence of ridiculous  
(6-402)and contemptible feuds, the more despicable that those  
(6-402)engaged in them were perhaps some of them men of  
(6-402)genius. Lewis the 14th in his plenitude of power failed  
(6-402)to make the academic respectable nor did it ever produce  
(6-402)any member who rose above mediocrity. Those of  
(6-402)genius who were associated with it made their way at a  
(6-402)later period and rather because the academic wanted  
(6-402)them than because they acquired any honors it could  
(6-402)bestow. In England such a monopoly of talent would be  
(6-402)ten times more misplaced. We all know John Bull and  
(6-402)that from mere contradictions sake he will overlook what  
(6-402)is admirable rather than admire upon any thing  
(6-402)resembling compulsion. Every judgement of the proposed  
(6-402)society would be the subject of a thousand wicked jests  
(6-402)merely because it appeared in shape of an injunction  
(6-402)which seemed to impose on the public a particular creed  
(6-402)of taste ; and a happy time would the patrons and  
(6-402)honoraries have of it betwixt the internal dissensions of  
(6-402)the hive of wasps they had undertaken to manage and the  
(6-402)hooting and clamouring of the public out of doors. I  
(6-402)have still to add that this society like some well meant  
(6-402)charitable associations would go far to occasion the

(6-402)discontinuance of that private assistance which is so much  
(6-402)more useful both to the individual and to the public.

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

403

(6-403)Let me speak a proud word for myself. I have not for  
(6-403)several years and even when money has been scarce with  
(6-403)me given less than from 50 to 100 a year to the aid of  
(6-403)unfortunate men of literature in various ways. Your  
(6-403)proposed society would relieve me of this burthen but  
(6-403)could it distribute the relief with such secresy or attention  
(6-403)to the feelings of those who receive it. There is no merit  
(6-403)in my doing this for I work up to it that is I labor some  
(6-403)hours more in order to gain the means of this charity  
(6-403)than I would do on my own account and I know it is a  
(6-403)common practice with many literary men to do the same  
(6-403)from the very same natural motive. But all this would  
(6-403)fall if the matter were taken up by a privileged society and  
(6-403)the poor devil in his necessity would be sent there as  
(6-403)naturally as you give a beggar a mendicity ticket. I was  
(6-403)very sorry to hear you intimate that matters had gone  
(6-403)so far in this affair as to render a retreat difficult. But be  
(6-403)it ever so difficult a timely retreat is better than a defeat.  
(6-403)And what can be said after all save that the King had in  
(6-403)his eagerness to advance literature listened to a plan  
(6-403)which upon mature examination was found attended  
(6-403)with too many objections to be carried into execution.  
(6-403)The circumstances so well known to a veteran hack of  
(6-403)letters like myself could not possibly occur to the sovereign  
(6-403)or those with whom he at first consulted. I would have  
(6-403)his grace flow directly from himself and his own knowlege  
(6-403)taste and judgment rather than through the interposition  
(6-403)of any society. His Majesty's kindness and the honourable  
(6-403)and gratifying distinction of those who have cultivated  
(6-403)letters with success has been illustrated by very  
(6-403)many examples besides those conferrd on one individual

(6-403)who may justly say of the marks of royal favour that they  
(6-403)" were meant for merit tho' they fell on me "

(6-403)If his Majesty should be pleased to relieve the wants  
(6-403)of the two or three men of acknowledged talent who are  
(6-403)subjects to them or if he would condescend to bestow  
(6-403)small pensions on the wives and families of men early cut

404

LETTERS OF

182I

(6-404)off in the career of letters he would show his interest in  
(6-404)literature and at the same time his benevolence. The  
(6-404)assistance of young persons in education (provided they  
(6-404)are selected strictly with a view to proper qualifications)  
(6-404)is also a princely charity and either or all of them might  
(6-404)be gracefully and naturally substituted for the present  
(6-404)plan. If a device could be fallen upon to diminish the  
(6-404)quantity and improve the quality of our literature it  
(6-404)would have an admirable effect. But the present  
(6-404)scheme would have exactly the contrary tendency. The  
(6-404)number of persons who can paint a little 1 play a little  
(6-404)music or write indifferent verses is infinite in proportion  
(6-404)to those who are masters of those faculties and their  
(6-404)daubing scraping and poetastering is to say the least a  
(6-404)great nuisance to their friends and the public and the  
(6-404)misfortune is that these pretenders never have tact enough  
(6-404)to detect their own insufficiency. A man of genius is  
(6-404)always doubtful of his best performances because his  
(6-404)expression does and must fall infinitely below his powers  
(6-404)of conception and what he is able to embody to the eye  
(6-404)of the reader is far short of the vision he has had before  
(6-404)his own. But the Moderes in literature are teased with  
(6-404)no such doubts and are usually as completely satisfied  
(6-404)with their own productions as all the rest of the world are  
(6-404)bored by them. All such will thrust their efforts on the  
(6-404)proposed adjudgers of the prizes (and who on earth would

(6-404)have patience to read or consider them) while from  
(6-404)modesty or pride real genius would stand aloof from  
(6-404)competing with such opponents. Your invitation would  
(6-404)have the effect of the witches incantation " all ill come  
(6-404)running in, all good keep out."

(6-404)I would besides call your attention to the extreme  
(6-404)indelicacy of authors practising the same art sitting as  
(6-404)judges on each other's performances a task which with  
(6-404)all its unpopularity and odium few would undertake who  
(6-404)had the least capacity of performing it well. In a political

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

405

(6-405)point of view the proposed plan is capable of being most  
(6-405)grossly misrepresented. It would be no sooner announced  
(6-405)than the Jacobin scribblers would hold it forth as an  
(6-405)attempt on the part of the sovereign to blind and to  
(6-405)enslave his people by pensioning their men of letters and  
(6-405)attaching them personally to the crown. No matter how  
(6-405>false and infamous such a calumny it is precisely the kind  
(6-405)of charge which the public beast would swallow greedily  
(6-405)and from that moment the influence of any individual  
(6-405)connected with that society on the public mind is gone  
(6-405)for ever. Absolute independence is of all things most  
(6-405)necessary to a public man whether in politics or literature.  
(6-405)To be useful to his King and country he must not only  
(6-405)be a free man but he must stand aloof from every thing  
(6-405)which can be represented or misrepresented as personal  
(6-405)dependance. And the bounty of the crown also when  
(6-405)bestowed on men of letters should be so given as to shew  
(6-405)that it was the reward of merit and not the boon given to  
(6-405)a partizan. But I should never end were I to state the  
(6-405)various objections which occur to the practicability and  
(6-405)utility of the proposed association. I am sensible I have  
(6-405)stated them very confusedly but some excuse is due



(6-405)considering I have just travelled 200 miles without a  
(6-405)moment's stop. Yet the matter being on my mind for it  
(6-405)is of the last importance that you should have all that the  
(6-405)experience of my calling suggests before you come to a  
(6-405)final determination and therefore I write this before I  
(6-405)sleep. I beg my best respects to Mrs. Villiers. I will have  
(6-405)them tutti saiti copied out for her whenever I get to  
(6-405)Edinburgh to which place you may have the goodness to  
(6-405)address should any part of my letter require answer or  
(6-405)explanation. My kindest and best respects attend my Lord  
(6-405)Clarendon and believe me ever etc etc WALTER SCOTT

(6-405)MANCHESTER 6 [7] April [1821] 10 at night.  
[Abbotsford Copies]

406

LETTERS OF

1821

TO HIS SON WALTER

(6-406)MY DEAR WALTER,-Your name is put down for the  
(6-406)Sandhurst establishment but it will be necessary that you  
(6-406)make the formal application through your Commanding  
(6-406)officer as directed by the inclosed card. Although your  
(6-406)name stand on the list it will be a year and a half probably  
(6-406)ere you get to Sandhurst mean while you must study  
(6-406)hard at Mathematics arithmetic outlines of fortification  
(6-406)drawing and languages not only that you may go through  
(6-406)your examination with credit but also that you may be  
(6-406)in a condition to profit by the instructions of the place.  
(6-406)As I have this matter much at heart you will immediatly  
(6-406)hold the necessary communication with Col. Murray  
(6-406)that you may transmit the formal application and I desire  
(6-406)there may be no delay in the matter which would be  
(6-406)unhandsome on our part and displeasing to the Duke.  
(6-406)You will inform Colonel Murray that this is my very  
(6-406)earnest wish.

(6-406)I send you a very diverting german romance which  
(6-406)I think will entertain you unless you have seen it before.  
(6-406)I also send on an office frank a set of stone engravings  
(6-406)very fit to copy of an evening and besides Mr. Milliken  
(6-406)has charge for you of a great parcel of french military  
(6-406)books particularly Jominis history of the French war 1  
(6-406)which is reckond a book of great merit.

(6-406)These will serve to amuse your leisure in the solitary  
(6-406)dignity of Commander of Cappelquin. I recommend them  
(6-406)to your very particular care. Solitude is better than idle  
(6-406)company. I am just setting out for Scotland but have  
(6-406)some idea I may be up to town at the Coronation it seems

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

407

(6-407)as if it would be well taken. I go by land and expect to  
(6-407)be at home on tuesday or Wednesday next. Yours  
(6-407)affectionately  
(6-407)6 April [1821] LONDON

WALTER SCOTT

(6-407)Charles is settling to his books which gives me good  
(6-407)hope of him. Write to him now and then and do not let  
(6-407)him think you forget him.

[Law]

TO CAPT. ADAM FERGUSSON, HUNTLY BURN, MELROSE

(6-407)MY DEAREST ADAM,-I have been on the eve of writing  
(6-407)to you ever since I left Edinburgh and now I am on the  
(6-407)very verge of leaving London before I can accomplish  
(6-407)my purpose. Your business has gone on well but more  
(6-407)slowly than I could have wishd. I have not spared the  
(6-407)spurs on Peartree who works kindly but heavily. It is

(6-407)now all settled except the mere forms of getting it through  
(6-407)the Treasury which forms are however quite essential.  
(6-407)I impressed on Rae as strongly as I possibly could the  
(6-407)necessity of giving a spur to the forms. Suppose you  
(6-407)should write to Mundell, 1 Richardson or any other old  
(6-407)friend to give a look after it—a jog to Mr. Harrison's elbow  
(6-407)now & then would do more than anything else. It is  
(6-407)you know settled to be neat 300, which will make a  
(6-407)neat addition on a certain approaching occasion.<sup>2</sup>

(6-407)Talking of the aforesaid occasion I am bringing down  
(6-407)with me a tankard for swipes which I hope you will find  
(6-407)place for on your new sideboard. I have got a verse of  
(6-407)auld long syne engraved on it which I think applies as  
(6-407)completely to you and me as to any two friends that ever  
(6-407)were separated and met again.

(6-407)I beg if this finds you at Edinburgh you will make my

(6-408)most respectful compliments to Mrs. L. I propose myself  
(6-408)the pleasure of being acquainted with her before she  
(6-408)changes that name for one that is very dear to me. I think  
(6-408)I shall be in Edinburgh about Wednesday 12th 1 perhaps  
(6-408)per Blucher for if I get to Selkirk on Monday night I will  
(6-408)sleep there & breakfast with Laidlaw the next day. I  
(6-408)shall get a peep at Huntly Burn Chiefswood &c and may  
(6-408)perhaps see you there though I rather suppose town has  
(6-408)more attractions for you than usual from this you will see  
(6-408)that I propose to travel the west road in preference to the  
(6-408)tiresome Northern direct. You go faster also. I expect  
(6-408)to be at Manchester tomorrow to dinner. I propose to  
(6-408)be at Edinburgh until the 16th or over & then hey for  
(6-408)Tweedside where we will meet so soon as you will allow  
(6-408)us. I am glad you got Gattonside 2 since that churlish hog

(6-408)Laird Milne behave[d] so like a beast. See what comes  
(6-408)of his affection for you cemented at the Barmecide  
(6-408)drinking party at Philiphaugh.

(6-408)My dearest Adam I should never end if I were to say  
(6-408)half what I think & feel & hope about your happiness  
(6-408)upon this approaching change of state. Better late  
(6-408)thrive-the proverb is somewhat musty-but though few  
(6-408)bachelors had a more comfortable home than yours still  
(6-408)the company of a kind & affectionate wife is some thing  
(6-408)more delightful than the nearest ties of kindred can afford.  
(6-408)I am only afraid that some confounded chance may remove  
(6-408)you further from us which would be a severe blow to yours  
(6-408)very affectionately  
WALTER SCOTT

(6-408)LONDON 6 April [1821] 3

(6-408)I will send this to Peartree & tip him a parting tickler-  
[Bayley]

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

409

TO [CHARLES JOSEPH DUMERGUE]1

[after 10th April 1821]

(6-409)DEAR CHARLES,-I trouble you with the enclosed not  
(6-409)knowing Mrs Carpenters number in Stirling Street. I  
(6-409)trust this will find Mrs Dumergues confinement happily  
(6-409)over. I am anxious to hear the result. Love to your five  
(6-409)hundred children especially the young Bart. I found all  
(6-409)well here on my return.2 yours in haste

(6-409)WALTER SCOTT  
[Pierpont Morgan]

TO MRS. CARPENTER

(6-409)EDINBURGH April 13, 1821

(6-409)DEAR MRS. CARPENTER,-I reached Edinburgh safe  
(6-409)after a rapid journey which landed me here on tuesday 3  
(6-409)night. I found enough of business waiting me in all the  
(6-409)variety of events which distinguish human life, namely a  
(6-409)funeral, a christening & a marriage, to which add a most  
(6-409)keen & animated canvass in which a cousin german of  
(6-409)mine is concern'd & which has occasion'd my writing  
(6-409)about fifty letters in his behalf.

(6-409)The christening was that of the infant Lockhart who is  
(6-409)now call'd John Hugh, the latter name from my Chief,  
(6-409)Hugh Scott of Harden who was one of the Sponsors.  
(6-409)After all he has escaped the formidable appellation of

410

LETTERS OF 1821

(6-410)Mungo.1 My God daughter who sails betwixt Leith &  
(6-410)Edinburgh must have had a rough toss of it in these high  
(6-410)winds. I am glad we were not of her party.

(6-410)I had the pleasure to distribute the shawls, fans, card  
(6-410)cases & all that your kindness & affection had sent  
(6-410)in the way of remembrance to my wife & the girls.  
(6-410)They were very highly admired & the magnificence  
(6-410)of the shawls in particular gave the greatest  
(6-410)satisfaction. It would have been still greater however  
(6-410)had you been the bearer of your own presents especially  
(6-410)considering the cause which detains you in the South.  
(6-410)Let me hope that as the days grow longer & the sun has  
(6-410)more influence you will feel your own strength increased



(6-411)MY DEAR LORD,-Our county is disturbd by a contest  
(6-411)about the Collectorship of taxes. Old Mr. Rutherford  
(6-411)of Mossburnford having resignd in favour of his son in law  
(6-411)Robson of Jamieston.1 He attempted to do the same  
(6-411)some years ago in behalf of one of his nephews but the  
(6-411)matter took wind and my cousin german William Scott  
(6-411)younger of Reaburn started which induced Mossbumford  
(6-411)to drop his purpose for the time especially as your brother  
(6-411)proposed to give Reaburn his countenance. This time  
(6-411)he has kept his secret better & has fairly stolen a march on  
(6-411)poor Scott who from delicacy did not chuse to canvass till  
(6-411)Rutherford made his purpose openly known. However  
(6-411)it will be very hard run.

(6-411)I may be a partial judge but I cannot say that I see any  
(6-411)comparaison betwixt the candidates. Reaburn supports  
(6-411)the next cadet ship of the Harden line & has long been  
(6-411)settled in the County & who Mr. Robsons father may be  
(6-411)I do not profess to know his grandfather would probably  
(6-411)be a riddle to himself. Reaburn has moreover ten  
(6-411)children & may have God knows how many more for  
(6-411)his wife will breed & his father my much honourd [cousin]  
(6-411)will NOT die. So there are many mouths & I fear very little  
(6-411)meat for the old trojan will not part with a penny though  
(6-411)he has an estate of 1200 a year.

(6-411)I wish to God your Lordship would give us the countenance  
(6-411)in this matter which I have every reason to think  
(6-411)I should have experienced from my lamented freind who  
(6-411)knew & regretted Reaburns situation. He is a complete

(6-412)man of business & most gentlemanlike in his manners &  
(6-412)habits of thought & action. Besides I cannot but think

(6-412)that as they all know he was in the field they should not  
(6-412)have begun an underhand canvass but have given the  
(6-412)county fair play.

(6-412)I have scarce yet recoverd [from] the disappointment  
(6-412)of not getting to Bath. I returnd here on tuesday night  
(6-412)& have been busy enough for on Wednesday I was at a  
(6-412)funeral (poor Col. Swinton's) yesterday at a Christening  
(6-412)(my grandsons qui quadet 1 nominibus Johannis Hugonis  
(6-412)the last in honour of Hugh of Harden who stood Sponsor)  
(6-412)today I am writing letters in a canvas and on Monday I  
(6-412)shall assist at the execution of the doughty captain Adam  
(6-412)Fergusson who is upon the [morning or afternoon ?] of  
(6-412)that day to play Daniel in the Lyons den. Smoke the pun  
(6-412)Lyon being the name of the fair intended. She is a very  
(6-412)purpose-like body and besides her jointure has saved a  
(6-412)little purse of 3000 intuitu matrimonii. You will see them  
(6-412)both at Bath very soon. Since the marriage of Lismahagow 2  
(6-412)there has scarce been a droller one.

(6-412)Think what you can do for us in the matter of William  
(6-412)Scott. It is really a clan affair & Gala,3 Harden &c are  
(6-412)all stirring in it as much as we can. I have written to  
(6-412)Charles Douglas. I do not expect you to take any active  
(6-412)interest where freinds split but I think even for the name's  
(6-412)sake & we are no ignoble branch we should have the  
(6-412)shadow of Buccleuchs banner.

(6-412)I hope you find the waters answer. I infer they do as  
(6-412)you protract your stay. My best respects attend Lady  
(6-412)Montagu and I am ever My dear Lord Most truly yours

(6-412)EDINR. 13 April [1821]

WALTER SCOTT

(6-412)Address Abbotsford Melrose.  
[Buccleuch]



TO JOHN BORTHWICK, YOUNGER OF CROOKSTONE, 1  
32 BURY STREET, SAINT JAMES'S, LONDON

(6-413)MY DEAR SIR,-You will do me the greatest possible  
(6-413)favour if you will honour my cousin german William  
(6-413)Scott, younger of Raeburn, with your vote and interest  
(6-413)in a fully warm contest which is likely to take place in  
(6-413)Roxburghshire for the place of Collector of the Taxes-  
(6-413)the opponent is Robson of Somerton.<sup>2</sup> My kinsman  
(6-413)represents a very ancient family but while his father lives  
(6-413)a very invaluable income, a wife and ten children. He  
(6-413)is a complete gentleman and perfect man of business. The  
(6-413)election comes on on the 30th current. I would also  
(6-413)intreat your interest with your father.

(6-413)I conclude in great haste having had since I came  
(6-413)hither a funeral a christening and a marriage to attend  
(6-413)to and now a canvas. Yours in all matters

(6-413)WALTER SCOTT

(6-413)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE. 13 April 1821.

[Brooke]

TO LORD MONTAGU, BATH

(6-413)MY DEAR LORD,-Fair play is a jewel. I wrote to you  
(6-413)the other day that I thought that our late dear freind  
(6-413)would have countenanced young Reaburn in his present  
(6-413)application and the impression is still strongly on my  
(6-413)mind. But on looking at two letters of the Dukes one to  
(6-413)myself & one to William Scott which are both in Williams

(6-413)possession they seem to me to indicate his intention to  
(6-413)stand neuter. The contest was then betwixt Will Scott &  
(6-413)a son of Mr. Oliver. This is against my request but the  
(6-413)truth is the truth and I would not willingly mislead you  
(6-413)of all men by the least inaccuracy in my report. The

414

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-414)Duke certainly expressed himself favourable to Reaburn  
(6-414)upon many occasions.

(6-414)Yester[day] I dined with Mrs. Lyon before signing the  
(6-414)contract-for the good Lady is indowd with a purse of  
(6-414) 3000 saved out of her jointure- Excepting always  
(6-414)Captain Lismahagow there was never so gallant a [man].  
(6-414)There was a mixture of proper & becoming tenderness  
(6-414)with a jaunty and degage air of military gallantry which  
(6-414)appeared to quiz the whole affair in his approaches towards  
(6-414)his bride which was one of the greatest exhibitions I ever  
(6-414)saw. Thank god a piece so admirable extends to two  
(6-414)acts for tomorrow we have the marriage the legitimate  
(6-414)conclusion of the drama.1 My best love attends Lady  
(6-414)Montagu. I long to know how the waters agree with  
(6-414)your Lordship. I am in haste. Alway[s] my dear Lord  
(6-414)Very truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

(6-414)EDINR. 15 April [1821]

(6-414)But address Abbotsford Melrose.  
[Buccleuch]

TO A. J. B. DEFAUCONPRET, LONDON 2

(6-414)SIR,-I am favored with your letter which proceeds  
(6-414)upon the erroneous supposition that I am the author of

(6-415)Waverley and the other novels and tales which you have  
(6-415)translated into french. But as this proceeds upon a  
(6-415)mistake, though a very general one, I have no title  
(6-415)whatsoever either to become a party to any arrangement  
(6-415)in which that author or his works may be concerned or  
(6-415)to accept the very handsome compliment which you  
(6-415)design for him. I am, Sir, Your very obedient Servant,

(6-415)EDINBURGH, April 15, 1821

WALTER SCOTT

[Defauconpret's Translation of Scott's Works]

TO MRS. LOCKHART 1

[Extract]

(6-415)MY DEAREST FIA,-The measurements which you want  
(6-415)I took this morning with Toms assistance and they are as  
(6-415)follows. . . .

[Here follow details of measurements at Chiefswood.]

(6-415)My best love attends Lockhart and baby. I am much

(6-416)obliged to him for his late attentive communications.  
(6-416)I think Walter had better come with you. Were he but  
(6-416)ten or twelve days his health will be the better.

(6-416)I have little to add but that we are all well and longing  
(6-416)to see you & baby. My kindest congratulations to the  
(6-416)Captain. Yours truly & affectionately

(6-416)WALTER SCOTT

(6-416)ABBOTSFORD Monday [docketed 1821]

[Law]

TO ROBERT CADDELL

[docketed 16 April 1821]

(6-416)DEAR SIR,-I altogether disapprove of what is proposed  
(6-416)by Mr. De Fauconnet.<sup>1</sup> There is nothing I have found  
(6-416)more useful than as far as possible keeping these things  
(6-416)secret before publication & I cannot agree to put them  
(6-416)into the hands of a French translator who may give you if  
(6-416)he pleases an edition of the English works in Paris as soon  
(6-416)as in Edinr. Of course I wrote Mr. De Fauconnet that  
(6-416)I had nothing to do in the matter & beg you to take your  
(6-416)own measures in arranging with him. Yours truly

(6-416)W. S.

(6-416)I saw Constable yesterday & go out again tomorrow.

(6-416)private & confidential W. Scott  
[Stevenson]

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

417

TO THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD VISCOUNT SIDMOUTH,  
WHITEHALL

(6-417)ABBOTSFORD, April 20, 1821

(6-417)MY DEAR LORD,-Owing to my retreat to this place,  
(6-417)I was only honoured with your Lordship's letter yesterday.<sup>1</sup>

(6-418)Whatever use can be made of my letter to stop the very  
(6-418)ill-contrived project to which it relates, will answer the  
(6-418)purpose for which it was written. I do not well remember  
(6-418)the terms in which my remonstrance to Mr. Villiers was  
(6-418)couched, for it was positively written betwixt sleeping  
(6-418)and waking ; but your Lordship will best judge how far  
(6-418)the contents may be proper for his Majesty's eye ; and if  
(6-418)the sentiments appear a little in dishabille, there is the  
(6-418>true apology that they were never intended to go to Court.  
(6-418)From more than twenty years' intercourse with the  
(6-418)literary world, during which I have been more or less  
(6-418)acquainted with every distinguished writer of my day,  
(6-418)and, at the same time, an accurate student of the habits  
(6-418)and tastes of the reading public, I am enabled to say, with  
(6-418)a feeling next to certainty, that the plan can only end in  
(6-418)something very unpleasant. At all events, his Majesty  
(6-418)should get out of it; it is nonsense to say or suppose that  
(6-418)any steps have been taken which, in such a matter, can  
(6-418)or ought to be considered as irrevocable. The fact is,  
(6-418)that nobody knows as yet how far the matter has gone  
(6-418)beyond the projet of some well-meaning, but misjudging  
(6-418)persons, and the whole thing is asleep and forgotten so  
(6-418)far as the public is concerned. The Spanish proverb says,  
(6-418)" God help me from my friends, and I will keep myself  
(6-418)from my enemies ; " and there is much sense in it; for  
(6-418)the zeal of misjudging adherents often contrives, as in the  
(6-418)present case, to turn to matter of reproach the noblest  
(6-418)feelings on the part of a sovereign.

(6-418)Let men of letters fight their own way with the public,  
(6-418)and let his Majesty, according as his own excellent taste and  
(6-418)liberality dictate, honour with his patronage, expressed in  
(6-418)the manner fitted to their studies and habits, those who are

(6-418)able to distinguish themselves, and alleviate by his bounty  
(6-418)the distresses of such as, with acknowledged merit, may yet  
(6-418)have been unfortunate in procuring independence. The  
(6-418)immediate and direct favour of the Sovereign is worth  
(6-418)the patronage of ten thousand societies. But your Lordship

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

419

(6-419)knows how to set all this in a better light than I can,  
(6-419)and I would not wish the cause of letters in better hands.

(6-419)I am now in a scene changed as completely as possible  
(6-419)from those in which I had the great pleasure of meeting  
(6-419)your Lordship lately, riding through the moors on a pony,  
(6-419)instead of traversing the streets in a carriage, and drinking  
(6-419)whisky-toddy with mine honest neighbours, instead of  
(6-419)Champaign and Burgundy. I have gained, however, in  
(6-419)point of exact political information ; for I find we know  
(6-419)upon Tweedside with much greater accuracy what is  
(6-419)done and intended in the Cabinet, than ever I could learn  
(6-419)when living with the Ministers five days in the week.  
(6-419)Mine honest Teviotdale friends, whom I left in a high  
(6-419)Queen-fever, are now beginning to be somewhat ashamed  
(6-419)of themselves, and to make as great advances towards  
(6-419)retracting their opinion as they are ever known to do,  
(6-419)which amounts to this : " God judge me. Sir W--, the  
(6-419)King's no been so dooms far wrong after a' in yon Queen's  
(6-419)job like ; " which, being interpreted, signifies, " We will  
(6-419)fight for the King to the death." I do not know how it  
(6-419)was in other places ; but I never saw so sudden and violent  
(6-419)a delusion possess the minds of men in my life, even those  
(6-419)of sensible, steady, well-intentioned fellows, that would  
(6-419)fight knee-deep against the Radicals. It is well over,  
(6-419)thank God.

(6-419)My best compliments attend the ladies. I ever am,

(6-419)my dear Lord, your truly obliged and faithful humble  
(6-419)servant, WALTER SCOTT  
[Lockhart]

TO WILLIAM SOTHEBY

(6-419)ABBOTSFORD 21st April [1821]

(6-419)I SHOULD be very ungrateful dear Sotheby did I not  
(6-419)send you my best acknowledgements of all the kind  
(6-419)hospitality I experienced from you in London while I  
(6-419)acquainted you at the same time with my safe retreat into

420

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-420)this corner.<sup>1</sup> It is true this acknowledgement and this  
(6-420)information may seem ungraciously late in point of date  
(6-420)but please to be informed that I have had upon my hands  
(6-420)since I came down to Scotland two funerals (not of very  
(6-420)near relations) a christening a marriage and am now  
(6-420)engaged in a hard contest in which a cousin of mine stands  
(6-420)for an official situation in this county and in which I  
(6-420)am expected to canvass actively and take a deep interest  
(6-420)for the honour of the clan. I found the Lockharts quite  
(6-420)well. The child is called not Mungo but John Hugh the  
(6-420)last name after my chief and friend Hugh Scott Esqr of  
(6-420)Harden who was a sponser. The country here looks  
(6-420)bleak as yet but it is mild weather and delightful to feel  
(6-420)oneself ambling along the moors on a gallant poney  
(6-420)instead of rumbling along the streets of London. To be  
(6-420)sure it would be better yet if one could get a few friends  
(6-420)that they really love within a mornings ride but life must  
(6-420)have its inconveniences and that of being at a distance  
(6-420)from those one would wish chiefly to associate with is a  
(6-420)great drawback in a situation otherwise desirable. Pray

(6-421)remove this objection at least for a season and come down  
 (6-421)with Mrs. & Miss Sotheby this season and make your  
 (6-421)proposed Scottish tour. Lady Scott desires kindest  
 (6-421)respects to them and you and I ever am my dear Sotheby  
 (6-421)most truly yrs  
 WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO LORD MONTAGU, LAURA PLACE, BATH

(6-421)MY DEAR LORD,-I received your Letter and indeed  
 (6-421)already knew from Mr. Riddell the line that you had  
 (6-421)adopted 1 in the ensuing canvass & competition for the  
 (6-421)Collectorship. I am not in the least surprized at it the  
 (6-421)request coming through the natural channel and from  
 (6-421)good freinds. At the same time our freind Don ought I  
 (6-421)frankly think to have been explicit in communicating to  
 (6-421)your Lordship how the land lay and not drawn down the  
 (6-421)weight of your hand without exactly showing where and  
 (6-421)on whom it was to fall. We shall lose the election I fear  
 (6-421)but under all disadvantages the majority will not be  
 (6-421)considerable-nay perhaps very narrow. I will see  
 (6-421)Edgerstane at Jedburgh on tuesday and try if there is any  
 (6-421)chance of a composition of any sort for I would not willingly

(6-422)see this sore turn to a gangrene. Mr. Rutherford I  
 (6-422)understand gives his vote to Robson but does not canvass for  
 (6-422)him both candidates standing in relationship to him so he  
 (6-422)may be disposed to be a peace maker. As to the others  
 (6-422)it is bella plus quam civilia Borthwickbrae dividing against  
 (6-422)Torwoodlee and Chesters writing despairing letters  
 (6-422)never thinking to have lived to see the day & so forth.



(6-422)If the Enemy does not snap up a few voters in the fray he  
(6-422)will manage his matters worse than usual. Harden,1  
(6-422)Gala, Sunlaws &c are keenly engaged for young Raeburn  
(6-422)with the gallant Sir Harry but the good knight being in  
(6-422)England will scarce get back in time for the battle.  
(6-422)I think on the whole it is [a] pity you voted either way.

(6-422)I am glad the Duke is with your Lordship. He should  
(6-422)now begin to read English & Scottish history which is  
(6-422)never so completely impressd on the memory as at his  
(6-422)period of life when the mind begins to look beyond the  
(6-422)circle of the enjoyments of childhood. We will be delighted  
(6-422)to see you at Bowhill should God grant us that pleasure.  
(6-422)I think I shall be superfluous enough to come to see the  
(6-422)Show at the Coronation if it proceeds as seems probable.

(6-422)What a romantick name you have got for your residence  
(6-422)Laura place. I hope Petrarch Street is at no great  
(6-422)distance. We expect Adam Fergusson with his Eve 2 at  
(6-422)Church to day which will ensure Mr. Thompson a full  
(6-422)congregation. Tomorrow I shall send the pipes with as  
(6-422)great a rabblement as Darnick & Briggend can muster  
(6-422)and as many carabines as saluted Gil Blas when he took  
(6-422)possession of Llirias to scare him out of his feathers. I

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

423

(6-423)intend myself to hover at a distance on the poney and see  
(6-423)how they comport themselves under such a rouze.

(6-423)The best respects of Lady Scott & Anne now my only  
(6-423)remaining family attend all at Laura place and I am ever  
(6-423)my dear Lord Very truly yours

(6-423)WALTER SCOTT

(6-423)ABBOTSFORD 21 April [1821]

[Buccleuch]

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, CAPPOQUIN

[23rd April 1821]

(6-423)DEAR WALTER,-I inclose you a cheque on Mr. Murray  
(6-423)for 20., which is five pounds above the price of your  
(6-423)hackney-If you study hard and work with Mr. Kean  
(6-423)at drawing &c perhaps I will not stop this out of your  
(6-423)next quarter which comes by the way next month.1 So as  
(6-423)I am desirous to gratify you & make you easy I am sure  
(6-423)you will attend to my wishes in that which is so important  
(6-423)to yourself.

(6-423)Colonel Murrays condition seem to be quite reasonable  
(6-423)and consistent with his duty as commanding officer and  
(6-423)I beg you will thank him in my name as well as your own  
(6-423)for the kind & considerate manner in which he has taken

424

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-424)the matter up. I presume your regular application must  
(6-424)go to Sir George Murray with the Colonels acquiescence  
(6-424)under the understood conditions that you do not take  
(6-424)your turn unless the state of the regiment permits. But  
(6-424)the regular application must be made. The great point  
(6-424)in the mean while is to acquire such preliminary information  
(6-424)as may render you well qualified to profit by the  
(6-424)institution 1 when you get thither. This my dearest boy must  
(6-424)depend much on your seizing upon such chance opportunities  
(6-424)of instruction as occur and upon your labouring  
(6-424)by yourself. The knowlege which is acquired under  
(6-424)such circumstances is hard won but then the very exertion

(6-424)strengthens the mind and information which is gaind  
(6-424)with some difficulty remains imprinted on the memory.  
(6-424)Amongst my acquaintance the men of greatest information  
(6-424)have been those who seemd but indifferently situated for  
(6-424)the acquisition of it but who exerted themselves in  
(6-424)proportion to the infrequency of their opportunities.

(6-424)I found Mama Anne & the Lockharts very well after  
(6-424)all their distresses in my absence. Lockhart is gone to  
(6-424)Inverness to try some smugglers and Sophia to make a  
(6-424)visit to his family at Jermiston in the mean time Anne  
(6-424)and Mama are here with Miss Paterson to whom I was  
(6-424)happy to shew this kindness. Everything is looking well  
(6-424)and there are more grey fowl & partridges than I ever  
(6-424)saw on Abbotsford. The increasing shelter of the  
(6-424)plantations is much in their favour. I counted six brace of  
(6-424)partridges betwixt the Carlins Hole & Turnagain if you  
(6-424)remember such places.

(6-424)The noble Captain Fergusson was married on Monday 2  
(6-424)last. I was present at the bridal and I assure you the like  
(6-424)hath not been since the days of Lismahagow. Like his  
(6-424)prototype the Captain advanced in a jaunty military step  
(6-424)with a kind of leer on his face that seemd to quiz the

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

425

(6-425)whole affair. His wife is a good humourd purpose-like  
(6-425)body of no particular age & seems very fond of him. She  
(6-425)has a good jointure & they have taken Gattonside Castle 1  
(6-425)for the present year. You should write to your brother  
(6-425)sportsman & fellow soldier and wish the veteran joy of  
(6-425)his entrance into the band of Benedicts. Odd enough  
(6-425)that I should Christen a grand child and attend the  
(6-425>wedding of a contemporary within two days of each other.

(6-425)I have sent Bruce with Tom and all the rabblement  
(6-425)which they can collect to play the pipes shout & fire  
(6-425)guns below the Captains windows this morning. I am  
(6-425)just going to witness their reception. The happy pair  
(6-425)returnd on Saturday but yesterday being Sunday 2 we  
(6-425)permitted them to enjoy their pillows in quiet. This  
(6-425)morning they must not expect to get off so well.

(6-425)Pray write soon & give me the history of your Still-  
(6-425)hunting &c. Acknowlege the receipt of the draught  
(6-425)inclosed & say whether you get the books &c-the  
(6-425)drawing books would not go under Crokers cover but he  
(6-425)was to get a box made for them.

(6-425)The draft mentiond in this letter is the same afterwards  
(6-425)sent to you in that respecting your destination in  
(6-425)consequence of the regiment going to India. The letter  
(6-425)itself was written three weeks since.

[ABBOTSFORD]

[Unsigned]

[Bayley]

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, CAPPOQUIN

(6-425)MY DEAR WALTER,-I am truly concernd at the bad  
(6-425)behaviour of your officers which have brought on your  
(6-425)regiment the sentence of banishment to India for such  
(6-425)their removal must be esteemd. It is no part of my plan  
(6-425)for you that you should go there and therefore I will  
(6-425)endeavour without loss of time to get you exchanged into

(6-426)another regiment but if I find that impossible I will prefer

(6-426)your going on half pay for a time to your remaining in a  
(6-426)corps where the officers have so far forgot their character  
(6-426)as gentlemen and soldiers. A democrat in any situation  
(6-426)is but a silly sort of fellow but a democratical soldier is  
(6-426)worse than an ordinary traitor by ten thousand degrees  
(6-426)as he forfeits his military honour and is faithless to the  
(6-426)Master whose bread he eats. Three distinguished heroes  
(6-426)of this class have arisen in my time Lord Edward  
(6-426)Fitzgerald Colonel Despard & Captain Thistlewood and  
(6-426)with the contempt and abhorrence of all men they died  
(6-426)the death of infamy & guilt. If a man of honour is  
(6-426)unhappy enough to entertain opinions inconsistent with  
(6-426)the service in which he finds himself it is his duty at once  
(6-426)to resign his commission and in acting otherwise he  
(6-426)dishonours himself for ever. I am desirous to learn from you  
(6-426)a plain statement of this business, without either palliation  
(6-426)or suppression and also whether you had any accession to  
(6-426)their proceedings. The reports are very strange also with  
(6-426)respect to the private conduct of these officers introducing  
(6-426)it is said females of infamous character into their Mess  
(6-426)room. If there is any truth in these reports I think you  
(6-426)ought to have mentiond to me such very improper  
(6-426)conduct-Gentlemen maintain their character even in  
(6-426)following their most licentious pleasures, otherwise they  
(6-426)resemble the very scavengers in the streets.

(6-426)I have not determined what to do in case you are  
(6-426)obliged to withdraw from the service for a time. If I hear  
(6-426)a good account of Berlin I will send you there for a season  
(6-426)or perhaps a residence at home attending [to] your studies  
(6-426)closely may be no bad thing. Write me fully what you  
(6-426)think yourself. I will write to Colonel Murray to thank  
(6-426)him for all his civilities to you and especially for his  
(6-426)consenting to your name standing at Sandhurst and  
(6-426)mentioning your leaving his regiment which of course I  
(6-426)will put on the Indian order nor is it necessary you say

(6-426)more to any one else.

1821

SIR WAITER SCOTT

427

(6-427)I inclose as you desire a bill of 20,, being above the  
(6-427)price of your hackney. I had written you a long letter on  
(6-427)other subjects but these circumstances have alterd my  
(6-427)plans as well as given me great uneasiness on account of  
(6-427)the effects which the society you have been keeping may  
(6-427)have had on your principles both political & moral. Be  
(6-427)very frank with me on this subject I have a title to expect  
(6-427)perfect sincerity having always treated you with openness  
(6-427)on my part.

(6-427)We are here for a few days till the Session sits down that  
(6-427)is Mama Anne & I Sophia being at Jermiston and  
(6-427)Lockhart absent on the northern circuit.

(6-427)Pray write immcdiatly and at length. I remain your  
(6-427)affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

(6-427)ABBOTSFORD 27 April 1821

[Bayley]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE 1

(6-427)DEAR JOHN,-I received yours of the 25th, with the  
(6-427)promissory-note for 350, which I will see retired being  
(6-427)an accommodation to me. I will breakfast with you on  
(6-427)Sunday, with D. Terry, who is here. I am almost  
(6-427)stupified by the variety of exertions which this canvass 2  
(6-427)occasions. Yours truly,

W. SCOTT

(6-427)ABBOTSFORD, friday [27th April 1821]

(6-427)I inclose an acceptance 998, to cover certain securities.  
[Reply to the Ballantyne-Humbug]

428

LETTERS OF

1821

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[April 1821]

(6-428)DEAR JAMES,-I never doubted your good intentions  
(6-428)but I own I think they have been much misdirected and  
(6-428)I see the strongest symptoms of political feeling becoming  
(6-428)very keen. The general belief is that property is aimed at  
(6-428)and that is a very feverish sensation for those that have  
(6-428)it. I will call as I proposed for I really have not time  
(6-428)to write-If you would take my advice I think I could  
(6-428)show you how to write one of the best papers in Edinr.  
(6-428)without offending any party but then, it must be all of the  
(6-428)same shade not pied like a Harlequins coat. I think 30000  
(6-428)men murderd in Palermo might make one hesitate about  
(6-428)sayg. much hastily about the right or wrong of Neapolitan  
(6-428)affairs.-The interference of Austria is to be deprecated  
(6-428)not on general principle so much as that they are very  
(6-428)bad managers of their own Italian dominion-If you go  
(6-428)to precedent for one nation meddling with anothers  
(6-428)affairs I take it it was 30,000 Dutchmen a people with  
(6-428)whom England was at profound peace who brought  
(6-428)about the Revolution [of] 1688.1 Yours truly

(6-428)W. S.

[Signet Library]

TO LORD MONTAGU

(6-428)MY DEAR LORD,-We lost the day yesterday by 41 to 47.  
(6-428)But there being a new Commission on the eve of coming  
(6-428)down and as we were disappointed of several freinds by

(6-428)Mr. Robson's advantageous start we consider our defeat

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

429

(6-429)as the act of an expiring government and will certainly  
(6-429)try the contest on the next 30th April with every prospect  
(6-429)of success from the assurances we have received. I hope  
(6-429)your Lordship when the Buccleuch freinds are so equally  
(6-429)divided will leave us a fair field for although you limited  
(6-429)your support in the manner you expressd in your Lordships  
(6-429)letter to me your name & Mr. Douglas's were pretty  
(6-429)generally used by Mr. Robsons freinds & such names  
(6-429)have in some degree the quality of Jack the Giant killers  
(6-429)sword which cut before the point & did more than the  
(6-429)owner calculated upon.

(6-429)The debate was amicable enough but from the splitt &  
(6-429)squander of so many freinds was sufficiently unpleasant &  
(6-429)I never saw Rutherford in such low spirits. Lord Buchan  
(6-429)& Old Reaburn the two most absurd figures I ever beheld  
(6-429)stuck themselves like two Roman Senators into the two  
(6-429)great curule chairs 1 which are usually occupied by the  
(6-429)Lords of Justiciary and thus sublimely seated sate winking  
(6-429)like a brace of barn-door owls not understanding a single  
(6-429)word of the procedure. The Ogilvies went with us  
(6-429)Torwoodlees Gala & many good freinds from the forest-  
(6-429)against were Elliots Rutherfords & all Liddesdale for  
(6-429)aught I know. Don compeard not. Mr. Rutherford the  
(6-429)Sheriff & Harry Davidson conducted matters for Robson,  
(6-429)Harden,<sup>2</sup> Tom Bruce of Langlee & I myself for Scott. And  
(6-429)such is a full accompt of our bellum plus quam civile.

(6-429)I should care less about it if Scott had not ten or eleven  
(6-429)children & such a hard hearted ostrich of a father. The  
(6-429)old man threatend not 10 attend alledging a whitloe in  
(6-429)his finger. I had projected as a dernier resorte to drag a



(6-429)red herring from Lessudden House to Jedburgh and lay  
(6-429)Baillies hounds on it to hunt a trail which he must needs  
(6-429)have followd if there was a breath of life in him. However

430

LETTERS OF

182I

(6-430)he came graceful in shawl drapery which supported the  
(6-430)whitloe'd finger. The old carrion resentful of some tart  
(6-430)usage I had given him in the great contest betwixt Don &  
(6-430)Elliot never once spoke to or thankd me for all the personal  
(6-430)trouble I had taken besides bringing more than a fourth  
(6-430)of his sons freinds. I have great hope he will soon  
(6-430)give the crows a pudding in which case the devil may  
(6-430)wear black for I will get me a suit of sables as Hamlet  
(6-430)saith.<sup>1</sup>

(6-430)By the way I ought to say that Chas. Riddell gave me  
(6-430) 20,, on our election matters at Selkirk being the last  
(6-430)subsidy they are ever like to receive from me. I never  
(6-430)ask after them but hear by accident that they will stand  
(6-430)their ground. I fancy the Chisholm supports them.

(6-430)Before dismissing the subject of the Collectorship I  
(6-430)should say that I distinctly intimated it was not our  
(6-430)intention to disturb the peace and freindship of the county  
(6-430)by repeated elections but merely to take the sense of the  
(6-430)county upon a fair start as many (several have announced  
(6-430)their purpose) may disengage themselves from Robson  
(6-430)and as the new Commission which is now passing calls  
(6-430)a different set of electors into the field. Robson has  
(6-430)possession which is a great point in his favour but we  
(6-430)cannot think our cause quite fairly tried untill we have  
(6-430)an equal start. Last time I am convinced there would  
(6-430)have been no contest had the Collector not kept his  
(6-430)purpose so snug as to shufle in his son-in-law. Harden  
(6-430)said well enough if he had given as many days warning

(6-430)as he had been years in the service of the County the  
(6-430)gentlemen who had so long patronized him would have  
(6-430)had a fair opportunity to make up their own minds on the  
(6-430)choice of a successor.

(6-430)Adam and Eve have determined to make Harrowgate  
(6-430)their paradise for a few days on their way to Bath. His  
(6-430)sister Margaret 2 is with them a sort of drole de corps like

182I                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      431

(6-431)himself but an excellent creature. I beg kindest and most  
(6-431)respectful compliments to Lady Montagu and am ever  
(6-431)most truly yours    WALTER SCOTT

(6-431)1st May [1821] ABBOTSFORD  
[Buccleuch]

TO MRS. JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, REVD. DR. LOCKHARTS,  
GERMISTON, GLASGOW

(6-431)MY DEAR SOPHIA,-The report you have heard is very  
(6-431>true. Walters regiment is orderd for India but I am  
(6-431)negotiating an exchange for the Cornet in which I hope  
(6-431)to succeed. His corps has given great offence by some  
(6-431)improper and seditious language and toasts which they  
(6-431)drank at their mess. I understand Walter was not present  
(6-431)on that occasion but the officers seem but a disorderly  
(6-431)set and as I like neither their company nor the road they  
(6-431)are going I shall take the freedom of withdrawing him  
(6-431)from both. If he does not get an exchange I will have him  
(6-431)rather resign on halfpay than go out in such society. But  
(6-431)I trust to get him into a steadier corps.

(6-431)The ass wishes to go himself and talks of being absent  
(6-431)for five or six years when I will be bound not one of them

(6-431)sees British land again till their beards are grey. I have  
(6-431)had another mortification in Maxpople losing his election  
(6-431)for Collectorship of the Taxes by forty one to forty seven.  
(6-431)It would have been about 250 a pretty help to a poor  
(6-431)gentleman with ten children. The disappointment will  
(6-431)add a little more acid to a temper already sufficiently  
(6-431)sour with disappointment. That execrable old carrion  
(6-431)Reaburn Senior had a sore finger and threatend to refuse  
(6-431)to come to Jedburgh when we were pulling all oars for  
(6-431)his son. At last he and Lord Buchan made their appearance  
(6-431)two such quizzes were never seen on earth the one  
(6-431)ambling and pacing and the other stalking through the  
(6-431)court room they both by joint consent made their way to

432

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-432)the highest places in the Synagogue (two great elbow  
(6-432)chairs on a high bench) and there sate like the two Kings  
(6-432)of Brentford. The Buccleuch interest was all split and  
(6-432)squanderd by this dispute Maxpopples antagonist being  
(6-432)a Mr. Robson (vulgar enough) but married on a daughter  
(6-432)of Mrs. Rutherford of Mossburnford a cousin german of  
(6-432)Edgerstane which carried that whole connection and old  
(6-432)Edgerstone himself. It was odd to me to see the  
(6-432)Rutherfurds, Borthwickbrae, Harwood and other old freinds  
(6-432)go one way and Gala, Harden,1 Torwoodlees &c &c  
(6-432)not forgetting myself pulling another. Old Chesters wept  
(6-432)and said he thought never to have seen the day but he  
(6-432)and his son divided with us like true men which I will  
(6-432)always consider as a great favour. So a post of 250 a  
(6-432)year can make as much dissention among a body of  
(6-432)country gentlemen united by blood freindship and mutual  
(6-432)opinions as the handful of nuts which a mischievous boy  
(6-432)threw on the stage when monkeys were acting a play  
(6-432)made confusion amongst the actors.

(6-432)You do not care about all this and would rather hear  
(6-432)I warrant of Chiefswood. I can say little but that all is  
(6-432)advancing and as the weather is now much more dry I  
(6-432)think the floors may be laid down. The Smiths were  
(6-432)afraid that the planks would shrink if laid down when  
(6-432)the weather was wet.

(6-432)The Captain fancied he had made an agreement with  
(6-432)ancient Cock-a-pistol to attend his matters at Gattonside  
(6-432)but like the man who said his marriage with a great  
(6-432)heiress was half settled he had only got his own consent.  
(6-432)The old boy intimated to me that he had declined playing  
(6-432)the Devil in the paradise of Adam and Eve in hopes of  
(6-432)remaining with you to which I could say nothing but  
(6-432)there he is working away in the mean time and a very  
(6-432)neat fingerd fellow he is. The bridge is finishd to the  
(6-432)approach, the new road is open or nearly so and we are  
(6-432)levelling down the hollow way which formerly led up to

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

433

(6-433)the moor which will be a tough job. When finishd I will  
(6-433)have it sown very thick with grass and a year or two will  
(6-433)obliterate all trace of it. The place looks very sweet  
(6-433)indeed and is much admired and wonderd at by those  
(6-433)who formerly knew it in its humble state.

(6-433)Mrs. and Miss Clephane are with us and send love as  
(6-433)do Madam Anne and Mama. I am just going to Chiefswood.

(6-433)Yours affectionately                      WALTER SCOTT

(6-433)ABBOTSFORD 1 May [PM. 1821]

[Law]

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, CAPPOQUIN,  
COUNTY OF WATERFORD, IRELAND

(6-433)MY DEAR WALTER,-I have your letter expressing your  
(6-433)desire to go to India to which for the reasons expressed  
(6-433)in my last letter I cannot give my consent. If you had  
(6-433)been to go there I could have got you a good appointment  
(6-433)in civil service or indeed I would greatly have preferd  
(6-433)your going in the Companys military to your going there  
(6-433)as an officer in the Kings service by which you can get  
(6-433)neither experience in your profession nor credit nor  
(6-433)wealth nor anything but an obscure death in storming  
(6-433)the hill fort of some Rajah with an unpronounceable  
(6-433)name or under the sabres of Hurry Punt,1 Bullocky Row  
(6-433)or some such fellow's half starved black cavalry-or if you  
(6-433)live it is but to come back 20 years hence a lieutenant  
(6-433)or captain with a yellow face a diseased liver and not a  
(6-433)rupee in your pocket to comfort you for broken health.  
(6-433)You are much misinformd if you suppose promotion goes  
(6-433)on fast in the East or if you think the 18th will return from  
(6-433)it in five or six years. I will insure them remaining there

434

LETTERS OF

182I

(6-434)for four times that term and they can have in the meantime  
(6-434)no promotion but what goes on in the regiment. It  
(6-434)will not be long before you will be wanted on a broader  
(6-434)stage and in more interesting warfare and in the mean  
(6-434)time you ought to employ yourself in those studies which  
(6-434)alone will get you forward in the profession. I believe I  
(6-434)need not say that I would not allow my own wishes or  
(6-434)even your mothers to influence me where I thought your  
(6-434)duty or interest required your pursuing a course contrary  
(6-434)to what our affection for you might desire but in this  
(6-434)matter our wish that you should remain in Europe  
(6-434)coincides with your own best interests and I have no doubt  
(6-434)you will reconcile your mind to it accordingly.

(6-434)I expect an answer-soon to my applications for an

(6-434)exchange which I believe will not be very difficult for to  
(6-434)young men without connections or interest India is a  
(6-434)good thing but that is not your case at least at present.  
(6-434)I must be of use to your progress in life while I have  
(6-434)health and friends and if you go to India you are entirely  
(6-434)out of my reach and must lose every advantage which  
(6-434)my connections might procure me. Were I considering  
(6-434)the matter selfishly I should let you follow your wishes  
(6-434)for the pay of a cornet in India is sufficient for his  
(6-434)maintenance which would save me 200 a year but that is not  
(6-434)the light in which I view anything in which you are  
(6-434)concerned.

(6-434)We had a tight contest for the office of Collector of  
(6-434)Taxes here worth about 250. Maxpapple stood against  
(6-434)a Mr. Robson of Somerston and lost it by 41 to 47. As  
(6-434)you are on the roll you may lend him a lift next year if  
(6-434)then of age.

(6-434)I will write to you whenever I learn what I can do in  
(6-434)your affair but in the mean time I hasten to acquaint  
(6-434)you that it is not my intention you should remain in the-  
(6-434)18th or proceed with them to India. I neither like the  
(6-434)road nor to tell you the truth the company in which you  
(6-434)would make your journey.

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

435

(6-435)Mamma joins in kind love and so does Anne. Sophia  
(6-435)was well when I heard from her and so was Charles.  
(6-435)I remain yours affectionately                      WALTER SCOTT

(6-435)ABBOTSFORD 1 May 1821.-

(6-435)You may keep the information to yourself but I  
(6-435)question much if one of your officers sees British land again

(6-435)till his beard is grey. The custom is to keep cavalry  
(6-435)abroad till they are reduced to skeletons to save expence  
(6-435)in bringing them back.

[Law]

TO HIS SON WALTER

(6-435)ABBOTSFORD 7 May 1821

(6-435)DIRECT TO EDINR.

(6-435)DEAR WALTER,-I have made all necessary enquiries  
(6-435)concerning the movements of the 18th. and hasten to  
(6-435)acquaint [you] with what I have determined for you after  
(6-435)receiving the advice of Greenwood and Colonel Stanhope.  
(6-435)The regiment does not go to London for a twelvemonth  
(6-435)and as you are fourth cornet and Greenwood knows of  
(6-435)several steps likely to be going in it there is every chance  
(6-435)of your getting the Lieutenancy in the course of that time  
(6-435)and if you succeed in this an exchange will be easy, and  
(6-435)to more advantage as I am informd. Or if you do not  
(6-435)get the step still leave can be obtaind for you (Colonel  
(6-435)Stanhope thinks) to stay at home till you go to Sandhurst.  
(6-435)Or failing success in this I might at worst get the exchange  
(6-435)which I thought of just now. All this is pleasant news  
(6-435)because it leaves one time to take the measures necessary  
(6-435)but it will require you to exercize some firmness of mind  
(6-435)in order to keep out of all scrapes whether moral or  
(6-435)political in case your corps should be disposed to further  
(6-435)frolics. Meantime you are to accept of Colonel Murrays  
(6-435)conditional leave to go to Sandhurst and to lose no time  
(6-435)in getting the formal application made. It will be as  
(6-435)well to keep the secret of your plans from everybody and

(6-436)just take the acquiescence of Colonel Murray upon the  
(6-436)terms on which he offers it. To speak of your prospects  
(6-436)might lead others to interfere with them. I shall lodge  
(6-436)the money for your Lieutenancy that we may not miss  
(6-436)stays as the sailor says.

(6-436)Do not omitt to make the official application to the  
(6-436)Adjutant Generals office for Sandhurst-in fact your name  
(6-436)is already down. I do not know whether you will come  
(6-436)over to England before going for India but should rather  
(6-436)suppose so.

(6-436)I am truly glad you are learning military drawing. A  
(6-436)Hussar is nothing without understanding how to report  
(6-436)on the face of the country which it is his duty to reconnoitre  
(6-436)and you cannot practice too closely. I shall be very  
(6-436)glad to receive the map of Cappogain 1 you promise me  
(6-436)which you can send under Mr. Frelings cover. You are  
(6-436)much obliged to the gentleman who takes so much pains  
(6-436)with you.

(6-436)I had written you a long letter when the Eastern  
(6-436)destination came upon me. I will still send it however but  
(6-436)it is scarce worth postage. Willie of Maxpopple as I  
(6-436)believe I told you in my last lost an Election for the  
(6-436)Collectorship of taxes by 41 to 47. Next year we will have  
(6-436)another trial and I hope you may be present as you have  
(6-436)a vote in the event of your being Major-I do not mean  
(6-436)Major of cavalry but Major in point of years-this  
(6-436)explanation may be necessary to a military gentleman.

(6-436)We go all to town next week when I hope to see Sophia  
(6-436)quite stout. She was much pulld down by her long  
(6-436)illness. Mamma and Anne send love. I hope you will  
(6-436)get leave in the course of the summer. We expect Mrs.  
(6-436)Carpenter about the end of June. [No signature]



[Law]

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

437

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, CAPPOQUIN

(6-437)I beg you will read this letter carefully over more than  
(6-437)once and give the contents your considerate attention.

(6-437)ABBOTSFORD 10 May 1821

(6-437)DEAR WALTER,-I wrote you yesterday but I am induced  
(6-437)immediatly to answer your letter because I think  
(6-437)you expect from it an effect upon my mind rather  
(6-437)different from what it produces. I do not see that I have  
(6-437)listend to any lies or exaggerations in the present instance  
(6-437)for the behaviour of your officers as you describe it  
(6-437)yourself seems to me not only extremely unlike gentlemen &  
(6-437)soldiers but also I am sorry to observe that you yourself  
(6-437)are in that unhappy state of mind when young men  
(6-437)rather consider punishment as ill usage than set themselves  
(6-437)down seriously to think how far their own conduct  
(6-437)has deserved it. I am totally uninterested in Colonel  
(6-437)Hays conduct-if he has acted as an anonymous informer  
(6-437)instead of openly rebuking and if necessary reporting the  
(6-437)excesses of your mess. I am only concernd with that so  
(6-437)far as it shews me that your commanding officer understands  
(6-437)nothing of his duty as an officer & gentleman-no  
(6-437)great recommendation to the regiment-& also that the  
(6-437)discipline must become worse & worse from the terms you  
(6-437)are on together. Neither do I care whether Sir D. Baird  
(6-437)has been too harsh in his censure or too strict in his duty.  
(6-437)But I can easily see that the 18th has merited severe  
(6-437)censure from some quarter since they have twice fallen  
(6-437)into disgraceful irregularities which the tone and taste  
(6-437)of those present seems to have encouraged or at least not  
(6-437)repressed. Men do not become blackguards from one

(6-437)evenings excess in conviviality and the young man who  
(6-437)thought of such a brutality as introducing a common  
(6-437)prostitute into a regimental mess sitting in their own  
(6-437)mess-room although he might have been drunk at the  
(6-437)time must I should think have had no gentlemanlike

(6-438)feelings when sober nor can I say much for those who did  
(6-438)not turn him & her out of doors as fittest companions for  
(6-438)each other. It is the same thing with Mr. Machels  
(6-438)something about the Queen. A man may be violent &  
(6-438)outrageous in his liquor but wine seldom makes a gentleman  
(6-438)a blackguard or instigates a loyal man to utter  
(6-438)sedition. Wine unveils the passions and throws away  
(6-438)restraint but it does not create habits or opinions which  
(6-438)did not previously exist in the mind. Besides what sort  
(6-438)of defence is this of intemperance which you have twice  
(6-438)to resort to in order to cover the peccadilloes of your  
(6-438)corps ? I suppose if a private commits riot or is  
(6-438)disobedient in his cups you do not admit whiskey to be an  
(6-438)excuse or if you do the 18th must be as well disciplined in  
(6-438)its rank & file as in its mess-room. I can still less admit  
(6-438)drunkenness as an apology for gentlemen over stepping  
(6-438)the bounds of their duty or of common decency and am  
(6-438)pretty well convinced that if you took only an over-  
(6-438)quantity of wine when strangers were at the mess you  
(6-438)must have had strangers far too often. As for you in  
(6-438)particular you have already had a satisfactory proof in  
(6-438)your jaundice that a life of irregularity will not suit you  
(6-438)but even your health is not so valuable in my opinion as  
(6-438)your character as a gentleman. I have seen enough of  
(6-438)that sort of society where habitual indulgence drownd  
(6-438)at last every distinction between what is worthy and  
(6-438)unworthy & I have seen young men with the fairest  
(6-438)prospects turn out degraded miserable outcasts before

(6-438)their life was half spent merely by soaking & sotting as  
(6-438)well as by the low habits they naturally lead to- You  
(6-438)tell me you frequent good society and are well received in  
(6-438)it and I am very glad to hear this is the case. But such  
(6-438)stories as Mr. O Grady's will soon occasion your seclusion  
(6-438)from the best company. There may remain indeed a large  
(6-438)enough circle where ladies who are either desirous to fill  
(6-438)their rooms or to marry their daughters will continue to  
(6-438)receive any young man in a showy uniform however

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

429

(6-439)irregular in private life but if these cannot be calld bad  
(6-439)company they are certainly any thing but very good and  
(6-439)the facility of access makes the entree of very little  
(6-439)consequence. I should say still more on all this but I must  
(6-439)leave room for some remarks on the tone of your letter  
(6-439)which seems to me that of a conceited young person  
(6-439)possessed with a wrong sort of Esprit de corps and who is  
(6-439)very angry because he has been very wrong. This my dear  
(6-439)Walter is a very false view of the subject and you will  
(6-439)derive much more advantage in observing and correcting  
(6-439)in your own person the vicious irregularities which have  
(6-439)led to the disgrace of your regiment than in indulging  
(6-439)your resentment against what you may think the excess  
(6-439)of punishment which Sir David Baird has administerd.  
(6-439)You will then get some good out of what is in itself even  
(6-439)as admitted by you very bad. I own I am heartily glad  
(6-439)you are separated from the Mess and at Cappelquin by  
(6-439)yourself as I should fear further improprieties for a set of  
(6-439)hot-headed young men rather disposed to consider themselves  
(6-439)as injured persons than as men who have certainly  
(6-439)in two instances set the example of proceedings not only  
(6-439)unusual in a well regulated mess but in any thing save  
(6-439)the license of a brothel or seditious pot-house.

(6-439)As I sincerely hope you will give all this a better turn  
(6-439)in your mind and endeavour in compliance with my  
(6-439)repeated request to do something that may improve your  
(6-439)knowledge and enlarge your views I will not insist further  
(6-439)on this topic nor do I desire from you any other answer  
(6-439)than your word of honour that you will avoid intemperance  
(6-439)in future and attend to what you are about. I  
(6-439)mentioned in my last that you were to continue in the 18th  
(6-439)until the regiment went to India & that I trusted you  
(6-439)would get the step within the 12 months that the corps  
(6-439)yet remains in Europe which will make your exchange  
(6-439)easier. But it is of far more importance that you learn  
(6-439)to command yourself than that you should be raised higher  
(6-439)in commanding others and I wish you to be aware that

440

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-440)if I hear (and my ears are long ones) that you have again  
(6-440)participated in such disgraceful orgies as the 18th has  
(6-440)had of late it will (coute que coute) be the immediate  
(6-440)signal for your removal. It gives me pain to write to you  
(6-440)in terms of censure but my duty must be done else I cannot  
(6-440)expect you to do yours. All here are well & send love-  
(6-440)I am your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

[Bayley]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE, KIRKLANDS, MELROSE

(6-440)DEAR JOHN,-The Boccacio came safe.

(6-440)I[t] strikes me there is another principle to be arranged  
(6-440)about the P. O. which regards the commencement of the  
(6-440)new system. For you observe I paid the whole expences  
(6-440)of last year and therefore fall to reap the profits say  
(6-440)from Whitsunday 1821 to Whitsunday 1822 just as the

(6-440)farmer reaps the crop which he sows. There fall in also  
(6-440)large balances on Sir Williams account which arising  
(6-440)out of bills which are my property & were lodged last year  
(6-440)& which I conceive to be mine.-If indeed I had succeeded  
(6-440)to a flourishing business the case would have been  
(6-440)different because I would then have drawn a profit in  
(6-440)the course of the first year of my management from monies  
(6-440)expended in the previous year & would have been bound  
(6-440)to allow the new management to commence on the same  
(6-440)terms of advantage which I myself received. But you  
(6-440)know I was so far from being a gainer by any previous  
(6-440)outlay on the business that I took it up in a state of  
(6-440)complete ruin & was a great loser during the first year.  
(6-440)If I am right in this the period of commencing the new  
(6-440)contract as to the division of profit cannot be sooner than  
(6-440)Whitsunday 1822 and during all next year James must  
(6-440)be contented with his salary which however I propose to  
(6-440)augment to the 500 instead of 400,, to stay his stomach  
(6-440)in the meanwhile.

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

441

(6-441)But as the expences of the business additions to stock &c  
(6-441)during this next year must be provided for and become a  
(6-441)burthen on the partners jointly (for otherwise the same  
(6-441)argument would again apply of my having been the sole  
(6-441)disburser) I would propose that they should be provided  
(6-441)as heretofore out of the profits of the current year and  
(6-441)these profits being all mine that one half of such outlay  
(6-441)whatever the amount may be shall be considered as a  
(6-441)personal debt incurred by James to me which we hope  
(6-441)he may have the means of working off as [the] other debt  
(6-441)has been.

(6-441)I wish you to consider this principle as I desire God  
(6-441)knows nothing but justice in these matters-It amounts

(6-441)to this. I am out of pocket the whole expences of last  
(6-441)year-therefore I draw the profits of the present-But the  
(6-441)next year i.e. from Whity. 1821 to Whity. 1822 the  
(6-441)expences must be mutually born that in the year 1822-3  
(6-441)the profits may be mutually divided. Therefore I will  
(6-441)advance out of the returns of this next year (being my  
(6-441)property if I am right in principle) whatever is sufficient  
(6-441)to carry on the business & one half of this sum will be a  
(6-441)debt against James who should have advanced it himself  
(6-441)as every one must before he draws profit. Strictly  
(6-441)speaking indeed half his own aliment would become a debt  
(6-441)against himself being just the salary of a superintendent.  
(6-441)But I will make some allowance on this head as he really  
(6-441)is working like a Trojan true of kind-1

(6-441)Think on all this and let me know your opinion-Can  
(6-441)you stand to a breakfast on Sunday. I think I had best  
(6-441)come to you. Yours very truly W SCOTT

(6-441)ABBOTSFORD 14th May [1821]  
(6-441)Sent off a lot of copy by Terry today-

[Glen]

442                      LETTERS    OF                      1821

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, CAPPOQUIN

(6-442)DEAR WALTER,-I have your letter of May 6th to which  
(6-442)it is unnecessary to reply very particularly. I would only  
(6-442)insinuate to you that the lawyers and gossips of Edinburgh  
(6-442)whom your military politeness handsomely classes together  
(6-442)in writing to a lawyer know & care as little about  
(6-442)the 18th as they do about the 19th 20th or 21st or any  
(6-442)other regimental number which does not happen for the  
(6-442)time to be at Piershill or in the Castle. A friend and

(6-442)brother officer of your own mentiond to a friend of mine  
(6-442)the story of your attachment and I heard at Headquarters  
(6-442)of the proceedings in your regiment which your own letter  
(6-442)confirmed to so great an extent as to call for the notice  
(6-442)which I have taken of it. Now [how] far these reports  
(6-442)may have been exaggerated elsewhere I neither know  
(6-442)nor care. Do not fall into the error & pedantry of young  
(6-442)military men who living much together are apt to think  
(6-442)themselves & their actions the subject of much talk &  
(6-442)rumour among the public at large. I will transcribe  
(6-442)Fieldings account of such a person whom he met on his  
(6-442)voyage to Lisbon which will give two or three hours  
(6-442)excellent amusement when you chuse to peruse it

(6-442)" In his conversation it is true there was something  
(6-442)military enough as it consisted chiefly of oaths & of the  
(6-442)great actions & wise sayings of Jack Will & Tom of Ours  
(6-442)a phrase eternally in his mouth and he seemd to conclude  
(6-442)that it conveyd to all the officers such a degree of public  
(6-442)notoriety and importance that it entitled him like the  
(6-442)head of a profession or a first minister to be the subject  
(6-442)of conversation amongst those who had not the least  
(6-442)personal acquaintance with him."1 Avoid this silly  
(6-442)narrowness of mind my dear boy which only makes men  
(6-442)be looked on in the world with ridicule & contempt.  
(6-442)Lawyer & gossip as I may be I suppose you will allow

(6-443)I have seen something of life in most of its varieties as  
(6-443)much at least as if I have been like you 18 months in a  
(6-443)cavalry regt. or like beau Jackson in Roderick Random  
(6-443)had cruized for half a year in the Chops of the Channel.1  
(6-443)Now I have never remarked any one be he soldier or  
(6-443)divine or lawyer that was exclusively attachd to the  
(6-443)narrow habits of his own profession but what such person

(6-443)became a great twaddle in good society besides what is  
(6-443)of much more importance becoming narrow-minded &  
(6-443)ignorant of all general information.

(6-443)I wrote to you my resolution respecting your stay in the  
(6-443)regiment till you got a step or till it left for India. I do not  
(6-443)think there is much chance of the regt. staying in Europe.  
(6-443)You were to have a very good officer as I am told for the  
(6-443)Lt. Colonel in place of Hay. I dare say Lord Stewart [?]  
(6-443)was too well-bred to give up his views on the regiment  
(6-443)without saying something civil but remember compliments  
(6-443)are not always sincerely meant & All is not gold  
(6-443)that glisters even when it comes from a Lion d'or. I happen  
(6-443)to know the said dandy-lion a little and I think him more  
(6-443)remarkable for courage than sense. I dare say a good  
(6-443)officer at the head of you would very soon prevent these  
(6-443)irregularities which have occurd especially if you were  
(6-443)yourselves sensible that you have something to regain in  
(6-443)public opinion. Respecting India you are probably not  
(6-443)aware that when there you will be divided and act under  
(6-443)the Companys orders-that all staff appointments and  
(6-443)places of charge are given to the Companys officers  
(6-443)exclusively to whom the Kings are in point of trust rather  
(6-443)subordinate and that except the good pay the Kings officer  
(6-443)has little other chance of advancement. No doubt an  
(6-443)officer may return by exchange or by leaving but as that

(6-444)can be as well done here there is little sense in making a  
(6-444)voyage to India & back again not to mention the great  
(6-444)expence for that sole purpose. The passage home is  
(6-444) 500,, As for promotion in India that need scarce be  
(6-444)lookd for. I do not however intend at present to do any  
(6-444)thing in the matter & this day refused an exchange into  
(6-444)a very desireable regiment.



(6-444)That this letter may not be unacceptable in all its parts  
(6-444)I inclose your allowance without stopping any thing for  
(6-444)the hackney. Take notice however my dear Walter that  
(6-444)this is to last you till Midsummer. I have bought a field  
(6-444)(that next Captn. Fergussons farm) which costs me 350,,  
(6-444)at this term and with the expence at Chiefswood (Sophia's  
(6-444)cottage) rather pinches me for the moment. I must have  
(6-444)bought it or had an awkward neighbour build there which  
(6-444)would have been disagreeable.

(6-444)We came from Abbotsford yesterday & left all well  
(6-444)excepting that Mr. Laidlaw lost his youngest child an  
(6-444)infant very unexpectedly. We found Sophia Lockhart &  
(6-444)their child in good health and all send love. I remain

[Portion of the MS., with signature, has here been cut out.]

(6-444)EDINBURGH 15 May 1821

[Bayley]

TO HUGH SCOTT OF HARDEN

[Extract from incomplete letter]

(6-444)MY DEAR SIR,-I have had a visit from Francis very  
(6-444)anxious about his future destination in life and I had also  
(6-444)a call from David Thomson on the same subject. With  
(6-444)Franks quickness of apprehension and disposition to  
(6-444)attend to his studies there is I trust every chance of his  
(6-444)making a respectable figure in any line of the profession  
(6-444)of the Law which may be chosen by himself or pointed  
(6-444)out by you as the most probable field for exertion. In  
(6-444)the meantime he feels himself what is certainly the case

(6-445)that he has pursued his education at Edinburgh as far as  
(6-445)it ought to be pros[ec]uted here unless it is ultimately  
(6-445)determind upon that the Scottish Bar shall be his final  
(6-445)object. . . .

(6-445)Now although the Scottish bar is my own profession and  
(6-445)affords some prospect of good success when followd with  
(6-445)peculiar attention & favourd by a particular class of  
(6-445)favourable circumstances I must own that the chances of  
(6-445)success are very precarious. Young men either the sons  
(6-445)of judges or connected with the men of business or  
(6-445)solicitors have a fair chance of some share of business and  
(6-445)it sometimes [happens] that young men of obscure birth  
(6-445)strong powers of application & whose situation affords  
(6-445)few temptations force them forwards by a character of  
(6-445)industry and attention which is withheld from young  
(6-445)men of greater talents merely becaus[e] the last have  
(6-445)opportunities and temptations to go into society. Edinburgh  
(6-445)so far as I know is not so corrupted a capital as  
(6-445)many others-on the contrary I think it is much better  
(6-445)but for temptations to idleness it equals any Vanity fair  
(6-445)in the world and to a young man of family and connections  
(6-445)living alone it offers such a train of balls parties &c  
(6-445)&c as no brain of twenty or so is very well capable of  
(6-445)resisting. . . .

[Polwarth]

TO LORD MONTAGU

(6-445)MY DEAR LORD,-Many thanks for your two kind  
(6-445)favours. We can have no wish that you should prejudge  
(6-445)the merits of the unhappy split about the collectorships.  
(6-445)Sufficient for the day is the evil thereof. " All to make  
(6-445)the haggis fat " as the old song says. Walker of Wooden

(6-445)has started on his own accompt. He is a down-the-country  
(6-445)man and will infringe more on Mr. Robsons vote-roll than  
(6-445)upon ours as their connexions are the same. However I  
(6-445)willingly bid the subject good night till the month of April  
(6-445)next and then Alors comme alors.

446

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-446)I was much diverted with the account of Adam & Eves  
(6-446)visit to Ditton 1 which with its surrounding moat might  
(6-446)make no bad emblem of Eden but for the absence of  
(6-446)snakes and fiends. He is a very singular fellow for with  
(6-446)all his humour and knowlege of the world he by nature  
(6-446)is a remarkably shy and modest man and more afraid of  
(6-446)the possibility of intrusion than would occur to any one  
(6-446)who only sees him in the full stream of society. His sister  
(6-446)is extremely like him in the turn of thought and of humour  
(6-446)and he has two others who are as great curiosities in their  
(6-446)way. The eldest is a complete old maid with all the  
(6-446)gravity and shiness 2 of the character but not a grain of its  
(6-446)bad humour or spleen on the contrary she is one of [the]  
(6-446)kindest and most motherly creatures in the world. The  
(6-446)second Mary was in her day a very pretty girl but her  
(6-446)person became deformed and she has the sharpness of  
(6-446)features with which that circumstance is sometimes  
(6-446)attended. She rises very early in the morning and roams  
(6-446)over all my wild land in the neighbourhood wearing a  
(6-446)most complicated pile of handkerchiefs of different colours  
(6-446)on her head and a stick double her own height in her hand  
(6-446)attended by two dogs whose powers of yelping are truly  
(6-446)terrific. With such garb and accompaniments she has  
(6-446)very nearly establishd the character in the neighbourhood

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

447

(6-447)of being something No Canny and the urchins of Melrose

(6-447)and Darnick are frightend from gathering hazell nuts &  
(6-447)cutting wands in my cleughs by the fear of meeting the  
(6-447)Daft Lady. With all this quizzicality I do not believe  
(6-447)their ever existed a family with so much mutual affection  
(6-447)and such an overflow of benevolence to all around them  
(6-447)from men and women down to hedge sparrows and lame  
(6-447)ass-colts more than one of which they have taken under  
(6-447)the[ir] direct and special protection.

(6-447)I am sorry there should be occasion for caution in the  
(6-447)case of little Duke Walter but it is most lucky that the  
(6-447)necessity is early seen and closely attended to. There is  
(6-447)particularly in early youth tendencies to disease which  
(6-447)may be warded off & the constitution confirmd by early  
(6-447)attention. The patient also becomes sensible of the  
(6-447)necessity of caution and it is wonderful what cures are  
(6-447)produced & what confirmation weak constitutions (I trust  
(6-447)my young Chiefs does not fall under that description)  
(6-447)receive from habitual care. How many actual valetudinarians  
(6-447)have outlived all their robust contemporaries  
(6-447)& attaind the utmost verge of human life without ever  
(6-447)having enjoyd what is usually calld high health. This is  
(6-447)taking the very worst view of the case and supposing the  
(6-447)constitution habitually delicate. But how often the  
(6-447)strongest & best confirmd health has succeeded to a  
(6-447)delicate childhood and such I trust will be the Dukes case.  
(6-447)I cannot help thinking that this temporary recess from  
(6-447)Eton may be made subservient to Walters improvement  
(6-447)in general literature and particularly in historical  
(6-447)knowlege. The habit of reading useful and at the same time  
(6-447)entertaining books of history is often acquired during the  
(6-447)retirement which delicate health or convalescence  
(6-447)imposes on them. I remember we touchd on this point at  
(6-447)Ditton & I think agreed that though classical learning be  
(6-447)the Shibboleth by which we judge generally speaking of  
(6-447)the proficiency of the youthful scholar yet when too

(6-447)exclusively & pedantically impressd on their minds as the

448

LETTERS OF

182I

(6-448)only one thing needful the young student very often finds  
(6-448)he has entirely a new course of study to commence just  
(6-448)at the time when life is opening all its busy or gay scenes  
(6-448)before him & when study of any kind [becomes irksome].

(6-448)For this species of instruction I do not so much approve  
(6-448)of tasks and set hours for serious reading as of the plan  
(6-448)of endeavouring to give a taste for history to youths  
(6-448)themselves and suffering them to gratify it in their own way  
(6-448)and at their own time. For this reason I would not be  
(6-448)very scrupulous what book they began with or whether  
(6-448)they began at the middle or end. The knowlege which  
(6-448)we acquire of free will and by spontaneous exertion is like  
(6-448)food eaten with appetite it digests well and benefits the  
(6-448)system ten times more than the double cramming of an  
(6-448)Alderman. If a boys attention can be drawn in conversation  
(6-448)to any interesting point of history and a book  
(6-448)is pointed out to him where, he will find the particulars  
(6-448)conveyd in an agreeable & lively manner he reads the  
(6-448)passage with so much pleasure that he very naturally  
(6-448)recurs to the book at the first unoccupied moment to try  
(6-448)if he cannot make more amusement out of it. And when  
(6-448)once a lad gets the spirit of information he goes on himself  
(6-448)with little trouble but that of selecting him the best and  
(6-448)most agreeable books. I think Walter has naturally some  
(6-448)turn for history & historical anecdote and would be  
(6-448)disposed to read as much as could be wishd in that most  
(6-448)useful line of knowlege. For in the eminent situation he  
(6-448)is destined to by his birth acquaintance with the history  
(6-448)and constitution of his country and her relative position  
(6-448)with respect to others is a sine qua non to his discharging  
(6-448)its duties with propriety.

(6-448)All this is extremely like prosing so I will harp on that  
(6-448)subject no longer. Pray have you seen John Bulls Letter  
(6-448)to Lord Byron 1 if not I think it will entertain you. It has

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

449

(6-449)much of the cool assurance and the cleverness which  
(6-449)dictated the memorable verses on the Silver Po which  
(6-449)I shewd your Lordship long since.<sup>1</sup> But I suspect there is  
(6-449)something deeper than Theodore Hook smart fellow  
(6-449)though he be in these lucubrations. Croker of course falls  
(6-449)under general and I should think deserved suspicion. The  
(6-449)trade is something perilous.

(6-449)Kind Compliments to all at Ditton. You say nothing  
(6-449)of your own rheumatism. I am here for the Session unless  
(6-449)the wind should blow me south to see the coronation &  
(6-449)I think 800 miles rather a long journey to see a show.  
(6-449)I am always my dear lord Yours very affectionately

(6-449)EDINR. 21st May [1821]  
[Buccleuch]

WALTER SCOTT

TO ROBERT CADELL

(6-449)DEAR SIR,-I have been in expectation of Barrys  
(6-449)Orkney.<sup>2</sup> I want also the use of Sir Robert Sibbald['s]  
(6-449)Works & of that Vol of my own Editn. of Somers 2 which  
(6-449)has Tussers Hundred points of good husbandry. It is I  
(6-449)think the 1st. 2d. or 3d. Yours truly W. SCOTT

(6-449)Being in full activity the sooner I have these the better.  
[22 May 1821]  
[Stevenson]

## TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS

(6-450)MY DEAR WALTER,-I see you are of the mind of the  
(6-450)irritable prophet Jonah who persisted in maintaining " he  
(6-450)did well to be angry" 1 even when disputing with  
(6-450)Omnipotence. I am aware that Sir David is considered as a  
(6-450)severe and ill temperd man and I remember a story that  
(6-450)when report came to Europe that Tippoo's prisoners (of  
(6-450)whom Baird was one) were chaine together two and two  
(6-450)his mother said " God pity the poor lad thats chaine to  
(6-450)our Davie." But though it may be very true that he may  
(6-450)have acted towards you with caprice and severity yet you  
(6-450)are always to remember 1st. that in becoming a soldier  
(6-450)you have subjected yourself to the caprice and severity of  
(6-450)superior officers and have no comfort except in  
(6-450)contemplating the prospect of commanding others in your  
(6-450)turn. In the mean while you have in most cases no remedy  
(6-450)so useful as patience and submission. But 2dly As you  
(6-450)seem disposed to admit that you yourselves have been  
(6-450)partly to blame I submit to you that in turning the  
(6-450)magnifying end of the telescope on Sir D's faults and the  
(6-450)diminishing one on your own you take the least useful  
(6-450)mode of considering the matter. By studying his errors  
(6-450)you can acquire no knowlege that will be useful to you  
(6-450)till you become Commander in Chief in Ireland whereas  
(6-450)by reflecting on your own Cornet Scott and his companions  
(6-450)may reap some immediate moral advantage. Your fine  
(6-450)of a dozen of claret upon any one who shall introduce  
(6-450)females into your mess in future reminds me of the rule  
(6-450)of a country club that whoever " behaved ungenteel "  
(6-450)should be fined in a pot of porter. Seriously I think there  
(6-450)was bad taste in the stile of the forfeiture for such an  
(6-450)offence against good breeding and decency.

(6-450)You are much obliged to Mrs. Crumpton for the trouble  
(6-450)she has taken and the good advice she has given you and

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

451

(6-451)by the kind way in which she states it. But I have a  
(6-451)letter from Greenwood two days old stating positively  
(6-451)that the 18th does not go to India untill May next to  
(6-451)come and recommending you to remain to take your  
(6-451)chance of a Lieutenancy in the corps. I inclose his letter  
(6-451)that you may be satisfied that I do not act in your matters  
(6-451)without the best advice and opinion which [are] in my  
(6-451)power to procure and which I believe is as good as any  
(6-451)you can obtain for yourself though you are quite right to  
(6-451)make all enquiries & to transmit the result to me.

(6-451)I am very well pleased with the map 1 which is very  
(6-451)businesslike. There was a great battle fought between  
(6-451)the English and native Irish near the Blackwater in which  
(6-451)the former were defeated & Bagenal 2 the Knight Marshal  
(6-451)killd. Is there any remembrance of this upon the spot ?  
(6-451)There is a clergyman in Lismore Mr. Richard Graham  
(6-451)originally that is by descent a borderer. He sent me a  
(6-451)manuscript which I intend to publish and I wrote to him  
(6-451)inclosing him a cheque for 20,, on Coutts. I wish you

452

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-452)could ascertain if he received my letter safe you can call  
(6-452)on him with my compliments you need only say I was  
(6-452)desirous to know if he had received a letter from me  
(6-452)lately. The Manuscript was written by a certain Mr.  
(6-452)Gwynne a Welch loyalist in the great Civil War and  
(6-452)afterwards an officer in the Guards of Charles II. This  
(6-452)will be an object for a ride to you.



(6-452)Mrs. C. takes quite the same view of India that I do.  
(6-452)It would be complete loss of time in every possible  
(6-452)respect. If you were to go out as a field officer and with  
(6-452)chance of a good staff appointment it might be something  
(6-452)but at present it would be ruin both to your education &  
(6-452)your promotion.

(6-452)I presided last night at the dinner of the Celtic Society 1  
(6-452)all plaided and plumed in their tartan array and such  
(6-452)jumping skipping and screaming you never saw. Chief  
(6-452)Baron Shepherd dined with us and was very much pleased  
(6-452)with the extreme enthusiasm of the Gael when liberated  
(6-452)from the thralldom of breeches. Bruce attended in a  
(6-452)splendid new dress and lookd magnificent. You were  
(6-452)voted a member by acclamation which will cost me a  
(6-452)tartan dress for your long limbs when you come here. If  
(6-452)the King takes Scotland in coming or going to Ireland (as  
(6-452)has been talked of) I expect to get you leave to come over.  
(6-452)I can get it at Horse Guards without bothering Sir David.

(6-452)I desire you will not shorten your letters because I wish  
(6-452)to know how you are coming on and how you employ

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

453

(6-453)yourself so the oftener and more at length you write I  
(6-453)shall think myself the more attended to. You have said  
(6-453)nothing whether you have received the books I sent you  
(6-453)or whether you are reading them. All here are very well  
(6-453)& send their love. I remain your affectionate father  
(6-453)EDINR. 26 May [1821] WALTER SCOTT

(6-453)Some of the verses of the Hussars petition were clever  
(6-453)and the whole well enough. The name of the poor  
(6-453)Queen which once excited such sensation can now  
(6-453)scarce collect twenty shoe-blacks so that the dispersion

(6-453)of a regimental mess on that account is much like going  
(6-453)to the Devil with a dish clout. In order that your name  
(6-453)may remain on the Sandhurst list it is absolutely necessary  
(6-453)that you apply to be placed there and that your application  
(6-453)have the written approbation of Colonel Murray  
(6-453)which approbation he may qualify thus " providing the  
(6-453)state of the regiment will permitt Cornet Scotts being  
(6-453)absent from the 18th when the appointment at Sandhurst  
(6-453)may open to him"-You should therefore send your  
(6-453)written application to Colonel Murray who will forward  
(6-453)it to Sandhurst with his own consent limited and qualified  
(6-453)as he may think his duty to the regt. requires. Your rank  
(6-453)on the list will be determined by the date of the private  
(6-453)entry of your name but that must be confirmd by a  
(6-453)regular application in which I have no doubt Colonel  
(6-453)Murray will give you his countenance. It would answer  
(6-453)my plans for you very well could I get you settled at  
(6-453)Sandhurst before the 18th sails. We should then have the  
(6-453)time of your schooling to look about either for a troop a  
(6-453)company or a situation on the staff.

(6-453)I beg you will not take it into your wise noddle that  
(6-453)I will act either hastily or unadvisedly in your matters.  
(6-453)I have been more successful in life than most people and  
(6-453)know well how much success depends first on desert and  
(6-453)then on knowlege of the Carte de pais.

[Bayley]

TO J. B. S. MORRITT, 24 PORTLAND PLACE

[Probably the end of a letter. Written on front side of double  
quarto sheet.]

(6-454)PRAY say how she is for there are redeeming qualities  
(6-454)about poor Lydia I though she is very preposterous and I  
(6-454)wonder the lightness of her head never turned up her  
(6-454)heels when she was young-though it may have done so  
(6-454)for what I know. He says Lady Davy also is ill. He  
(6-454)swears to be down here immediately to shoot young wild  
(6-454)ducks in Saint Marys Loch. I will provide for his sport  
(6-454)and comfort as well as I can but the place seems a little  
(6-454)garretty [?].

(6-454)I have been presiding over the Celtic Society all plaided  
(6-454)and plummed in their tartan array. It would have done Lord  
(6-454)Sidmouth's heart good to have seen them drink the  
(6-454)King's health, claymore in hand. The Chief Baron dined  
(6-454)with us as a guest and remarked shrewdly that he expected  
(6-454)to have seen something like the stiffness of a masquerade,  
(6-454)but on the contrary, all the members seemed delighted to  
(6-454)escape from the thralldom of their English garments, and  
(6-454)it is certain that very ordinary sort of folks seemed to  
(6-454)catch a spark of the chivalrous barbarism of the race. The  
(6-454)Scotch more like in that respect to the French than to  
(6-454)the English, are not struck with the incongruity or even  
(6-454)absurdity which must to a certain degree attend such a  
(6-454)scene, but are completely carried along by the feeling  
(6-454)which it is calculated to excite.

(6-454)I hope you fix the coronation when I can take a bolt  
(6-454)to see it. If the Steam-boat is going it is done easily.  
(6-454)It goes to Aberdeen in ten hours from Leith and returns  
(6-454)in the same time, the distance being, I should think, 120 or  
(6-454)130 miles. Adieu, ever yours affectionately

(6-454)27 May 1821 EDINBURGH

WALTER SCOTT

(6-454)I will send this unconscionable epistle to Will Rose  
(6-454)under cover.

[Law]

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

455

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK, WINDSOR, BERKS.

(6-455)MY DEAR LORD,-I cannot express the reluctance and  
(6-455)disgust with which I again approach the subject of our  
(6-455)unhallowd contest in Roxburghshire but I feel myself  
(6-455)again most reluctantly forced upon it and that under  
(6-455)very unpleasant circumstances. It is more than a  
(6-455)fortnight since Nicol Milne shewd me a letter from Mr.  
(6-455)Robson with words to this effect " I understand Mr.  
(6-455)Scott says I have not the Buccleuch interest-I send you  
(6-455)a copy of Lord Montagu's letter that you may judge for  
(6-455)yourself "-And on the back of the letter was copied one  
(6-455)from your Lordship the date of which as I instantly saw  
(6-455)referd to the former and not to the present canvass being  
(6-455)dated in the beginning of April. Now though I thought  
(6-455)it impossible but what Mr. Robson must have been fully  
(6-455)aware of your Lordships intentions (as you mentiond  
(6-455)having written to him) to reserve yourself entirely  
(6-455)disengaged and altho' I considerd his conduct as not by any  
(6-455)means according to Hoyle 1 yet I had sincere reluctance  
(6-455)again to trouble your Lordship on a most unpleasant  
(6-455)subject and I will add I was the more loth to do so (I  
(6-455)know you will give me credit for the feeling being a sincere  
(6-455)one) because I did not like to use the intimacy of our  
(6-455)freindly correspondence in a way prejudicial to a poor  
(6-455)man who was doing the best he could for his family even  
(6-455)although the interest of my own near relation lay opposite.  
(6-455)But the inclosed letter from Harden seems to shew that  
(6-455)this sort of misrepresentation I can give it no milder name  
(6-455)is systematically persisted in and I am therefore reluctantly  
(6-455)obliged to place it under your Lordships observation

(6-455)hoping you will put a stop to Mr. Robson using your  
(6-455)former assurances of support as if they applied to the

456

LETTERS OF

182I

(6-456)present canvass. I am sure he does not take the way to  
(6-456)serve himself by this species of manoeuvring. The first  
(6-456)part of the letter relates to some omissions on the list of  
(6-456)Commissioners now supplied by Lord Lothian. This  
(6-456)also by the way was a catch attempted by the Sheriff.  
(6-456)But what says the old song

(6-456)The Maultman he is cunning  
(6-456)But I can be as slee  
(6-456)And he may crack of his winning  
(6-456)When he clears scores with me.

(6-456)I wish to God this matter could be settled amicably.  
(6-456)But men once separate company their routes are apt to  
(6-456)diverge further & further from each other at each step.  
(6-456)At any rate we did not begin the schism and I think in  
(6-456)the present instance I have been in no hurry to make  
(6-456)known some very obvious grounds of complaint amounting  
(6-456)in fact to the perversion of your Lordships very candid  
(6-456)& fair treatment of both candidates.

(6-456)I beg kind respects to Lady Montagu and all the  
(6-456)Ladies of Buccleuch & Montagu and believe me Most  
(6-456)truly & faithfully yours

WALTER SCOTT

(6-456)EDINR. 30 May [1821]

(6-456)Don was in Edinburgh for a day and he and I calld on  
(6-456)each other twice without meeting which I hold particularly  
(6-456)unlucky as I meant to have told him of Robsons  
(6-456)letter to Milne which would have save[d] me from the

(6-456)unpleasantness of troubling you.

[Buccleuch]

TO WILLIAM ROSCOE OF LIVERPOOL 1

(6-456)DEAR SIR,-I should not have presumed to give the  
(6-456)bearer an introduction to you on my own sole authority ;

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

457

(6-457)but as he carries a letter from General Dirom 1 of Mount  
(6-457)Annan, and as I sincerely interest myself in his fortunes,  
(6-457)I take the liberty of strengthening (if I may use the  
(6-457)phrase) the General's recommendation, and, at the same  
(6-457)time, of explaining a circumstance or two which may  
(6-457)have some influence on Mr. Morrison's destiny.

(6-457)He is a very worthy, as well as a very clever man ; and  
(6-457)was much distinguished in his profession as a civil  
(6-457)engineer, surveyor, &c., until he was unlucky enough to  
(6-457)lay it aside for the purpose of taking a farm. I should add  
(6-457)that this was done with the highly laudable purpose of  
(6-457)keeping a roof over his father's head, and maintaining the  
(6-457)old man in his paternal farm. At the expiry of the lease,  
(6-457)however, Mr. Morrison found himself a loser to such an  
(6-457)amount that he did not think it prudent to renew the  
(6-457)bargain, and attempted to enter upon his former profession.  
(6-457)But being, I think, rather impatient on finding  
(6-457)that employment did not occur quite so readily as formerly,  
(6-457)he gave way to a natural turn for painting, and it  
(6-457)is as an artist that he visits Liverpool. I own, though no  
(6-457)judge of the art, I think he has mistaken his talents ; for,  
(6-457)though he sketches remarkably well in outline, especially  
(6-457)our mountain scenery, and although he was bred to the  
(6-457)art, yet so long an interval has passed, that I should doubt

(6-457)his ever acquiring a facility in colouring.

(6-457)However, he is to try his chance. But he would fain hope

458

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-458)something would occur in a city where science is so much  
(6-458)in request, to engage him more profitably to himself, and  
(6-458)more usefully to others, in the way of his original  
(6-458)profession as an engineer, in which he is really excellent. I  
(6-458)should be sincerely glad, however, that he throve in some  
(6-458)way or other, as he is a most excellent person in disposition  
(6-458)and private conduct, an enthusiast in literature, and a  
(6-458)shrewd entertaining companion in society.

(6-458)I could not think of his carrying a letter to you without  
(6-458)your being fully acquainted of the merits he possesses  
(6-458)besides the painting, of which I do not think well at  
(6-458)present; though, perhaps, he may improve. I am, Sir,  
(6-458)with very great respect, your most obedient servant,

(6-458)EDINBURGH, 1st June, 1821

WALTER SCOTT

[Tait's Edinburgh Magazine, September 1843]

TO [WILLIAM SOTHEBY] 1

(6-458)DEAR SIR,-I do not know if the fame of Mr. Mackay  
(6-458)of our Theatre has reachd you. He plays the character  
(6-458)of Baillie Nicol Jarvie in Rob Roy as well I think as ever  
(6-458)I saw any character represented in my life being at once  
(6-458)the Manufacturer the Man of benevolence and the  
(6-458)Magistrate. I do not know that I have often seen a more  
(6-458)ludicrous exhibition & I have been informd that the  
(6-458)celebrated Jedediah Cleishbotham literally sent him a  
(6-458)letter inclosing a handsome compliment for the pleasure

(6-458)which he had received on the occasion. He goes to  
(6-458)London to play for one night only and I am particularly  
(6-458)desirous that Scotsmen in particular should be apprized  
(6-458)of his merit. If you can lend him a lift by fixing the  
(6-458)public attention a little upon him I will be much obliged  
(6-458)to you. He is in private I am told a most respectable

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

459

(6-459)man and I think him a good general player but as Baillie  
(6-459)Jarvie he is quite unique. If you can give him a good  
(6-459)word it will serve a very good sort of man and give a  
(6-459)special treat to all the Scots in your great city besides  
(6-459)obliging Your truly obedt. Servt.

(6-459)EDINR. 9 June 1821

WALTER SCOTT

[Sir Alfred J. Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(6-459)DEAR JAMES,-I will draw the 600 on Hogarth & you  
(6-459)from Galashiels & bring you the produce on tuesday &  
(6-459)I have no doubt I can cook the other 500 of Constables  
(6-459)but I should like to have some previous conversation with  
(6-459)you. If you call on tuesday evening you will find me at  
(6-459)home.

(6-459)John's letter 1 is melancholy but that is not surprizing  
(6-459)& I would devoutly hope it is only the natural apprehensions  
(6-459)that for a time throw a cloud over his natural  
(6-459)gaiety. I have no fear of him if he will be cautious.

(6-459)I should have liked to have had his note. He offerd  
(6-459)me some accomodation in London which not getting this  
(6-459) 600 & having much to do this month would certainly  
(6-459)render convenient but I would not wish him to harass his



(6-459)mind about it.

(6-459)I send the proofs under cover to Mr Kerr but care not  
(6-459)to trust this letter with them though on consideration it  
(6-459)may as well go with them. Yours very truly

(6-459)Sunday [10th June 1821 ?]

W SCOTT

(6-459)I got your letter only yesterday. We were disappointed  
(6-459)at not seeing you.

[Glen]

460

LETTERS OF

1821

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, CANONGATE, EDINBURGH

[about June 1821]

(6-460)DEAR JAMES,-Nothing can grieve me so much as your  
(6-460)account of Johns health-I will write full tomorrow when  
(6-460)I expect to have Coutts drat to send. W. S.

(6-460)friday.

(6-460)I have clear sea way before me to the end of this week  
(6-460)now so you need not fear having copy.

[Signet Library]

TO LORD MONTAGU

(6-460)MY DEAR LORD,-I shall certainly not mention Robsons  
(6-460)conduct to any one though I fancy Maxpople has been  
(6-460)in self-defence contradicting his assertion that he is at  
(6-460)present secure of your powerful support. I have no wish

(6-460)to augment the disagreeables of this most disagreeable  
(6-460)contest especially as the Sheriff seems disposed to the  
(6-460)extent of his limited capacity to play all the game and  
(6-460)that to a degree which cannot I think procure him much  
(6-460)approbation from Don & Edgerstane being as they are  
(6-460)the very soul of honour. Chiefly I am unwilling to  
(6-460)plague your Lordship with these matters unless when it is  
(6-460)really forced on me.

(6-460)I have a letter from our feal freind Tom Ogilvie  
(6-460)earnestly desiring me to mention to your Lordship his wish  
(6-460)to get his son into the vacant seat at the board of  
(6-460)Commissioners. I think it is Miss Baillie who introduces  
(6-460)in one of her plays a projector who loses his object by  
(6-460)using the mediation of too many intercessors and I wrote  
(6-460)to our good freind that his road to you was as straight or  
(6-460)straighter than it was possible for any mutual freind to  
(6-460)make it that I was sure of your good will to one of the  
(6-460)most devoted and affectionate freinds to your family and  
(6-460)that without pretending even to guess any thing about the  
(6-460)present object I had no doubt that in general your

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

461

(6-461)Lordships wishes would be in favour of his interest. I  
(6-461)hope he will be successful for he answers much to the  
(6-461)description in the old ballad

(6-461)He was a man without a clag  
(6-461)His heart was frank without a flaw.1

(6-461)Alexander the great 2 shall be most wellcome when he  
(6-461)comes that is if he comes before the 12th July which for  
(6-461)his own sake he should do for we are birds of passage at  
(6-461)Edinburgh and disperse when term-time ends. I shall  
(6-461)then be at Abbotsford where I will be happy to see him

(6-461)but I fear will scarce have it [in] my power to advance  
(6-461)his interest much. As our old freind venter is said in  
(6-461)the grammar to have no ears 3 it is lucky that in Mr.  
(6-461)Alexandre's case it has found a tongue to speak for its own  
(6-461)necessities.

462

LETTERS OF

182I

(6-462)There is a man 1 going up from Edinr. to play one night  
(6-462)at Covent Garden whom as having the very unusual power  
(6-462)of presenting on the stage a complete Scotsman I am very  
(6-462)desirous you should see. He plays Baillie Nicol Jarvie  
(6-462)in Rob Roy but with a degree of national truth and  
(6-462)individuality which makes the part equal to any thing I have  
(6-462)ever seen on the stage and I have seen all the best comedians  
(6-462)for these forty years. I wish much if you continue  
(6-462)in town till he comes up that you would get into some  
(6-462)private box and take a look of him. Sincerely it is a  
(6-462)real treat-the English will not enjoy it for it is not broad  
(6-462)enough or sufficiently caricatured for their apprehensions  
(6-462)but to a Scotsman it is inimitable and you have the  
(6-462)Glasgow Baillie before you with all his bustling conceit  
(6-462)and importance his real benevolence and his irritable  
(6-462)habits. He will want in London a fellow who in the  
(6-462)character of the Highland turnkey held the back-hand  
(6-462)to him admirably well. I know how difficult it is for  
(6-462)folks of condition to get to the theatre but this is worth an  
(6-462)exertion. And besides the poor man (who I understand  
(6-462)is very respectable in private life) will be to use an  
(6-462)admirable simile (by which one of your fathers farmers  
(6-462)persuaded the duke to go to hear his son a probationer  
(6-462)in divinity preach his first sermon in the town of Ayr)  
(6-462)like a cow in a fremd loaning and glad of Scots countenance.

(6-462)The death of Lady Chatham 2 I did not observe without  
(6-462)emotion for though I had scarce the honour to be know[n]

(6-462)to her her name was connected with many recollections

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

463

(6-463)and I was aware it would be a deprivation to our young  
(6-463)Ladies.

(6-463)I am glad the Dukes cold is better-his stomach will not  
(6-463)be put to those trials which ours underwent in our youth  
(6-463)when deep drinking was the fashion. I hope he will  
(6-463)always be aware also that his is not a strong one.

(6-463)Campbells Lives of the Admirals 1 is an admirable book  
(6-463)and I would advise your Lordship e'en to redeem your  
(6-463)pledge on some rainy day. You do not run the risk from  
(6-463)the perusal which my poor mother apprehended. She  
(6-463)always alleged it sent her eldest son to the Navy and did  
(6-463)not see with indifference any other younger olive branches  
(6-463)engaged with Campbell except myself who stood in no  
(6-463)danger of the Cockpit or quarter-deck. I would not  
(6-463)swear for Lord John though- Your Lordships tutor was  
(6-463)just such a well meaning person as mine who used to take  
(6-463)from me old Lindsay of Pitscottie & set me down to get  
(6-463)by heart Rollins infernal list of the Shepherd Kings 2 whose  
(6-463)hard names could have done no good to any one on earth  
(6-463)unless he had wishd to raise the devil and lackd language  
(6-463)to conjure with.

(6-463)My best respects attend Lady Montagu and the young  
(6-463)ladies S. and M. Always my dear Lord Most truly yours

(6-463)BLAIR ADAM 11 June 1821

WALTER SCOTT

(6-463)We hear of a new Secy. of State instead of Ld. Sidmouth  
(6-463)who is said to retire. Some say Lord Mellville others  
(6-463)Canning. I should like to know if there be anything

(6-463)in this.3

[Buccleuch]

464

LETTERS OF

1821

TO MRS. COUTTS

(6-464)MY DEAR MRS. COUTTS,-As you are kind enough to  
(6-464)allow me the interest of a cousin will you permit me to  
(6-464)beg you will countenance with your presence and Mr.  
(6-464)Coutts the performance of a Scots actor named Mackay  
(6-464)who goes up to perform the part of Baillie Nicol Jarvie  
(6-464)in the play of Rob Roy. He has drawn most amazing  
(6-464)audiences here and continues to draw houses whenever  
(6-464)he performs the part which indeed is one of the very best  
(6-464)personifications of national character (Irish Johnstone not  
(6-464)excepted) which I ever saw on any stage. I fear indeed  
(6-464)the English may not think it so broadly ludicrous as  
(6-464>Liston's 1 playing and I hope a good number of Scotch folks  
(6-464)will attend as they must be (at first at least) the more  
(6-464)competent judges of the nice and well drawn shades of  
(6-464)their own provincial peculiarities. I think you who  
(6-464)understand such subjects so perfectly will not fail to relish  
(6-464)Mackay's performance, and I entreat your interest with  
(6-464)my distinguished countryman Lord Erskine. I am  
(6-464)spending two or three days here with the Lord Chief  
(6-464)Commissioner and Lord Chief Baron well known to his  
(6-464)Lordship as William Adam and Sir Samuel Shepherd  
(6-464)who send their respects. I beg my own respectful  
(6-464)compliments to Mr. Coutts and am with great regard dear  
(6-464)Madam Your most respectful humble Servant

(6-464)BLAIR ADAM 11 June 1821.

WALTER SCOTT

[Owen D. Young]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(6-464)THE immediate motive of my writing to you, my  
(6-464)dearest friend is to make Mrs Agnes and you aware that  
(6-464)a Scots performer calld Mackay is going up to London  
(6-464)to play Baillie Nicol Jarvie for a single night at  
(6-464)Covent Garden and to beg you of all dear loves to go

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

465

(6-465)to see him for taking him in that single character I am  
(6-465)not sure I ever saw anything in my life possessing so much  
(6-465)truth and comic effect at the same time. He is completely  
(6-465)the personage of the drama the purseproud consequential  
(6-465)magistrate humane and irritable in the same moment  
(6-465)and the true Scotsman in every turn of thought and  
(6-465)action. His variety of feelings towards Rob Roy whom  
(6-465)he likes and fears and despises and admires and pities all  
(6-465)at once is exceedingly well expressd. In short I never  
(6-465)saw a part better sustaind certainly and I pray you to  
(6-465)collect a party of Scotch friends to see it. I have written  
(6-465)to Sotheby 1 to the same purpose but I doubt whether the  
(6-465)exhibition will prove as satisfactoly to those who do not  
(6-465)know the original from which the resemblance is taken.  
(6-465)I observe the English demand (as is natural) broad  
(6-465)caricature in the depicting of national peculiarities. They  
(6-465)did so in the Irish till Jack Johnstone taught them better  
(6-465)and at first I should fear Mackays reality will seem less  
(6-465)ludicrous than Listens humorous extravagances. So let  
(6-465)it not be said that a dramatic genius of Scotland wanted  
(6-465)the countenance and protection of Joanna Baillie. The  
(6-465)Dr. and Mrs. Baillie will be much diverted if they go also  
(6-465)but somebody said to me they are out of town. The man  
(6-465)I am told is perfectly respectable in his life and habits  
(6-465)and consequently deserves encouragement every way.  
(6-465)There is a very great difference betwixt his Baillie and

(6-465)all his other performances one would think the part  
(6-465)made for him and he for the part-and yet I may do the  
(6-465)poor fellow injustice and what we here consider as a  
(6-465)falling off may arise from our identifying Mackay so  
(6-465)completely with the worthy Glasgow magistrate that  
(6-465)recollections of Nicol Jarvie intrude upon us at every  
(6-465)corner and mar the personification of any other part  
(6-465)which he may represent for the time.

(6-465)I am here for a couple of days with our Chief-  
(6-465)Commissioner late Willie Adam and we had yesterday a

466

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-466)delightful stroll to Castle Campbell the rumbling Brig  
(6-466)cauldron linns &c. The scenes are most romantic and  
(6-466)I know not by what fatality it has been that living within  
(6-466)a step of them I never visited any of them before. We  
(6-466)had Sir Samuel Shepherd with us a most delightful  
(6-466)person but with too much English fidgettiness about  
(6-466)him for rocks and precipices perpetually afraid that locks  
(6-466)would give way under his weight which had over-browd  
(6-466)the torrent for ages and that good well rooted trees  
(6-466)moord so as to resist ten thousand tempests would fall  
(6-466)because he graspd one of their branches. He must  
(6-466)certainly be a firm believer in the simile of the lover of  
(6-466)your native land who complains

(6-466)I leand my back unto an aik  
(6-466)I thought it was a trusty tree  
(6-466)But first it bowd and syne it brake l  
(6-466)&c &c &c.

(6-466)Certes these Southron lack much the habits of the  
(6-466)wood and wilderness for here is a man of taste and genius  
(6-466)a fine scholar and a most interesting companion haunted

(6-466)with fears that would be entertained by no shopkeeper  
(6-466)from the Luckenbooths or the Sautmarket.<sup>2</sup> A sort of  
(6-466)cockneyism of one kind or other pervades their men of  
(6-466)professional habits whereas every Scotchman with very  
(6-466)few exceptions holds country exercizes of all kinds to be  
(6-466)part of his nature and is ready to become a traveller or  
(6-466)even a soldier on the slightest possible notice. The habits  
(6-466)of the moorfowl shooting salmon-fishing and so forth  
(6-466)may keep this much up among the gentry a name which  
(6-466)our pride and pedigree extend so much wider than in

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

467

(6-467)England and it is worth notice that these amusements  
(6-467)being cheap and tolerably easy come at by all the petty  
(6-467)Dunnywassals have a more general influence on the  
(6-467)national character than foxhunting which is confined to  
(6-467)those who can mount and keep a horse worth at least  
(6-467)100 guineas. But still this hardly explains the general  
(6-467)and wide difference betwixt the countries in this  
(6-467)particular. Happen how it will the advantage is much in  
(6-467)favour of Scotland-it is true that it contributes to prevent  
(6-467)our producing such very accomplishd lawyers divines  
(6-467)or artizans as when the whole mind is bent with undivided  
(6-467)attention upon attaining one branch of knowledge but  
(6-467)it gives a strong and muscular character to the people in  
(6-467)general and saves men from all sort of causeless fears and  
(6-467)flutterings of the heart which give quite as much misery  
(6-467)as if there were real cause for entertaining apprehension.

(6-467)This is not furiously to the purpose of my letter which  
(6-467)after recommending Monsieur Mackay was to tell you  
(6-467)that we are all here well and happy. Sophia is getting  
(6-467)stout and pretty again and is one of [the] wisest and most  
(6-467)important little mamas that can be seen anywhere.  
(6-467)Her bower is bigged in gude green wood and we went



(6-467)last Saturday in a body to enjoy it and to consult about  
(6-467)furniture etc. We have got the road stopd which led  
(6-467)up the hill beside it so it is now quite solitary and  
(6-467)approachd through a grove of trees actual well grown trees  
(6-467)not Liliputian forests like those of Abbotsford. The  
(6-467)season is dreadfully backward our ashes and oaks are  
(6-467)not yet in leaf and will not be I think in anything like  
(6-467)full foliage this year such is the rigour of the east winds-  
(6-467)pray send the enclosed over to John Richardson it is in  
(6-467)no hurry only respects Mackays appearance. My kind  
(6-467)love attends Mrs. Agnes the Dr. and his family and Lady  
(6-467)and I am always my dear and much respected friend Most  
(6-467)affectionately yours  
(6-467)BLAIR-ADAM 11 June 1821  
(6-467)in full sight of Lochleven.

WALTER SCOTT

468

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-468)I must not omit to say that the Legends are highly  
(6-468)approved of in Edinr. I am anxious to know what you  
(6-468)are doing.

(6-468)Pray read, or rather have read to you by Mrs. Agnes  
(6-468)two Edinburgh publications namely Annals of the parish 1  
(6-468)and Valerius. The first is by Mr. Galt who wrote the  
(6-468)worst tragedies ever seen and has now written a most  
(6-468)excellent novel if it can be calld so.

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO SAMUEL ROGERS, ST. JAMES'S PLACE, LONDON

(6-468)MY DEAR ROGERS,-You recollect the apology of the  
(6-468)Sapient parrot who when he was upbraided with not  
(6-468)talking replied " I think not the less "-now if I seldom  
(6-468)write to my friends I pay it off like pretty Poll by thinking

(6-468)much of them and of all their kindness. I break my  
(6-468)silence just now to remind you that you gave us some  
(6-468)hope you would visit Scotland this season and Abbotsford  
(6-468)in particular. We have had such an ungenial spring  
(6-468)that we will have some right to look on ourselves as ill  
(6-468)used gentlemen if we have not a few pleasant days in July  
(6-468)and August and I wish you to come down and enjoy them  
(6-468)with us. Bring Sharpe 2 with you if possible and if

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

469

(6-469)you care not to encounter the fatigue of a long land  
(6-469)journey the steam-boat will bring you to Leith in  
(6-469)Sixty hours-pray do think of this in the course of the  
(6-469)season.

(6-469)If you do not think it too great a bore to go to the  
(6-469)theatre and god knows as now managed it is no small one  
(6-469)I want you and any of our friends who love the art to see  
(6-469)an actor from Scotland Mackay by name who plays one  
(6-469)single part (the Baillie in Rob Roy) with unrival'd  
(6-469)excellence. The truth is I never saw any thing so much  
(6-469)like truth upon the stage. I doubt the English will not  
(6-469)understand what a very excellent representation it is of  
(6-469)the Scottish peculiarities because it wants the breadth of  
(6-469)caricature usually expected in national portraits. I  
(6-469)therefore wish you and one or two of my friends to see him  
(6-469)as something very extraordinary. He is only to play for  
(6-469)one night he is otherwise a respectable comedian though  
(6-469)not of the first class except in that particular character  
(6-469)and I am told is a deserving sort of person.

(6-469)Allan is returned here delighted with the reception his  
(6-469)picture met with in London. He tells me he could have  
(6-469)sold it repeatedly. Yesterday I hunted out for him an  
(6-469)old gypsy woman whose figure and features I was much



(6-470)missive letters, distinctly expressing the grounds on which  
(6-470)we proceed ; and if I am so fortunate as to make these  
(6-470)grounds distinct, intelligible, and perfectly satisfactory  
(6-470)in this letter, you will have only to copy it with your own  
(6-470)hand, and return me the copy, with your answer, expressing  
(6-470)your acquiescence in what I have said, and your  
(6-470)sense of the justice and propriety of what I have to propose  
(6-470)as the result of our investigations and conferences.

(6-470)It is proper to set out by reminding you, that upon the  
(6-470)affairs of the printing-house being in difficulties about the  
(6-470)term of Whitsunday 1816, I assumed the total responsibility

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

471

(6-471)for its expenditure and its debts, including a salary  
(6-471)of 400 to you as manager ; and on condition of my  
(6-471)doing so, you agreed that I should draw the full profits.  
(6-471)Under this management, the business is to continue down  
(6-471)to the term of Whitsunday next, being 1822, when I,  
(6-471)considering myself as fully indemnified for my risk and  
(6-471)my advances, am willing and desirous that this management  
(6-471)shall terminate, and that you shall be admitted to  
(6-471)a just participation of the profits which shall arise after  
(6-471)that period. It is with a view to explain and ascertain  
(6-471)the terms of this new contract, and the relative rights  
(6-471)of the parties to each other, that these missives are  
(6-471)exchanged.

(6-471)First, then, It appears from the transactions on our  
(6-471)former copartnery, that you were personally indebted  
(6-471)to me in the year 1816 in the sum of 3000, of which you  
(6-471)have already paid me 1200, by assigning to me your  
(6-471)share in the profits of certain novels ; and as there still  
(6-471)remains due at this term of Whitsunday the sum of  
(6-471) 1800, I am content to receive in payment thereof the

(6-471)profits of three novels, now contracted for, to be published  
(6-471)after this date of Whitsunday 1821. It may be proper  
(6-471)to mention, that no interest is imputed on this principal  
(6-471)sum of 3000 ; because I account it compensated by  
(6-471)the profits of the printing-office, which I have drawn for  
(6-471)my exclusive use since 1816 ; and, for the same reason,  
(6-471)such part of the balance as may remain due at Whitsunday  
(6-471)1822, when these profits are liable to division under our  
(6-471)new contract, will bear interest from that period.

(6-471)Secundo, During the space betwixt Whitsunday 1816 to  
(6-471)Whitsunday 1822, I have been, 1mo, At the sole expense  
(6-471)of renewing the whole stock of the printing-office, valued  
(6-471)at 1700 ; 2do, I have paid up a cash-credit due at the  
(6-471)Bank of Scotland, amounting to 500 ; and 3tio, I have  
(6-471)acquired by purchase certain feus affecting the printing-  
(6-471)office property, for the sum of 375 ; -which three sums  
(6-471)form together a capital sum of 2575, for one half of

472

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-472)which sum, being 1287 : 10s. sterling, you are to give  
(6-472)me a bill or bond, with security if required, bearing  
(6-472)interest at 5 per cent. from the term of Whitsunday 1822.

(6-472)Tertio, There is a cash-credit in your name as an individual  
(6-472)with the Royal Bank for 500, and which is your  
(6-472)proper debt, no part of the advances having been made  
(6-472)to James Ballantyne & Co. I wish my name withdrawn  
(6-472)from this obligation, where I stand as a cautioner, and  
(6-472)that you would either pay up the account, or find the  
(6-472)Bank other caution.

(6-472)The above arrangements being made and completed,  
(6-472)it remains to point out to you how matters will stand  
(6-472)betwixt us at Whitsunday 1822, and on what principle

(6-472)the business is after that period to be conducted.

(6-472)Primo, At that period, as I will remain liable personally  
(6-472)for such bills of the Company as are then current (exclusive  
(6-472)of those granted for additions to stock, if any are  
(6-472)made subsequent to this date, for which we are mutually  
(6-472)liable, and exclusive also of such debts as were contracted  
(6-472)before 1816, for which we are also mutually liable). I shall  
(6-472)retain my exclusive right of property to all the several  
(6-472)funds of the Company, book debts, money, bills, or balances  
(6-472)of money, and bills in bankers' hands, for retiring the  
(6-472)said current bills, and indemnifying me for my advances ;  
(6-472)and we are upon these terms to grant each other a mutual  
(6-472)and effectual discharge of all claims whatsoever arising  
(6-472)out of our former contract, or out of any of the transactions  
(6-472)which have followed thereupon, excepting as to the two  
(6-472)sums of 1800 and 1287 : 10s. due by you to me as  
(6-472)above mentioned.

(6-472)Secundo, The printing-office, the house in Foulis Close,  
(6-472)and all the stock in trade, shall from and after the term of  
(6-472)Whitsunday 1822 be held as joint property, and managed  
(6-472)for our common behoof, and at our joint expense ; and  
(6-472)on dissolution of the partnership, the parties shall make  
(6-472)an equal division of all balance which may arise upon  
(6-472)payment of the copartnery debts affecting the same.

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

473

(6-473)Tertio, In order to secure a proper fund for carrying  
(6-473)on the business, each of us shall place in bank at the  
(6-473)aforsaid term of 1822 Whitsunday, the sum of 000  
(6-473)(to form a fund for carrying on the business, until returns  
(6-473)shall come in for that purpose),-I say the input to be  
(6-473) 1000 each.

(6-473)Quarto, The profits of every kind after Whitsunday 1822  
(6-473)(excepting works in progress before that period, and going  
(6-473)on in the office) shall be equally divided, it being now  
(6-473)found from experience that the influence and patronage  
(6-473)which it is in my power to afford the concern is of nearly  
(6-473)the same advantage as your direct and immediate  
(6-473)exertion of skill and superintendence.

(6-473)5to, Respecting books which have been begun before  
(6-473)the term of Whitsunday 1822, but not finished till afterwards,  
(6-473)I propose, after some consideration, the following  
(6-473)equitable distinction. Of all such works as, having been  
(6-473)commenced and in progress before Whitsunday 1822, shall  
(6-473)be published or sent out of the office previous to Lammas  
(6-473)in the same year, I shall draw the profit; repaying the  
(6-473)concern one half of the calculated wages expended per  
(6-473)sheet or otherwise on the said works, subsequent to the  
(6-473)term of Whitsunday. On the other hand, the profit of  
(6-473)all such works as, having been commenced before Whitsunday  
(6-473)1822, shall not be published or delivered till after  
(6-473)Lammas in the said year, shall be divisible betwixt us in  
(6-473)terms of the new copartnery ; you in that case repaying  
(6-473)me the moiety of such wages and expenditure as shall  
(6-473)have been expended upon such sheets or volumes previous  
(6-473)to Whitsunday 1822.

(6-473)6to, I think it would be highly advisable that our drafts  
(6-473)on the business (now so flourishing) should be limited  
(6-473)to 500 Per annum, suffering the balance to go to  
(6-473)discharge debt, reinforce our cash-accounts, add to stock in  
(6-473)case it is thought advisable, until circumstances shall  
(6-473)authorise in prudence a further dividend.

(6-473)It is almost unnecessary to add, that there must be the

(6-474)usual articles about the use of a firm, &c. But the above  
(6-474)are the peculiar principles of the copartnery, and I should  
(6-474)be desirous that our mutual friend Mr Hogarth, your  
(6-474)brother-in-law, and a man of business and honour,  
(6-474)should draw up the new copartnery, coupling it with a  
(6-474)mutual discharge. He will be a better judge than either  
(6-474)you or I, of the terms in which they should be couched  
(6-474)to be legally binding ; and being your connexion and  
(6-474)relative, his intervention will give to all who may hereafter  
(6-474)look into these affairs the assurance that we have acted  
(6-474)toward each other on terms which we mutually considered  
(6-474)as fair, just, and honourable.

(6-474)The letter which I wrote to you at the time of your  
(6-474)marriage in 1816, or about that time,<sup>1</sup> explained  
(6-474)completely the conditions on which I then undertook the  
(6-474)management of the printing-office, so far as cash matters  
(6-474)were concerned ; and as they were communicated to  
(6-474)Mr Hogarth, he will recollect their tenor. In case they are  
(6-474)preserved, I think you will find that they accord with what  
(6-474)I now propose, and are in the same spirit of regard and  
(6-474)friendship, with which you have been always considered  
(6-474)by, Dear James, yours very truly,           WALTER SCOTT

(6-474)Mr Hogarth will understand, that though the mutual  
(6-474)discharge of our accounts respectively cannot be perhaps  
(6-474)effectually executed till Whitsunday 1822, yet it is not  
(6-474)our purpose to go back on these complicated transactions,  
(6-474)being perfectly satisfied with the principles of arrangement  
(6-474)above expressed. So that if it should please God that  
(6-474)either of us were removed before the term of Whitsunday  
(6-474)1822, the survivors shall not be called to account upon  
(6-474)any other principles than those which we have above  
(6-474)expressed, and which I, by the writing hereof, and you  
(6-474)by your acceptance, declare are those by which we intend



(6-474)these affairs shall be settled ; and that after full  
(6-474)consideration, and being well advised, we hereby for

182I

SIR WALTER SCOTT

475

(6-475)ourselves and our heirs renounce and disclaim all other modes  
(6-475)of accounting whatsoever.1

(6-475)WALTER SCOTT

[Ballantyne-Humbug Handled]

TO LORD MONTAGU

(6-475)MY DEAR LORD,-I think your Lordship will readily  
(6-475)acquit me of any wish to press upon your Lordship  
(6-475)circumstances which might bring painful conviction in  
(6-475)the matter of Robson ; and therefore I leave him in the  
(6-475)full advantage of your favourable construction of his  
(6-475)conduct only observing that if the thing had not been  
(6-475)pressd on me by direct evidence of my own eyes as well  
(6-475)as by Hardens letter you should never have heard of any  
(6-475)country clatter from me as it would not become me to  
(6-475)listen to such myself far less in the circumstances to have  
(6-475)intruded it on your Lordship.

(6-475)Respecting my cousin I believe him perfectly incapable  
(6-475)of representing your Lordships intentions otherwise  
(6-475)than you have stated them to be and if he had by any  
(6-475)misapprehension held out his hopes of attaining your  
(6-475)patronage before receiving a definite explanation he

476

LETTERS OF

182I

(6-476)would I hope have held it the part of an honest man as  
(6-476)well as a gentleman to retract any such statement so soon

(6-476)as he learnd what your Lordships determination actually  
(6-476)was.<sup>1</sup> Before I bid adieu to this very painful subject I  
(6-476)must say that whichever way your Lordships Commissioner  
(6-476)votes it will determine the election & that  
(6-476)notwithstanding all that your Lordship may wish to say  
(6-476)or to do in order to represent it as an individual vote.  
(6-476)The Dicksons,<sup>2</sup> Stavert of Hosecoat & others who are  
(6-476)desirous of being considerd as the partizans of Buccleuch  
(6-476)(when they have no interest in going another way for  
(6-476)most of them went with Elliot) will certainly vote the  
(6-476)same way with Mr. Riddell. Aye and make a merit of  
(6-476)doing so pretending to act on the principle that

(6-476)The dial spoke not but it made shrewd signs- This is  
(6-476)an inference which your Lordship cannot help but at the  
(6-476)same time it is reasonable you should be aware that your  
(6-476)weapon is like Jack the Giant-killer's which cut a yard  
(6-476)before the point & killd the man it never touchd. With  
(6-476)regard to myself although I am necessarily the organ  
(6-476)by which I must say a very respectable part of the County  
(6-476)of Roxburghshire are now communicating with your  
(6-476)Lordship I can truly say I feel all the difficulties of your  
(6-476)Lordships situation and more than share the unpleasant  
(6-476)feelings which this correspondence must needs excite.  
(6-476)My attachment to you my dear Lord to your father your

(6-477)brother & their house is too deep a feeling ever to be put  
(6-477)in competition with any disappointment and cannot  
(6-477)possibly be affected by your conduct in this or any other  
(6-477)matter of the kind. I shall be very glad if my cousin  
(6-477)gains but his losing whether through your direct or  
(6-477)indirect influence though I may certainly regret it neither  
(6-477)will nor ought to make me feel the least pettishness. There  
(6-477)are more ancient and more powerful freinds in Mr.

(6-477)Robsons side than on Scotts and you and Mr. Douglas  
(6-477)can have no wish to offend either side when you make  
(6-477)choice of one. Where two men ride a horse says the sage  
(6-477)Dogberry one must ride behind & even the House of  
(6-477)Buccleuch though a long backed & well winded interest  
(6-477)cannot carry two men abreast. If Scott could be provided  
(6-477)for otherwise I should like it well but of this I see no  
(6-477)chance.

(6-477)As for the Ministers let them alone for activity in  
(6-477)fighting their own battle-they will lose little for want  
(6-477)of asking but I told them they should submit their wishes  
(6-477)as they might occur through the Commissioners of the  
(6-477)family in the different districts who could judge of the  
(6-477)propriety of interfering indirectly in any particular case  
(6-477)and whose right as well as duty it was to receive the  
(6-477)instructions & communicate the wishes of the Tutors of  
(6-477)Buccleuch.

(6-477)I will speak to the coronation in my next for I am much  
(6-477)vexd to day by the death of my literary agent & bottle  
(6-477)holder John Ballantyne who has closed an innocent  
(6-477)industrious & joyous carreer this morning.1 Your brother

(6-478)knew him & liked him & so did John. He is a great loss  
(6-478)to me in many respects from his activity in business and  
(6-478)natural jocularly of disposition. He had been long ill  
(6-478)and knowing his fate approachd faced it like a heroe.  
(6-478)The loss of this useful though humble freind & grateful  
(6-478)assistant puts the truth of old Johnsons lines sadly  
(6-478)before me

(6-478)Condemnd to Hopes delusive mine  
(6-478)As on we toil from day to day

(6-478)By sudden blight or slow decline

(6-478)Our social comforts melt away.<sup>2</sup>

(6-478)I have not met such an effectual blight in my social walk  
(6-478)since the loss of your brother strange as it may seem to  
(6-478)connect men so widely different in rank. Indeed considered  
(6-478)with reference to myself there might be a sort of  
(6-478)connection for had I gone first your brother would have  
(6-478)probably given me the same sorrow I now am paying to  
(6-478)my poor friend or had Ballantyne been the survivor he  
(6-478)would have mourned for me as I did for my dear friend  
(6-478)and patron- Farewell my dear Lord kind Compliments  
(6-478)to the Ladies and believe me in mirth or sorrow Most  
(6-478)truly yours while

WALTER SCOTT

(6-478)16 June 1821

[Buccleuch]

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

479

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(6-479)EDINBURGH, 16th June [1821]

(6-479)MY DEAR MORRITT,-My kindest and best thanks for  
(6-479)the manner in which you have taken what my sincere  
(6-479)affection prompted me to say, and so let that matter rest.  
(6-479)I write immediately to prevent you taking any trouble  
(6-479)about the guns unless some of the old fellows were to be  
(6-479)disposed of. I have no intention of having them on  
(6-479)account of the noise and report which such things make  
(6-479)in the world for I have seldom seen the inexperienced  
(6-479)make an attempt to blaze away without some accident  
(6-479)happening. It is merely as an antiquary that I propose  
(6-479)to furnish my castle with ordnance.

(6-479)I want you of all loves to get the Prince's box at Covent  
(6-479)Garden, to see a man from Scotland, called Mackay,  
(6-479)play the character of Bailie Nicol Jarvie in Rob Roy. You  
(6-479)never saw anything better played in your life-it is  
(6-479)indeed the life itself. He has drawn immense houses  
(6-479)here by the exhibition, but perhaps it has too much of  
(6-479)the modest reality of nature to please those who are not  
(6-479)acquainted with the original; and Liston's imitation of  
(6-479)the pig may, according to the old story, please more than  
(6-479)the pig itself. Altogether Mackay's performance is very  
(6-479)extraordinary, and if he could play anything else but half  
(6-479)so well, he would be a very great fellow indeed. But  
(6-479)the Bailie is his masterpiece. I believe he only intends  
(6-479)to stay a day or two, so I pray you to be upon the outlook.

(6-479)Rose seems to be wavering in his resolution, and  
(6-479)though happy to see him if he comes, I shall not be sorry  
(6-479)if he and the Gander 1 should seek more comfortable  
(6-479)quarters than Saint Mary's Loch affords in this sort of  
(6-479)weather, which is at once cold and hot, but neither mild  
(6-479)nor genial.

(6-479)Pray, my good Lord of Rokeby, be my very gracious

(6-480)good lord, and think of our pirated letters. It will be an  
(6-480)admirable amusement for you, and I hold you accountable  
(6-480)for two or three academical epistles of the period, full of  
(6-480)thumping quotations of Greek and Latin in order to  
(6-480)explain what needs no explanation and fortify sentiments  
(6-480)which are indisputable. I pray you to think of this. I  
(6-480)must write to Lady Louisa for further contributions, as we  
(6-480)are about to go to press in good earnest.1-Yours always,  
(6-480)with truth and affection,

WALTER SCOTT

[Major Morritt]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(6-480)MY DEAR JAMES,-I was far from charging you with  
(6-480)lack of industry-I believe few men work more  
(6-480)conscientiously & I sometimes think you might read less than  
(6-480)you do and take mor[e] exercize. And I think country  
(6-480)quarters or sea bathing quarters an admirable means of  
(6-480)making you attend to relaxation. But to[o] frequent  
(6-480)country excursions withdrawing you altogether from the  
(6-480)inspection of the office in person are like to be very  
(6-480)prejudicial and it ought not to be from want of a friendly  
(6-480)hint on my side that you relapse into the old heresy you  
(6-480)formerly entertained that you could manage the business

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

481

(6-481)better at Carfrae 1 than at home which always reminded me  
(6-481)of the wench in the Clandestine Marriage 2 who always  
(6-481)shut her eyes when she went to watch. Even 28 days of  
(6-481)total absence is 12 per cent. or nearly so on the whole  
(6-481)time employd and I had rather you took three times the  
(6-481)actual relaxation under circumstances when the men were  
(6-481)not entirely relieved from the possibility of your occasional  
(6-481)presence. The labourer is worthy of his hire but the  
(6-481)hire is also not unworthy of the labourer.

(6-481>About the cash matters I believe my insurance will cost  
(6-481)me more than yours being commenced at a later period  
(6-481)in life. In my opinion the interest should not be more  
(6-481)than four. I think it would be worth while to talk to  
(6-481)Caddell in the circumstance. It would serve them as  
(6-481)well as me with or without insuring to take 5000 or so  
(6-481)out of the circle.

(6-481)I mentiond I should want some cash this term to clear  
(6-481)off. Pray send me a note at four months for 500,,  
(6-481)which I will retire from proceeds of 4th. volume destined  
(6-481)for this service.

(6-481)I send you some more copy.

(6-481)Of the state you send I would prefer James Wallace &  
(6-481)Henry that is no: 3 of your statement. Constable has  
(6-481)offerd me 1000 for the lives of the novelists as far as  
(6-481)they go-But I will wait till the thing is compleated or  
(6-481)broken off. Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(6-481)ABBOTSFORD Wednesday [after 16th June 1821]3  
[Signet Library]

482 LETTERS OF 1821

TO RICHARD HEBER

(6-482)I TRUST you are to be true of promise and come to  
(6-482)Abbotsford this season. I have just lost my facetious  
(6-482)friend & private agent John Ballantyne and I shall miss  
(6-482)him much. The grateful creature bequeathed me  
(6-482) 2000,,1 to build me a library. This was part of the  
(6-482)profits of our smuggling adventures. Yours always my  
(6-482)dear Heber WALTER SCOTT

(6-482)EDINBURGH 21 JUM [1821]

[Cholmondeley}

TO HIS SON WALTER

(6-482)MY DEAR WALTER,-I was glad to perceive from your  
(6-482)letters that you get on well at Cappoquin and still more

(6-482)so to find that there is a prospect of the regiment being  
(6-482)soon in Britain. When that happens I suppose you may  
(6-482)find it possible to get leave for a little while. If it should  
(6-482)happen about the twelfth of Augt. I suppose it would  
(6-482)suit you well. Tom has chosen to get a dog well enough  
(6-482)in point of blood but she will be but half broke for he has  
(6-482)not the heart to give her the necessary discipline.

(6-482)I am glad you take a little to arithmetic as your brevities  
(6-482)sent to Mama inform me-the science of numbers is  
(6-482)the soul as well of stratagie as the french have calld the  
(6-482)art of planning a campaign as of tactics or the art of  
(6-482)manoeuvring troops nay the exercise of a single company  
(6-482)or squadron all rests upon the readiness and precision  
(6-482)with which the officer can calculate numbers space and  
(6-482)motion. The ready habit of calculation especially when  
(6-482)practised without the aid of pen and ink and by the  
(6-482)exertion of the mind alone can only be acquired by

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

483

(6-483)constant practice and by rendering the operations so  
(6-483)familiar to your thought as to arise with certainty at your  
(6-483)command is only to be acquired. I hope drawing and  
(6-483)history come as well. You will read the history of the  
(6-483)peninsular war such a proud period for the armies of  
(6-483)Britain with much attention consult the map regularly and  
(6-483)endeavour to get at general principles. I think you will  
(6-483)see that the Duke generally laid it down as a principle  
(6-483)to assume for the object of his campaign the obtaining  
(6-483)some advantage of such importance that the French were  
(6-483)obliged to concentrate their forces and move towards him  
(6-483)in full force in order to prevent his carrying his point.  
(6-483)This left all the extreme points which they occupied exposed  
(6-483)to the inroads and desultory attacks of the guerillas  
(6-483)by whom all their posts were straitend many cut off



(6-483)convoy intercepted and small parties cut off. So that  
(6-483)when the campaign was over and the French army again  
(6-483)dispersed into the interior of Spain they had sustained a  
(6-483)most serious loss and had again at the expence both of  
(6-483)much time and blood to recover or secure the posts  
(6-483)necessary for the military occupation of the country.  
(6-483)The conduct of Wellington in this cautious mode of  
(6-483)conducting the campaign has often been compared to that of  
(6-483)Fabius qui rem restituit cunctando.

(6-483)Remember always to read with attention. There are  
(6-483)few things so fatal as to learn a habit of turning over the  
(6-483)leaves of a book without attending to the contents. The  
(6-483)mind gets a habit of wandering from the subject and while  
(6-483)our fingers and eyes seem to have employment our  
(6-483)understanding derives no more advantage from the exercise  
(6-483)than if the one were folded like the sluggards in the bible  
(6-483)and the other were fast closed and asleep.

(6-483)I am happy to see Mrs. Siddons has been so well  
(6-483)received in Dublin and am very sorry you are not there  
(6-483)to shew her some attention and civility.

(6-483)I have had a very great loss in poor John Ballantyne who  
(6-483)is gone after a very long illness. He persisted to the very

(6-484)last in endeavouring to take exercise in which he was  
(6-484)often imprudent and was up and dressd the very morning  
(6-484)before his death. In his will the grateful creature has left  
(6-484)me a legacy of 2000., life rented however by his wife1 the  
(6-484)rest of his little fortune goes betwixt his two brothers.  
(6-484)I shall miss him very much both in business and as an  
(6-484)easy and lively companion who was eternally active and  
(6-484)obliging in whatever I had to do.

(6-484)Johnie MacDonald is come home quite sound in health  
(6-484)and has turnd a fine looking young man. He gives a  
(6-484)good account of all that he has seen and particularly of  
(6-484)his journey through Spain [in] which in the present  
(6-484)distracted state of the country [he] must have been much  
(6-484)interested. I think John the cleverest of any of the  
(6-484)brothers whom I have known. I hope he will keep his  
(6-484)health poor fellow. His father should send him to Italy  
(6-484)this winter till his lungs are quite confirmd.

(6-484)We are expecting Mrs. Carpenter daily. We had letters  
(6-484)telling us she was to set out upon the 12 this is the 27th.  
(6-484)and we have no news of her. I am much surprized but  
(6-484)can only hope that she would have written if she had been  
(6-484)stopd on the road by illness.<sup>2</sup>

(6-484)You will ere this have heard of poor Frank Douglass's  
(6-484)death in consequence of a fall from or with his horse. It  
(6-484)is a very sever[e] blow on poor Lady Grace as her affections  
(6-484)were much and naturally fixd upon him in so much  
(6-484)that she had just resolved to settle herself at Bath in order

182I

SIR WALTER SCOTT

485

(6-485)that they might be near to each other. I think you will  
(6-485)be very sorry for the death of your old freind and  
(6-485)companion. I am sure I am for he was a very hopeful  
(6-485)youth.

(6-485)All here are well and also at the Lockharts. I remain  
(6-485)always your affectionate father                      WALTER SCOTT

(6-485)EDINR. 27 June 1821

(6-485)I hope your commemoration of Waterloo passd of well.

(6-485)I believe the light cavalry were pretty much indebted to  
(6-485)the Heavy for getting handsomely through that matter.  
(6-485)We had a merry punch bowl at Melrose on the occasion  
(6-485)and I went out on purpose to preside.

(6-485)Addressed : Walter Scott Esq 18 Hussars  
(6-485)Cappoquin, Co Waterford, Ireland.

[Law]

[In the form of a postscript to the preceding letter.]

(6-485)29th June 1821

(6-485)Just as I had finishd the inclosed the post brought me  
(6-485)your account of the row 1 you have had which seems to  
(6-485)have been a serious as well as a disgreeable affair though  
(6-485)nothing new in the unhappy country of Ireland. We are  
(6-485)much obliged to you for writing immediatly as our  
(6-485)anxiety would have been great had we heard of the thing  
(6-485)as a rumour.

(6-485)I am sure it is quite unnecessary for me to say anything  
(6-485)to you about your duty in such matters whether in  
(6-485)avoiding all unnecessary severity towards these misguided  
(6-485)people or in taking the utmost care to keep yourself and  
(6-485)your party always upon the alert and in a condition to  
(6-485)act with promptitude on the first summons. To be out  
(6-485)of the way or unfit to serve on a sudden emergency would

486

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-486)be a great scrape and you are sensible the blot would be  
(6-486)hit if it were left open. But leaving these things to your  
(6-486)own good sense and reflection I beg you to remember that  
(6-486)the Irish of the lower ranks are a vindictive people and

(6-486)that you should not be strolling about alone shooting or  
(6-486)fishing among the mountains as there is no knowing  
(6-486)what the Devil & Opportunity may put into their heads.  
(6-486)I do not believe however that they are so acharnes against  
(6-486)officers as against their own land holders. No sort of war  
(6-486)has so much ferocity as that which is waged betwixt  
(6-486)property on the one hand and poverty on the other &  
(6-486)something of this miserable kind has been going on with  
(6-486)more or less violence in one part or other of Ireland ever  
(6-486)since I remember the world.

(6-486)I should mention that you are right about the action  
(6-486)in which Bugenal fell in Queen Elizabeths time. It was  
(6-486)in Tyrones rebellion and not that of Desmond and  
(6-486)consequently on the Northern Blackwater and not upon  
(6-486)yours.<sup>1</sup>

(6-486)The Slauns 2 seem to resemble the old English bill  
(6-486)with which the English soldiers in the middle ages fought  
(6-486)hand to hand & which was a formidable weapon. I  
(6-486)shall be well pleased when you are out of reach of these  
(6-486)slicers & hackers.

(6-486)Did you command the party or was your Captain  
(6-486)Brett viceroy over you. I suppose not as I looked into  
(6-486)the Almanack and see no such Captn. in the XVIII so I  
(6-486)suppose Colonel Kean and he went as amateurs or  
(6-486)magistrates.

[Bayley]

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

487

TO LORD MONTAGU

(6-487)My DEAR LORD,-I write just now to thank you for

(6-487)your letter. I have been on board the Steam Ship and  
(6-487)am so delighted with it that I think I shall put myself  
(6-487)aboard for the coronation. It runs at nine knots an  
(6-487)hour (me ipso teste) against wind and tide with a deck  
(6-487)as long as a frigates to walk upon and to sleep on also if  
(6-487)you like as I have always preferd a cloak and a mattress  
(6-487)to these crouded cabbins. This reconciles the speed &  
(6-487)certainty of the mail coach with the ease & convenience  
(6-487)of being on Shipboard. So I really think I will run up  
(6-487)to see the grandee show & run down again. I scorn to  
(6-487)mention oeconomy though the expence is not one fifth  
(6-487)& that is something in hard times especially to me who  
(6-487)to chuse would always rather travel in a public conveyance  
(6-487)than with my domestics good Company in a po-chay.<sup>1</sup>

(6-487)But now comes the news of news. I have been instigating  
(6-487)the great Caledonian Boar James Hogg to undertake  
(6-487)a similar trip-with the view of turning an honest penny  
(6-487)to help out his stocking by writing some sort of Shepherds  
(6-487)Letters or something to put the honest Scots bodies up  
(6-487)to this whole affair. I am trying with Lord Sidmouth  
(6-487)to get him a place among the Newspaper gentry to see  
(6-487)the whole ceremony.<sup>2</sup> It is seriously worth while to get such  
(6-487)a popular view of the whole as he will probably hit off.

(6-488)I have another view for this poor fellow. You have  
(6-488)heard of the Royal Literary Society & how they propose  
(6-488)to distribute solid pudding & pensions to men of genius.  
(6-488)It is I think a very problematical matter whether it will  
(6-488)do the good which is intended but if they do mean to  
(6-488)select worthy objects of encouragement I really know  
(6-488)nobody [who] has a better or an equal claim to poor Hogg.  
(6-488)Our freind Villiers takes a great charge of this matter and  
(6-488)good naturedly forgave my stating to him 1 a great number

(6-488)of objections to the first concoction which was to have  
(6-488)something resembling the French Academy. It has now  
(6-488)been much modified. Perhaps there may be some means  
(6-488)fallen upon with your Lordships assistance of placing  
(6-488)Hogg under Mr. Villiers view. I would have done so  
(6-488)myself but only I have battled the point against the  
(6-488)whole establishment so keenly that it would be too bad  
(6-488)to bring forward a protege of my own to take the  
(6-488)advantage of it. I scarce think they could select any one  
(6-488)who is more properly recommended by all circumstances  
(6-488)to their favour & the selection of such a person would  
(6-488)[be] honourable to the Association. They intended at

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

489

(6-489)one time to give pensions of about 100 a year to 30  
(6-489)persons. I know not where they could find half a dozen  
(6-489)with such pretensions as the Shepherd.

(6-489)There will be risque of his being lost in London or  
(6-489)kidnapd by some of these Ladies who open literary  
(6-489)menageries for the reception of lions. I should like to see  
(6-489)him at a route of blue stockings. I intend to recommend  
(6-489)him to the protection of John Murray the bookseller.  
(6-489)I hope he will come equipd with plaid kent 1 & colley.

(6-489)Kind Compliments & respects to Lady Montagu & the  
(6-489)ladies. Lord Hertford will make rather a heavy Anchises.  
(6-489)I wish to heaven Lord Mellville would keep either the  
(6-489)Admiralty or in Hoggs phrase

(6-489)0 I would eagerly press him  
(6-489)The keys of the east to regain 2

(6-489)for truly the Board of Countroul is the Corn Chest for  
(6-489)Scotland where we poor gentry must send our younger

(6-489)sons as we send out black cattle to the South.

(6-489)I am glad Simson behaved well in the mode of his  
(6-489)application for his brother.<sup>3</sup> They seem very decent sort  
(6-489)of persons and the farmer has doubtless incurd the  
(6-489)vindictive ill will of his landlord in the Selkirk matter.

(6-489)Ever most truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(6-489)EDINR. 1st July [1821]

(6-489)Walter has had a sharp action with the Irish Rapparees  
(6-489)being calld out by the Magistracy. Six or seven men

490 LETTERS OF 1821

(6-490)were killd & many wounded. It would have made a  
(6-490)handsome Manchester massacre but is quite in the usual  
(6-490)order of things in Ireland. The young officer seems to  
(6-490)have behaved with spirit and humanity.

[Buccleuch]

TO MRS. SIDDONS

(6-490)The sinking curtain and the prompters bell  
(6-490)Give the last signal-I must say Farewell-  
(6-490)Farewell-Brief mournful word-When that is spoken  
(6-490)What dreams of happiness are broken.  
(6-490)Mirth hushes at the sound his joyous bands  
(6-490)Reluctant Friendship hears and severs hands  
(6-490)Parental smiles are changed to anxious sighs  
(6-490)And in a tear the lovers rapture dies.  
(6-490)A counter-charm to each delightful spell  
(6-490)That sweetens life lies in the word Farewell.  
(6-490)It wakes each sorrow, chills each genial fire  
(6-490)Till in Farewell even life itself expire.

(6-490)Beyond my proudest hope indulged, approvd,  
(6-490)Think not that I can speak such word unmovd  
(6-490)Unmovd when from the genial land I part  
(6-490)Where the hand owns the impulse of the heart  
(6-490)Waits not to weigh in critic scales our fame  
(6-490)But generous gives the applause we can not claim  
(6-490)Fair Isle to Genius Wit and Honour dear  
(6-490)Land of the ready smile and ready tear  
(6-490)Ere from your shore the favourd wanderer stray  
(6-490)O hear her own the debt she cannot pay  
(6-490)While words unequal to her feelings tell  
(6-490)She falters blessings as she says Farewell.1

(6-490)MY DEAR MRS. SIDDONS,-You must long ere now have  
(6-490)set me down as a false knight that may swear by my honour  
(6-490)to the disparagement of the mustard and yet incur not  
(6-490)the pains of perjury. My apology is that I have been out  
(6-490)of town and out of tune-the last occasioned by the loss  
(6-490)of poor Johnie Ballantyne whom we laid in the grave  
(6-490)since you left us-and the arrival of my wife's sister in law  
(6-490)has occupied us a good deal.

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

491

(6-491)I send you some verses on the other side which may  
(6-491)serve your purpose though I make you speak with great  
(6-491)gratitude when you have been conferring instead of  
(6-491)receiving favours but that is according to the trick. I am  
(6-491)delighted to see you have had the reception which you  
(6-491)always deserve so well and respect Erin the more (though  
(6-491)always a favourite of mine) for the Shamrock she has  
(6-491)given you.

(6-491)I hope to heaven these lines will come in time. Always  
(6-491)yours most truly and respectfully      WALTER SCOTT



(6-491)EDIN. 4 July [1821]

(6-491)Lady S. and Anne send kind regards.

[Owen D. Young]

TO HIS SON WALTER

(6-491)MY DEAR WALTER,-I wrote you a long letter addressd  
(6-491)to your old quarters at Cappelquin which I presume will  
(6-491)be duly forwarded. I see that an account of your skirmish  
(6-491)not very accurately stated [is] in the newspapers. I  
(6-491)suppose it not unlikely that you may have some trouble  
(6-491)with the trials that may ensue if any of the prisoners are  
(6-491)recognized as having been active.

(6-491)I hope and presume that your part of this very  
(6-491)disagreeable business was executed with satisfaction to the  
(6-491)Magistrates as on the other hand you seem to have acted  
(6-491)with the humanity which I would have expected and  
(6-491)recommended to the poor misguided peasantry.

(6-491)It must be an unpleasant thing to live in a country  
(6-491)where the poor and the rich are in a state of disunion  
(6-491)which every now and then breaks out into such frays as  
(6-491)these. Then gentlemen find it disagreeable to reside on  
(6-491)their estates and then comes the system of Absentee-ship  
(6-491)with all its natural ill consequences. So there is in all  
(6-491)these matters a degree of action and reaction the evil of  
(6-491)the mutinous discontent of the people chasing the gentry

(6-492)from the country and the non-residence of the gentry  
(6-492)adding to and increasing the discontents of the people. It  
(6-492)is far easier to see these evils than to suggest a remedy  
(6-492)but it is clear that any remedy which may be resorted to

(6-492)will be very very long before it can operate effectually to  
(6-492)the advantage of the body politic. One or perhaps two  
(6-492)generations must pass away before any remedies which  
(6-492)can be adopted shall have effectually operated.

(6-492)I have the pleasure to say Mrs. Carpenter is at present  
(6-492)with us in better health and better spirits than when I  
(6-492)saw her in London. She will be very glad to see you when  
(6-492)your duty will admit of your coming our way which  
(6-492)however will not I suppose be very soon. I shall be  
(6-492)anxious to know how you like your present quarters  
(6-492)and what sort of a country you are in. Tipperary seems  
(6-492)Hibernian in the utmost degree. When you can take a  
(6-492)ride out with your field compass and practice your  
(6-492)planning it will give me great pleasure to see your  
(6-492)sketches.

(6-492)I have some idea of stepping up to Londn. to see the  
(6-492)coronation tempted with the ease by which we can now  
(6-492)make the journey in the Steam ship within 60 hours and  
(6-492)without any fatigue thus beating the mail coach with the  
(6-492)full advantage of sleep and stretching of limbs. The  
(6-492)weather here has been extremely dry with a cold east  
(6-492)wind very unfavourable to the vegetation. Today we  
(6-492)have a brisk and refreshing shower the first for six weeks  
(6-492)a rare thing in Scotland.

(6-492)All here are quite well. Mama seems much pleased  
(6-492)with Mrs. Carpenter and I hope this poor lady will find a  
(6-492)pleasant residence with us for some time.

(6-492)Pray mind your french arithmetic &coetera-Mr.  
(6-492)Thomson 1 breakfasted with us this morning and went away  
(6-492)flourishing his stick with double vehemence in consideration  
(6-492)of your having made an actual campaign. I should  
(6-492)not have been surprized if he had knocked down the first

(6-493)chairman he met as an Irish rapparee amid with a slane.

(6-493)I am always your affectionate father

(6-493)EDINR. 6 July [1821]

WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

TO GEORGE CRAIG, BANKER, GALASHIELS

(6-493)DEAR SIR,-I beg to apprise you that I have drawn on

(6-493)you at two dates 16th and 20th for 250 in each which

(6-493)I wish you would have the goodness to send directions

(6-493)to the Leith Bank to pay when presented. I hope to be

(6-493)at home in a fortnight and remain Dear Sir, Yours very

(6-493)truly,

WALTER SCOTT

(6-493)EDINBURGH 11 July [PM. 1821]

(6-493)It seems almost certain that the King comes to Scotland.

[Percy R. Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, EDINBURGH.

private.

Only double proof Sheets.

(6-493)DEAR JAMES,-The Sheets came quite right with the

(6-493)Bills but to attempt to proceed from this place to Coutts

(6-493)would be desperate work. I inclose the proofs & you

(6-493)may rely on hearing from [me] with Cash on friday or

(6-493)Saturday sooner it cannot be for the whole town is an

(6-493)uproar & business suspended. If the ceremony answer

(6-493)the 20th part of the expectation excited it must be a grand

(6-493)one.1 Adieu I am going on a grand party on the water

(6-493)with Dukes of York [MS. torn here] &c &c. But how to  
(6-493)get from here [MS. torn]. Aye theres the rub. The  
(6-493)whole [MS. torn] on good nature & curiosity [MS. torn]  
(6-493)is the order of the day.

[July 1821]

[Glen]

494

LETTERS OF

1821

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EDINBURGH WEEKLY JOURNAL  
[JAMES BALLANTYNE]

(6-494)LONDON, July 20th, 1821

(6-494)SIR,-I refer you to the daily papers for the details of  
(6-494)the great National Solemnity which we witnessed yesterday,  
(6-494)and will hold my promise absolved by sending a few  
(6-494)general remarks upon what I saw with surprise amounting  
(6-494)to astonishment, and which I shall never forget. It is,  
(6-494)indeed, impossible to conceive a ceremony more august  
(6-494)and imposing in all its parts, and more calculated to  
(6-494)make the deepest impression both on the eye and on the  
(6-494)feelings. The most minute attention must have been  
(6-494)bestowed to arrange all the subordinate parts in harmony  
(6-494)with the rest; so that, amongst so much antiquated  
(6-494)ceremonial, imposing singular dresses, duties, and  
(6-494)characters, upon persons accustomed to move in the ordinary  
(6-494)routine of society, nothing occurred either awkward or  
(6-494)ludicrous which could mar the general effect of the  
(6-494)solemnity. Considering that it is but one step from the  
(6-494)sublime to the ridiculous, I own I consider it as surprising  
(6-494)that the whole ceremonial of the day should have passed  
(6-494)away without the slightest circumstance which could  
(6-494)derange the general tone of solemn feeling which was  
(6-494)suited to the occasion.

(6-494)You must have heard a full account of the only  
(6-494)disagreeable event of the day. I mean the attempt of the  
(6-494)misguided lady, who has lately furnished so many topics  
(6-494)of discussion, to intrude herself upon a ceremonial, where,  
(6-494)not being in her proper place, to be present in any other  
(6-494)must have been voluntary degradation. That matter is  
(6-494)a fire of straw which has now burnt to the very embers,  
(6-494)and those who try to blow it into life again, will only  
(6-494)blacken their hands and noses, like mischievous children  
(6-494)dabbling among the ashes of a bonfire. It seems singular,  
(6-494)that being determined to be present at all hazards, this  
(6-494)unfortunate personage should not have procured a Peer's

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

495

(6-495)ticket, which, I presume, would have insured her  
(6-495)admittance. I willingly pass to pleasanter matters.

(6-495)The effect of the scene in the Abbey was beyond  
(6-495)measure magnificent. Imagine long galleries stretched  
(6-495)among the aisles of that venerable and august pile-  
(6-495)those which rise above the altar pealing back their echoes  
(6-495)to a full and magnificent choir of music-those which  
(6-495)occupied the sides filled even to crowding with all that  
(6-495)Britain has of beautiful and distinguished-and the cross-  
(6-495)gallery most appropriately occupied by the Westminster  
(6-495)schoolboys, in their white surplices, many of whom  
(6-495)might on that day receive impressions never to be lost  
(6-495)during the rest of their lives. Imagine this, I say, and  
(6-495)then add the spectacle upon the floor,-the altar sur-  
(6-495)rounded by the Fathers of the Church-the King en-  
(6-495)circled by the Nobility of the land and the Counsellors  
(6-495)of his throne, and by warriors wearing the honoured  
(6-495)marks of distinction bought by many a glorious danger ;-  
(6-495)add to this the rich spectacle of the aisles crowded with

(6-495)waving plumage, and coronets, and caps of honour, and  
(6-495)the sun, which brightened and saddened as if on purpose,  
(6-495)now beaming in full lustre on the rich and varied assemblage,  
(6-495)and now darting a solitary ray, which caught, as  
(6-495)it passed, the glittering folds of a banner, or the edge of  
(6-495)a group of battle-axes or partizans, and then rested full  
(6-495)on some fair form, " the cynosure of neighbouring eyes,"  
(6-495)whose circlet of diamonds glistened under its influence.  
(6-495)Imagine all this, and then tell me if I have made my  
(6-495)journey of four hundred miles to little purpose. I do  
(6-495)not love your cui bono men, and therefore I will not be  
(6-495)pleased if you ask me in the damping tone of sullen  
(6-495)philosophy, what good all this has done the spectators ?  
(6-495)If we restrict life to its real animal wants and necessities,  
(6-495)we shall indeed be satisfied with " food, clothes, and  
(6-495)fire ; " but Divine Providence, who widened our sources  
(6-495)of enjoyment beyond those of the animal creation, never  
(6-495)meant that we should bound our wishes within such

496

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-496)narrow limits ; and I shrewdly suspect that those mon est  
(6-496)tanti gentlefolks only depreciate the natural and  
(6-496)unaffected pleasure which men like me receive from sights  
(6-496)of splendour and sounds of harmony, either because they  
(6-496)would seem wiser than their simple neighbours at the  
(6-496)expense of being less happy, or because the mere pleasure  
(6-496)of the sight and sound is connected with associations of a  
(6-496)deeper kind, to which they are unwilling to yield  
(6-496)themselves.

(6-496)Leaving these gentlemen to enjoy their own wisdom, I  
(6-496)still more pity those, if there be any, who (being unable  
(6-496)to detect a peg on which to hang a laugh) sneer coldly at  
(6-496)this solemn festival, and are rather disposed to dwell on  
(6-496)the expense which attends it, than on the generous feelings

(6-496)which it ought to awaken. The expense, so far as it is  
(6-496)national, has gone directly and instantly to the  
(6-496)encouragement of the British manufacturer and mechanic ; and  
(6-496)so far as it is personal to the persons of rank attendant  
(6-496)upon the Coronation, it operates as a tax upon wealth  
(6-496)and consideration for the benefit of poverty and industry ;  
(6-496)a tax willingly paid by the one class, and not the less  
(6-496)acceptable to the other because it adds a happy holiday  
(6-496)to the monotony of a life of labour.

(6-496)But there were better things to reward my pilgrimage  
(6-496)than the mere pleasures of the eye and ear ; for it was  
(6-496)impossible, without the deepest veneration, to behold  
(6-496)the voluntary and solemn interchange of vows betwixt  
(6-496)the King and his assembled People, whilst he, on the one  
(6-496)hand, called God Almighty to witness his resolution to  
(6-496)maintain their laws and privileges, whilst they called, at  
(6-496)the same moment, on the Divine Being to bear witness  
(6-496)that they accepted him for their liege Sovereign, and  
(6-496)pledged to him their love and their duty. I cannot  
(6-496)describe to you the effect produced by the solemn, yet  
(6-496)strange mixture of the words of Scripture, with the shouts  
(6-496)and acclamations of the assembled multitude as they  
(6-496)answered to the voice of the Prelate, who demanded of

(6-497)them whether they, acknowledged as their Monarch the  
(6-497)Prince who claimed the sovereignty in their presence. It  
(6-497)was peculiarly delightful to see the King receive from  
(6-497)the royal brethren, but in particular from the Duke of  
(6-497)York, the fraternal kiss in which they acknowledged  
(6-497)their sovereign. There was an honest tenderness, an  
(6-497)affectionate and sincere reverence in the embrace  
(6-497)interchanged betwixt the Duke of York and his Majesty, that  
(6-497)approached almost to a caress, and impressed all present

(6-497)with the electrical conviction, that the nearest to the  
(6-497)throne in blood was the nearest also in affection. I never  
(6-497)heard plaudits given more from the heart than those  
(6-497)that were thundered upon the royal brethren when they  
(6-497)were thus pressed to each other's bosoms,-it was an  
(6-497)emotion of natural kindness, which, bursting out amidst  
(6-497)ceremonial grandeur, found an answer in every British  
(6-497)bosom. The King seemed much affected at this and  
(6-497)one or two other parts of the ceremonial, even so much  
(6-497)so as to excite some alarm among those who saw him as  
(6-497)nearly as I did. He completely recovered himself,  
(6-497)however, and bore (generally speaking) the fatigue of the  
(6-497)day very well. I learn from one near his person, that he  
(6-497)roused himself with great energy, even when most  
(6-497)oppressed with heat and fatigue, when any of the more  
(6-497)interesting parts of the ceremony were to be performed,  
(6-497)or when anything occurred which excited his personal  
(6-497)and immediate attention. When presiding at the banquet,  
(6-497)amid the long line of his Nobles, he looked " every  
(6-497)inch a King ; " and nothing could exceed the grace  
(6-497)with which he accepted and returned the various acts  
(6-497)of homage rendered to him in the course of that long  
(6-497)day.

(6-497)It was also a very gratifying spectacle to those who  
(6-497)think like me, to behold the Duke of Devonshire and  
(6-497)most of the distinguished Whig nobility assembled round  
(6-497)the throne on this occasion ; giving an open testimony  
(6-497)that the differences of political opinions are only skin-deep

(6-498)wounds, which assume at times an angry appearance, but  
(6-498)have no real effect on the wholesome constitution of the  
(6-498)country.



(6-498)If you ask me to distinguish who bore him best, and  
(6-498)appeared most to sustain the character we annex to the  
(6-498)assistants in such a solemnity, I have no hesitation to  
(6-498)name Lord Londonderry, who, in the magnificent robes  
(6-498)of the Garter, with the cap and high plume of the order,  
(6-498)walked alone, and by his fine face and majestic person  
(6-498)formed an adequate representative of the order of  
(6-498)Edward III., the costume of which was worn by his  
(6-498)Lordship only. The Duke of Wellington, with all his  
(6-498)laurels, moved and looked deserving the baton, which  
(6-498)was never grasped by so worthy a hand. The Marquis  
(6-498)of Anglesea showed the most exquisite grace in managing  
(6-498)his horse, notwithstanding the want of his limb, which  
(6-498)he left at Waterloo. I never saw so fine a bridle-hand in  
(6-498)my life, and I am rather a judge of "noble horsemanship."  
(6-498)Lord Howard's horse was worse bitted than those of the  
(6-498)two former noblemen, but not so much so as to derange  
(6-498)the ceremony of retiring back out of the Hall.

(6-498)The Champion was performed (as of right) by young  
(6-498)Dymocke,<sup>1</sup> a fine-looking youth, but bearing, perhaps, a  
(6-498)little too much the appearance of a maiden-knight to  
(6-498)be the challenger of the world in a King's behalf. He  
(6-498)threw down his gauntlet, however, with becoming  
(6-498)manhood, and showed as much horsemanship as the  
(6-498)crowd of knights and squires around him would permit to  
(6-498)be exhibited. His armour was in good taste, but his  
(6-498)shield was out of all propriety, being a round rondache <sup>2</sup> or  
(6-498)Highland target—a defensive weapon which it would have  
(6-498)been impossible to use on horseback, instead of being a

(6-499)three-corner'd, or heater-shield,<sup>1</sup>— which in time of the tilt  
(6-499)was suspended round the neck. Pardon this antiquarian  
(6-499)scruple, which, you may believe, occurred to few but

(6-499)myself. On the whole, this striking part of the exhibition  
(6-499)somewhat disappointed me, for I would have had the  
(6-499)Champion less embarrassed by his assistants, and at  
(6-499)liberty to put his horse on the grand pas. And yet the  
(6-499)young Lord of Scrivelsbaye looked and behaved extremely  
(6-499)well.

(6-499)Returning to the subject of costume, I could not but  
(6-499)admire what I had previously been disposed much to  
(6-499)criticise,-I mean the fancy dress of the Privy Councillors,  
(6-499)which was of white and blue satin, with trunk hose and  
(6-499)mantles, after the fashion of Queen Elizabeth's time.  
(6-499)Separately, so gay a garb had an odd effect on the persons  
(6-499)of elderly or ill-made men ; but when the whole was  
(6-499)thrown into one general body, all these discrepancies  
(6-499)disappeared, and you no more observed the particular  
(6-499)manner or appearance of an individual, than you do  
(6-499)that of a soldier in the battalion which marches past you.  
(6-499)The whole was so completely harmonized in actual  
(6-499)colouring, as well as in association, with the general mass  
(6-499)of gay and gorgeous and antique dress which floated  
(6-499)before the eye, that it was next to impossible to attend to  
(6-499)the effect of individual figures. Yet a Scotsman will  
(6-499)detect a Scotsman amongst the most crowded assemblage,  
(6-499)and I must say that the Lord Justice-Clerk 2 of Scotland  
(6-499)showed to as great advantage in his robes of Privy-  
(6-499)Councillor, as any by whom that splendid dress was worn  
(6-499)on this great occasion. The common court-dress used  
(6-499)by the Privy-Councillors at the last coronation must have  
(6-499)had a poor effect in comparison of the present, which  
(6-499)formed a gradation in the scale of gorgeous ornament,  
(6-499)from the unwieldy splendour of the heralds, who glowed  
(6-499)like huge masses of cloth of gold and silver, to the more

(6-500)chastened robes and ermine of the Peers. I must not  
(6-500)forget the effect produced by the Peers placing their  
(6-500)coronets on their heads, which was really august.

(6-500)The box assigned to the foreign Ambassadors presented  
(6-500)a most brilliant effect, and was perfectly in a blaze with  
(6-500)diamonds. When the sunshine lighted on Prince Esterhazy,  
(6-500)in particular, he glimmered like a galaxy. I cannot  
(6-500)learn positively if he had on that renowned coat which  
(6-500)has visited all the courts of Europe save ours, and is said  
(6-500)to be worth 100,000, or some such trifle, and which  
(6-500)costs the Prince 100 or two every time he puts it on, as  
(6-500)he is sure to lose pearls to that amount. This was a  
(6-500)hussar dress, but splendid in the last degree ; perhaps too  
(6-500)fine for good taste-at least it would have appeared so  
(6-500)anywhere else. Beside the Prince sat a good-humoured  
(6-500)lass, who seemed all eyes and ears (his daughter-in-law  
(6-500)I believe), who wore as many diamonds as if they had  
(6-500)been Bristol stones. An honest Persian was also a  
(6-500)remarkable figure, from the dogged and imperturbable  
(6-500)gravity with which he looked on the whole scene, without  
(6-500)ever moving a limb or a muscle during the space of four  
(6-500)hours. Like Sir Wilful Witwoud, I cannot find that your  
(6-500)Persian is orthodox 1; for if he scorned everything else,  
(6-500)there was a Mahometan paradise extended on his right  
(6-500)hand along the seats which were occupied by the peeresses  
(6-500)and their daughters, which the Prophet himself might  
(6-500)have looked on with emotion. I have seldom seen so  
(6-500)many elegant and beautiful girls as sat mingled among  
(6-500)the noble matronage of the land ; and the waving  
(6-500)plumage of feathers, which made the universal head-dress,  
(6-500)had the most appropriate effect in setting off their charms.

(6-500)I must not omit that the foreigners, who are apt to  
(6-500)consider us as a nation en frac, and without the usual

(6-501)ceremonials of dress and distinction, were utterly astonished  
(6-501)and delighted to see the revival of feudal dresses  
(6-501)and feudal grandeur when the occasion demanded it, and  
(6-501)that in a degree of splendour which they averred they had  
(6-501)never seen paralleled in Europe.

(6-501)The duties of service at the Banquet, and of attendance  
(6-501)in general, was performed by pages drest very elegantly  
(6-501)in Henri Quatre coats of scarlet, with gold lace, blue  
(6-501)sashes, white silk hose, and white rosettes. There were  
(6-501)also marshal's-men for keeping order, who wore a similar  
(6-501)dress, but of blue, and having white sashes. Both departments  
(6-501)were filled up almost entirely by young gentlemen,  
(6-501)many of them of the very first condition, who took these  
(6-501)menial characters to gain admission to the show. When  
(6-501)I saw many of my young acquaintance thus attending  
(6-501)upon their fathers and kinsmen, the Peers, Knights, and  
(6-501)so forth, I could not help thinking of Crabbe's lines, with  
(6-501)a little alteration :-

(6-501)"Twas schooling pride to see the menial wait,  
(6-501)Smile on his father, and receive his plate.<sup>1</sup>

(6-501)It must be owned, however, that they proved but indifferent  
(6-501)valets, and were very apt, like the clown in the  
(6-501)pantomime, to cat the cheer they should have handed to  
(6-501)their masters, and to play other tows de page, which  
(6-501)reminded me of the caution of our proverb " not to man  
(6-501)yourself with your kin." The Peers, for example, had  
(6-501)only a cold collation, while the Aldermen of London  
(6-501)feasted on venison and turtle ; and similar errors  
(6-501)necessarily befell others in the confusion of the evening. But  
(6-501)these slight mistakes, which indeed were not known till  
(6-501)afterwards, had not the slightest effect on the general

(6-501)grandeur of the scene.

(6-501)I did not see the procession between the Abbey and  
(6-501)Hall. In the morning a few voices called Queen ! Queen !

502

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-502)as Lord Londonderry passed, and even when the Sovereign  
(6-502)appeared. But these were only signals for the loud and  
(6-502)reiterated acclamations in which these tones of discontent  
(6-502)were completely drowned. In the return, no one dissonant  
(6-502)voice intimated the least dissent from the shouts of  
(6-502)gratulation which poured from every quarter; and  
(6-502)certainly never Monarch received a more general welcome  
(6-502)from his assembled subjects.

(6-502)You will have from others full accounts of the variety  
(6-502)of entertainments provided for John Bull in the Park,  
(6-502)the River, in the Theatres, and elsewhere. Nothing  
(6-502)was to be seen or heard but sounds of pleasure and  
(6-502)festivity ; and whoever saw the scene at any one spot,  
(6-502)was convinced that the whole population was assembled  
(6-502)there, while others found a similar concourse of revellers  
(6-502)in every different point. It is computed that about  
(6-502)FIVE HUNDRED THOUSAND PEOPLE shared in the Festival  
(6-502)in one way or another; and you may imagine the excellent  
(6-502)disposition by which the people were animated, when I  
(6-502)tell you, that, excepting a few windows broken by a small  
(6-502)body-guard of ragamuffins, who were in immediate  
(6-502)attendance on the Great Lady in the morning, not the  
(6-502)slightest political violence occurred to disturb the general  
(6-502)harmony-and that the assembled populace seemed to  
(6-502)be universally actuated by the spirit of the day-loyalty,  
(6-502)namely, and good-humour. Nothing occurred to damp  
(6-502)those happy dispositions; the weather was most propitious,  
(6-502)and the arrangements so perfect, that no accident

(6-502)of any kind is reported as having taken place.-And so  
(6-502)concluded the coronation of GEORGE IV., whom GOD  
(6-502)long preserve. Those who witnessed it have seen a scene  
(6-502)calculated to raise the country in their opinion, and to  
(6-502)throw into the shade all scenes of similar magnificence,  
(6-502)from the Field of the Cloth of Gold down to the present  
(6-502)day.-I remain, your obedient servant,

(6-502)AN EYE-WITNESS

[Lockhart]

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

503

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(6-503)DEAR JAMES,-The great fatigue of Thursday 1 was  
(6-503)succeeded by a busy day yesterday the Bedlam Bitch of  
(6-503)a Queen threatens to move our length. You cannot  
(6-503)imagine the contempt she is held in here. She retired  
(6-503)amid groans & cries of Shame, Shame, Home, Home, and  
(6-503)the still more disgraceful acclamations other own  
(6-503)blackguards who exclaimd Thats it Caroline. Go it my girl-  
(6-503)I really believe she is mad. I send you some stuff for  
(6-503)your paper. Cut out as you please and correct boldly  
(6-503)but no puffs about your correspondent.

(6-503)I inclose two drats. 450,, each-do not endorse them  
(6-503)yourself-This makes up my sum for the month by your  
(6-503)note. I shall get you easily the other 1000 when I  
(6-503)come down-I leave town on Thursday as I must stay  
(6-503)and attend the levee. I have still a 500,, of yours  
(6-503)undiscounted. I have much to say but must wait a  
(6-503)quieter moment. Mr. Hogarth is quite right in what  
(6-503)he states about John's matters unless our bills were lying  
(6-503)with the bankers along with the drat. in Security. But  
(6-503)I think regarding the publications that you give up the

(6-503)battle before it is fought. If you will not make a little  
(6-503)exertion no doubt these books 2 must go for paper & print  
(6-503)but it is but trying. You have an odd way of Stultifying  
(6-503)yourself once you supposed you could not keep an ordinary  
(6-503)accot. and now you think you cannot drive a common  
(6-503)bargain-Send all in future to Abbotsford where I hope  
(6-503)to be on Monday or Tuesday next. Yours very truly

(6-503)LONDON 21 July [1821]  
[Signet Library]

WALTER SCOTT

504

LETTERS OF

1821

TO LORD MONTAGU, BOWHILL

(6-504)MY DEAR LORD,-We will be delighted to see you all on  
(6-504)Saturday. I hope you will come early enough to visit  
(6-504)Sophia's cottage as she will be very desirous to shew off  
(6-504)that and her baby to Lady Isabella. In short come after  
(6-504)breakfast and make a day of it since you cannot a night.  
(6-504)You will meet Col. & Lady Frederica Stanhope besides  
(6-504)Chesters & Gala, 1 Lockhart & Sophia of course. I will  
(6-504)ride over tomorrow after breakfast & take my chance of  
(6-504)finding some of the party at home. If you agree to spend  
(6-504)the morning at Abbotsford I have got a poney for your  
(6-504)Lordships service and I will shew you all my great doings.  
(6-504)I am always most truly My dear Lord Montagu Your  
(6-504)faithful & obliged

WALTER SCOTT

(6-504)ABBOTSFORD Thursday [August 1821]  
[Buccleuch]

TO COUNTESS PURGSTALL 2

[1821]

(6-504)MY DEAR AND MUCH VALUED FREIND,-YOU Cannot

(6-504)imagine how much I was interested and affected by the  
(6-504)receiving your token of your kind recollection after the  
(6-504)interval of so many years. Your brother Henry breakfasted  
(6-504)with me yesterday and gave me the letter and book

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

505

(6-505)which served me as matter of much melancholy  
(6-505)recollection for many hours. Hardly any thing makes the  
(6-505)mind recoil so much upon itself as the being suddenly  
(6-505)and strongly recalled to times long passed and that by the  
(6-505)voice of one whom we have so much loved and respected.  
(6-505)Do not think I have ever forgotten you or the many happy  
(6-505)days I passed in Frederick Street in society which fate  
(6-505)has separated so far and for so many years. The little  
(6-505)volume was particularly acceptable to me as it acquainted  
(6-505)me with many circumstances of which distance and  
(6-505)imperfect communication had left me either entirely  
(6-505)ignorant or had transmitted only inaccurate information.  
(6-505)Alas ! my dear friend what can the utmost efforts of  
(6-505)friendship offer to you beyond that sympathy which  
(6-505)however sincere must sound like an empty compliment  
(6-505)in the ear of affliction. God knows with what willingness  
(6-505)I would undertake any thing which might afford you the  
(6-505)melancholy consolation of knowing how much your old  
(6-505)and early friend interests himself in the sad event which  
(6-505)has so deeply wounded your peace of mind. The verses  
(6-505)therefore which conclude this letter must not be weighed  
(6-505)according to their intrinsic value for the more inadequate  
(6-505)they are to express the feelings they would fain convey  
(6-505)the more they shew the authors anxious wish to do what

506

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-506)may be grateful to you. In truth I have long given up  
(6-506)poetry. I had my day with the public and being no great



(6-506)believer in poetical immortality I was very well pleased  
(6-506)to rise a winner without continuing the game till I was  
(6-506)beggard of any credit I had acquired with the public.  
(6-506)Besides I felt the prudence of giving way before the more  
(6-506)forcible and powerful genius of Byron. If I were either  
(6-506)greedy or jealous of poetical fame and both are strangers  
(6-506)to my nature I might comfort myself with the thought  
(6-506)that I would hesitate to strip myself to the contest so  
(6-506)fearlessly as Byron does or to command the wonder and  
(6-506)terror of the publick by exhibiting in my own person  
(6-506)the sublime attitudes of the fighting or dying gladiator.  
(6-506)But with the old frankness of twenty years since I will  
(6-506)fairly own that this same delicacy of mine may arise  
(6-506)more from conscious want of vigour and inferiority than  
(6-506)from a delicate dislike to the nature of the conflict. At  
(6-506)any rate however there is a time for every thing and  
(6-506)without swearing oaths to it I think my time for poetry  
(6-506)has gone bye. My health sufferd most horribly last year  
(6-506)I think from over labour and excitation and though it is  
(6-506)now apparently restored to its usual tone yet during the  
(6-506)long & most painful disorder (spasms in the stomach) and  
(6-506)the frightful process of cure by a prolonged use of calomel  
(6-506)I learn[e]d that my frame was made of flesh and not of  
(6-506)iron a conviction which I will long keep in remembrance  
(6-506)and avoid any occupation so laborious and agitating  
(6-506)as poetry must be to be worth any thing. In this humour  
(6-506)I often think of passing a few weeks on the continent a  
(6-506)summer vacation if I can and of course my attraction to  
(6-506)Gratz would be very strong-I fear this is the only chance  
(6-506)of our meeting in this world-we who once saw each other  
(6-506)daily-for I understand from George & Henry that there  
(6-506)is little chance of your coming here-And when I look  
(6-506)around and consider how many changes you will see in  
(6-506)features form & fashion amongst all you knew and loved  
(6-506)and how much no sudden squall or violent tempest but

(6-507)the slow and gradual progress of lifes long voyage has  
(6-507)served all the gallant fellowship whom you left spreading  
(6-507)their sails to the morning breeze I really am not sure you  
(6-507>would have much pleasure. The gay and wild romance  
(6-507)of life is over with all of us the real dull and stern history  
(6-507)of humanity has made a far progress over our heads and  
(6-507)age dark and unlovely has laid his crutch over the  
(6-507)stoutest fellows' shoulders. One thing your old society  
(6-507)may boast that they have all run their course with honour  
(6-507)& almost all with distinction and the Broth suppers of  
(6-507)Frederick Street I have certainly made a very considerable  
(6-507)figure in the world as was to be expected from her  
(6-507)talents under whose auspices they were assembled-One  
(6-507)of the most pleasant sights which you would see in  
(6-507)Scotland as it now stands would be George in possession  
(6-507)of the most beautiful & romantic place in Clydeside-  
(6-507)Corehouse. I have promised often to go out with him  
(6-507)and assist him with my deep experience as a planter and  
(6-507)landscape gardener. (I promise you my oaks will outlast  
(6-507)my laurels and I pique myself more upon my compositions  
(6-507)for manure than on any other compositions whatsoever  
(6-507)to which I was ever accessory) but so much does business  
(6-507)of one sort or other engage us both that we never have  
(6-507)been able to fix a time which suited us both and with the  
(6-507)utmost wish to make out the party perhaps we never may.  
(6-507)-This is a melancholy letter but it is chiefly so from the  
(6-507)sad tone of yours who have such real disasters to lament  
(6-507)while mine is only the humourous sadness which a  
(6-507)retrospect on human life is sure to produce in the most  
(6-507)prosperous. For my own course in life I have only to  
(6-507)be ashamed of its prosperity and afraid of its termination  
(6-507)for I have little reason arguing on the doctrine of chances  
(6-507)to hope that the same good fortune will attend me for  
(6-507)ever. I have had an affectionate and promising family-

(6-507)many freinds-few unfreinds and I think no enemies-and  
(6-507)more of fame and fortune than mere literature ever

508

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-508)procured for a man before. I dwell among my own people  
(6-508)and have many whose happiness is dependent on me and  
(6-508)which I study to the best of my power. I trust my  
(6-508)temper which you know is by nature good and easy has  
(6-508)not been spoild by flattery or prosperity and therefore I  
(6-508)have escaped entirely that irritability of disposition which  
(6-508)I think is planted like the slave in the poet's chariot to  
(6-508)prevent his enjoying his triumph. Should things therefore  
(6-508)change with me and in these times or indeed in any  
(6-508)times such change is much to be apprehended I trust I  
(6-508)shall be able to surrender these adventitious advantage[s]  
(6-508)as I would my upper dress as something extremely  
(6-508)comfortable but which I can yet make shift to do without.1

[Abbotsford-Original]

[unsigned]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

(6-508)ABBOTSFORD Friday [August 1821]

(6-508)I WAS rather surprised my dear Miss Edgeworth to find  
(6-508)the enclosed scroll in my portfolio. I intended to have  
(6-508)returned it to you since you had taken the very flattering  
(6-508)trouble of copying it for a relation. There is certainly  
(6-508)nothing in it but what one who is not worse than an infidel  
(6-508)in having no respect for those of his own house must  
(6-508)necessarily have written but I believe that some of my  
(6-508)visitors were wise enough to suppose that I did not care  
(6-508)for a very promising and affectionate family because I did  
(6-508)not chuse to make scenes with them for the amusement of  
(6-508)lookers on. Of all sorts of parade I think the parade of

(6-508)feeling and sentiment is most disgusting and in this you  
(6-508)who know all the depths and shallows of the human heart  
(6-508)will agree with me that if we must be ostentatious it had  
(6-508)better be with respect to our wealth taste or talents than  
(6-508)by playing benevolence or sensibility.

(6-508)I give you joy of the pleasant manner in which the royal

182I

SIR WALTER SCOTT

509

(6-509)visit appears to proceed.<sup>1</sup> There is on the one hand some  
(6-509)risque from its exciting extravagant and impossible  
(6-509)expectations but then on the other it is much to have seen  
(6-509)all parties and factions united were it only for a few days  
(6-509)in the same stream of wholesome and honest feeling.  
(6-509)Adieu God bless you

W. SCOTT

[Mod. Lang. Rev.]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

(6-509)I AM equally gratified and surprised at your caring at  
(6-509)all about the bon papa letter which has thus strangely  
(6-509)fallen into your hands, and which I should have thought as  
(6-509)uninteresting as possible to all but the writer and the young  
(6-509)person to whom it was addressed.<sup>2</sup> I suppose my young  
(6-509)hussar had given it to some person who was fond, as is not

510

LETTERS OF

182I

(6-510)uncommon, of collecting the parings of the nails of  
(6-510)literary lions. He is just now on duty at a place called  
(6-510)Cappoquin, and has had the bad fortune to be employed  
(6-510)on some disagreeable rencontres concerning cutting of turf  
(6-510)attended with the loss of several lives.<sup>1</sup> I understand my  
(6-510)youngster behaved steadily, and with humanity at the

(6-510)same time, but this is a horrid kind of warfare. As for my  
(6-510)manuscript, all that can be said of it is, that it was once,  
(6-510)like Mr. Page's greyhound, " good and fair," 2 but the  
(6-510)greyhound was outrun in Cotswold, as Slender informs us,  
(6-510)and time and too much writing have reduced my once  
(6-510)current half text to such pieds de mouche as I am now forming  
(6-510)for the exercise of your eyes. I fear my son will not  
(6-510)even have the right to say his hand has been a fine one, for  
(6-510)he writes a most military scrawl at present. He has a  
(6-510)letter for you 3 whenever his local situation and duty will  
(6-510)permit him the honour of delivering it.

(6-510)I am just returned from London, where I had the  
(6-510)curiosity to go for the Coronation, which was really a

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

511

(6-511)pageant worth going a great way to see. I did not think  
(6-511)there had been quite so much virtue in lace and cloth of  
(6-511)gold as they displayed on this occasion. I am now  
(6-511)returned to my own humble residence, to think over all  
(6-511)this magnificence during my own solitary rides over hill  
(6-511)and dale, " between the thorn and the slae," as our old  
(6-511)songs have it. My Welsh student I has returned not much  
(6-511)cured of his conceit but with a great deal more to be  
(6-511)conceited of, as I am pleased with the progress he has  
(6-511)made in his studies. He goes back after the holidays-  
(6-511)I beg my most respectful compliments for Mrs. Edgeworth  
(6-511)and thanks to her for believing that whatever you can  
(6-511)possibly wish from me within my limited power is to be  
(6-511)had for the asking.

(6-511)I hope you do not mean to rest long on your oars after  
(6-511)having so well discharged the pious duty implied in your  
(6-511)last interesting work.<sup>2</sup> I should long since have thanked  
(6-511)you for the valued present of a copy but that which is not

(6-511)done when it ought to be done [is not done] at all, as no  
(6-511)one knows better in theory than the author [authoress]  
(6-511)of Tomorrow. Believe me dear Miss Edgeworth with the  
(6-511)greatest respect and regard Your most humble servant

(6-511)WALTER SCOTT

(6-511)ABBOTSFORD 3 August [1821]

[Butler]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

(6-511)MY DEAR LOCKHART,-I return the Sheets-they are  
(6-511)most classical and interesting at the same time and cannot  
(6-511)but produce a very deep sensation. I am quite delighted  
(6-511)with the reality of your Romans.<sup>3</sup>

512

LETTERS OF

1821

(6-512)I send you Scoulers Bust 1 which I beg you to accept in  
(6-512)token of the sincere affection and regard of Yours truly

(6-512)WALTER SCOTT

(6-512)ABBOTSFORD Monday Evening [1821]

[Abbotsford-Original]